<!DOCTYPE oet SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oetlib.dtd" [

<!ENTITY % OEThdr SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oethdr.dtd">

<!ENTITY % OETents SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\ibments.dtd">

%OETents;

<!ENTITY % posDecl system "c:\oetlib\austen\posdecls.dtd">

%posDecl;

<!ENTITY ss01 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss01.oet">

<!ENTITY ss02 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss02.oet">

<!ENTITY ss03 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss03.oet">

<!ENTITY ss04 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss04.oet">

<!ENTITY ss05 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss05.oet">

<!ENTITY ss06 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss06.oet">

<!ENTITY ss07 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss07.oet">

<!ENTITY ss08 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss08.oet">

<!ENTITY ss09 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss09.oet">

<!ENTITY ss10 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss10.oet">

<!ENTITY ss11 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss11.oet">

<!ENTITY ss12 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\ss12.oet">

]>

<oet>

<header><file><cit>

<title>

Jane Austen: SENSE AND SENSIBILITY: an electronic edition</title>

<resp type=ed>Encoded by John Burrows and Alexis Antonia</resp>

<resp type=en>Converted by Lou Burnard</resp>

<imprint><place>Oxford,</place><publ>Oxford Electronic Publishing</publ>

<date>1992</date></imprint>

<series>Oxford Electronic Text Library</series>

<source><title>SENSE AND SENSIBILITY</title>

<author>Jane Austen</author><resp type=ed>R.W.Chapman</resp>

<imprint><date>1934</date><publ>Oxford University Press</publ>

<place>Oxford</place></imprint>

<series>The Oxford Illustrated Jane Austen</series>

<detail>Volume3</detail></source></file>

<encoding><p>Homographs as distinguished by Antonia & Burrows

are distinguished by entity references following the word to

which they apply. Entity declarations for these are embedded

in the doctype subset above.

<p>Speaker and character reference codes are identified by

IDREF pointing to information in the following declarations

<tagcount gi=div1 open=2 close=2>

<tagcount gi=div2 open=36 close=36>

<tagcount gi=hi open=219 close=219>

<tagcount gi=lb open=8746 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=name open=2281 close=2281>

<tagcount gi=p open=1237 close=1237>

<tagcount gi=pb open=251 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=q open=2247 close=2247>

<!-- non speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=SSA1 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSD1 speaker=N>Dashwoods</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSF1 speaker=N>Dashwoods</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSG1 speaker=N>Harry</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSK1 speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Jennings</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSL1 speaker=N>Middletons</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSM1 speaker=N>Middletons</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSM2 speaker=N>John</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSM3 speaker=N>William</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSM4 speaker=N>Annamaria</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSN1 speaker=N>Palmers</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSP1 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Steeles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSR1 speaker=N>Willoughbys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZ1 speaker=N>Cowper</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZ2 speaker=N>Columella</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZA speaker=N>Betty</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZB speaker=N>Eliza;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZC speaker=N>Miss&sp;Williams</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZD speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Burgess</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZE speaker=N>Miss&sp;Careys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZF speaker=N>Cartwright</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZG speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Clarke</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZH speaker=N>Lord&sp;Courtland</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZI speaker=N>Dashwood</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZJ speaker=N>Dr&point;&sp;Davies</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZK speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Dennison</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZL speaker=N>Elliott</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZM speaker=N>Mr&point;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZN speaker=N>Fanny</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZO speaker=N>Gibson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZP speaker=N>Gilberts</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZQ speaker=N>Miss&sp;Godby</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZR speaker=N>Miss&sp;Grey</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZS speaker=N>Biddy&sp;Henshawe;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZT speaker=N>Lord&sp;Morton</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZT1 speaker=N>Hon&point;&sp;Miss&sp;Morton</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZU speaker=N>Parrys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZV speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZW speaker=N>Richard</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZX speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Richardson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZY speaker=N>Sir&sp;Robert</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZ speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Rose</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZA speaker=N>Sally</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZB speaker=N>Sandersons</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZC speaker=N>Martha&sp;Sharpe</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZD speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Simpson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZE speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZF speaker=N>Miss&sp;Sparks</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZG speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Steele</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZH speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Taylor</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZI speaker=N>Miss&sp;Walker</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZJ speaker=N>Westons</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSZZK speaker=N>Whitakers</nameDecl>

<!-- speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=SS0>Narrator</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSA>Elinor Dashwood </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSB>Edward Ferrars </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSC>Marianne Dashwood </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSD>Mrs. Dashwood </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSE>Margaret Dashwood </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSF>John Dashwood </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSG>Fanny Dashwood </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSH>Colonel Brandon </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSI>Mrs. Ferrars </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSJ>Robert Ferrars </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSK>Mrs. Jennings </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSL>Sir John Middleton </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSM>Lady Middleton </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSN>Mr. Palmer </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSO>Charlotte Palmer </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSP>Anne Steele </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSQ>Lucy Steele </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSR>John Willoughby </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSV>Minor women </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSW>Minor men </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSX>imaginary,unidentifiable</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=SSY>inseparable groups </nameDecl>

</encoding>

<revision>

<date>2 Jul 1992</date><change>Released to OEP</change>

</revision></header>

<text>

<body>

&ss01;

&ss02;

&ss03;

&ss04;

&ss05;

&ss06;

&ss07;

&ss08;

&ss09;

&ss10;

&ss11;

&ss12;

</body></text></oet>

<div1 type=vol n=1><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P3><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P3.1>The family of <name who=SSZI>Dashwood</name> had been long settled in&H4 Sussex.

<lb n=P3.2>Their estate was large, and their residence was at Norland&sp;Park,

<lb n=P3.3>in&H4 the centre&H0 of their property, where, for&H4 many

<lb n=P3.4>generations, they had lived in&H4 so&H51 respectable a manner,

<lb n=P3.5>as to&H9 engage the general&H2 good opinion of their surrounding

<lb n=P3.6>acquaintance. The late owner of this estate was a single

<lb n=P3.7>man, who&H61 lived to&H4 a very advanced age, and who&H61 for&H4 many

<lb n=P3.8>years of his life, had a constant companion and housekeeper

<lb n=P3.9>in&H4 his sister. But her death, which&H61 happened ten

<lb n=P3.10>years before&H4 his own&H2;, produced a great alteration in&H4 his

<lb n=P3.11>home; for&H3 to&H9 supply&H1 her loss, he invited and received

<lb n=P3.12>into his house the family of his nephew <name who=SSZI>Mr&point;&sp;Henry&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P3.13>the legal inheritor of the Norland estate, and the

<lb n=P3.14>person to&H4 whom&H61 he intended to&H9 bequeath it. In&H4 the

<lb n=P3.15>society of his nephew and niece, and their children, the

<lb n=P3.16>old Gentleman's days were comfortably spent. His

<lb n=P3.17>attachment to&H4 them all increased. The constant attention

<lb n=P3.18>of <name who=SSZI>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Henry&sp;Dashwood</name> to&H4 his wishes&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P3.19>proceeded not merely from interest&H0;, but from goodness

<lb n=P3.20>of heart, gave him every degree of solid comfort&H0 which&H61 his

<lb n=P3.21>age could receive; and the cheerfulness of the children

<lb n=P3.22>added a relish&H0 to&H4 his existence.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P3.23>By&H4 a former marriage, <name who=SSZI>Mr&point;&sp;Henry&sp;Dashwood</name> had one

<lb n=P3.24>son: by&H4 his present&H2 lady, three daughters. The son,

<lb n=P3.25>a steady respectable young man, was amply provided

<lb n=P3.26>for&H5 by&H4 the fortune of his mother, which&H61 had been large,

<lb n=P3.27>and half of which&H61 devolved on&H4 him on&H4 his coming of age.

<lb n=P3.28>By&H4 his own&H2 marriage, likewise, which&H61 happened soon

<lb n=P3.29>afterwards, he added to&H4 his wealth. To&H4 him therefore

<lb n=P3.30>the succession to&H4 the Norland estate was not so&H51 really

<lb n=P3.31>important as to&H4 his sisters; for&H3 their fortune, independent<pb n=P4>

<lb n=P4.1>of what might arise to&H4 them from their father's inheriting

<lb n=P4.2>that&H62 property, could be but small. Their mother had

<lb n=P4.3>nothing, and their father only seven thousand pounds in&H4;

<lb n=P4.4>his own&H2 disposal; for&H3 the remaining moiety of his first

<lb n=P4.5>wife's fortune was also secured to&H4 her child, and he had

<lb n=P4.6>only a life interest&H0 in&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P4.7>The old Gentleman died; his will&H0 was read, and like&H4;

<lb n=P4.8>almost every other will&H0;, gave as much disappointment as

<lb n=P4.9>pleasure. He was neither so&H51 unjust, nor so&H51 ungrateful,

<lb n=P4.10>as to&H9 leave&H1 his estate from his nephew; &dash; but he left it

<lb n=P4.11>to&H4 him on&H4 such terms as destroyed half the value&H0 of the

<lb n=P4.12>bequest. <name who=SSZI>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> had wished for&H4 it more for&H4 the

<lb n=P4.13>sake of his wife and daughters than for&H4 himself or his son:

<lb n=P4.14>&dash; but to&H4 his son, and his son's son, a child of four years

<lb n=P4.15>old, it was secured, in&H4 such a way, as to&H9 leave&H1 to&H4 himself

<lb n=P4.16>no&H2 power of providing for&H4 those who&H61 were most dear&H21 to&H4;

<lb n=P4.17>him, and who&H61 most needed a provision, by&H4 any charge&H0;

<lb n=P4.18>on&H4 the estate, or by&H4 any sale of its valuable woods. The

<lb n=P4.19>whole&H0 was tied up&H5 for&H4 the benefit of this child, who&H61;, in&H4;

<lb n=P4.20>occasional visits with his father and mother at Norland,

<lb n=P4.21>had so&H51 far gained on&H4 the affections of his uncle, by&H4 such

<lb n=P4.22>attractions as are by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 unusual in&H4 children of two

<lb n=P4.23>or three years old; an imperfect articulation, an earnest

<lb n=P4.24>desire&H0 of having his own&H2 way, many cunning tricks, and

<lb n=P4.25>a great deal&H0 of noise, as to&H9 outweigh all the value&H0 of all

<lb n=P4.26>the attention which&H61;, for&H4 years, he had received from his

<lb n=P4.27>niece and her daughters. He meant not to&H9 be unkind

<lb n=P4.28>however, and, as a mark&H0 of his affection for&H4 the three

<lb n=P4.29>girls, he left them a thousand pounds a-piece.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P4.30><name who=SSZI>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s disappointment was, at first, severe;

<lb n=P4.31>but his temper was cheerful and sanguine, and he might

<lb n=P4.32>reasonably hope&H1 to&H9 live many years, and by&H4 living

<lb n=P4.33>economically, lay&H11 by&H5 a considerable sum from the produce

<lb n=P4.34>of an estate already large, and capable of almost immediate

<lb n=P4.35>improvement. But the fortune, which&H61 had been so&H51 tardy

<lb n=P4.36>in&H4 coming, was his only one twelvemonth. He survived his

<lb n=P4.37>uncle no&H2 longer; and ten thousand pounds, including the late

<lb n=P4.38>legacies, was all that&H61 remained for&H4 his widow and daughters.<pb n=P5></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P5.1>His son was sent for&H5;, as soon as his danger was known,

<lb n=P5.2>and to&H4 him <name who=SSZI>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> recommended, with all the

<lb n=P5.3>strength and urgency which&H61 illness could command&H1;, the

<lb n=P5.4>interest&H0 of his mother-in-law and sisters.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P5.5><name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> had not the strong feelings of

<lb n=P5.6>the rest&H01 of the family; but he was affected by&H4 a recommendation

<lb n=P5.7>of such a nature at such a time, and he promised

<lb n=P5.8>to&H9 do every&sp;thing in&H4 his power to&H9 make&H1 them comfortable.

<lb n=P5.9>His father was rendered easy by&H4 such an assurance, and

<lb n=P5.10><name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> had then leisure to&H9 consider how much

<lb n=P5.11>there might prudently be in&H4 his power to&H9 do for&H4 them.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P5.12>He was not an ill-disposed young man, unless to&H9 be

<lb n=P5.13>rather cold&sp;hearted, and rather selfish, is to&H9 be ill-disposed:

<lb n=P5.14>but he was, in&H4 general&H0;, well&H5 respected; for&H3 he conducted

<lb n=P5.15>himself with propriety in&H4 the discharge of his ordinary

<lb n=P5.16>duties. Had he married a more amiable woman, he might

<lb n=P5.17>have been made still&H5 more respectable than he was: &dash;

<lb n=P5.18>he might even&H5 have been made amiable himself; for&H3 he

<lb n=P5.19>was very young when he married, and very fond of his

<lb n=P5.20>wife. But <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> was a strong caricature

<lb n=P5.21>of himself; &dash; more narrow-minded and selfish.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P5.22>When he gave his promise&H0 to&H4 his father, he meditated

<lb n=P5.23>within himself to&H9 increase&H1 the fortunes of his sisters by&H4;

<lb n=P5.24>the present&H02 of a thousand pounds a-piece. He then really

<lb n=P5.25>thought&H1 himself equal&H2 to&H4 it. The prospect of four thousand

<lb n=P5.26>a-year, in&H4 addition to&H4 his present&H2 income, besides the

<lb n=P5.27>remaining half of his own&H2 mother's fortune, warmed his

<lb n=P5.28>heart and made him feel capable of generosity.</q><q who=SSF type=indirect>&dash; &dq;Yes,

<lb n=P5.29>he would give them three thousand pounds: it would

<lb n=P5.30>be liberal and handsome! It would be enough to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P5.31>them completely easy. Three thousand pounds! he

<lb n=P5.32>could spare&H1 so&H51 considerable a sum with little inconvenience.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P5.33>&dash; He thought&H1 of it all day long, and for&H4 many days

<lb n=P5.34>successively, and he did not repent.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P5.35>No&H2 sooner was his father's funeral over, than <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P5.36>without sending any notice&H0 of her intention

<lb n=P5.37>to&H4 her mother-in-law, arrived with her child and their

<lb n=P5.38>attendants. No&sp;one could dispute her right&H0 to&H9 come;<pb n=P6>

<lb n=P6.1>the house was her husband's from the moment of his

<lb n=P6.2>father's decease; but the indelicacy of her conduct&H0 was

<lb n=P6.3>so&H51 much the greater, and to&H4 a woman in&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s

<lb n=P6.4>situation, with only common&H2 feelings, must have been

<lb n=P6.5>highly unpleasing; &dash; but in&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> mind&H0 there was a sense

<lb n=P6.6>of honour&H0 so&H51 keen, a generosity so&H51 romantic, that&H3 any

<lb n=P6.7>offence of the kind&H0;, by&H4 whomsoever given or received,

<lb n=P6.8>was to&H4 her a source of immoveable disgust&H0;. <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P6.9>had never been a favourite&H0 with any of her

<lb n=P6.10>husband's family; but she had had no&H2 opportunity, till

<lb n=P6.11>the present&H01;, of shewing them with how little attention

<lb n=P6.12>to&H4 the comfort&H0 of other people she could act&H1 when occasion&H0;

<lb n=P6.13>required it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P6.14>So&H51 acutely did <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> feel this ungracious

<lb n=P6.15>behaviour, and so&H51 earnestly did she despise her daughter-in-law

<lb n=P6.16>for&H4 it, that&H3;, on&H4 the arrival of the latter, she would

<lb n=P6.17>have quitted the house for&sp;ever, had not the entreaty of

<lb n=P6.18>her eldest girl induced her first to&H9 reflect on&H4 the propriety

<lb n=P6.19>of going, and her own&H2 tender&H2 love&H0 for&H4 all her three children

<lb n=P6.20>determined her afterwards to&H9 stay&H1;, and for&H4 their sakes

<lb n=P6.21>avoid a breach with their brother.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P6.22><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, this eldest daughter whose&H61 advice was so&H51;

<lb n=P6.23>effectual, possessed a strength of understanding, and

<lb n=P6.24>coolness of judgment, which&H61 qualified her, though only

<lb n=P6.25>nineteen, to&H9 be the counsellor of her mother, and enabled

<lb n=P6.26>her frequently to&H9 counteract, to&H4 the advantage of them

<lb n=P6.27>all, that&H62 eagerness of mind&H0 in&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> which&H61 must

<lb n=P6.28>generally have led to&H4 imprudence. She had an excellent

<lb n=P6.29>heart; &dash; her disposition was affectionate, and her feelings

<lb n=P6.30>were strong; but she knew how to&H9 govern them: it was

<lb n=P6.31>a knowledge which&H61 her mother had yet to&H9 learn, and which&H61;

<lb n=P6.32>one of her sisters had resolved never to&H9 be taught.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P6.33><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s abilities were, in&H4 many respects, quite equal&H2;

<lb n=P6.34>to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s. She was sensible&H22 and clever; but eager in&H4;

<lb n=P6.35>every&sp;thing; her sorrows, her joys, could have no&H2;

<lb n=P6.36>moderation. She was generous, amiable, interesting:

<lb n=P6.37>she was every&sp;thing but prudent. The resemblance

<lb n=P6.38>between her and her mother was strikingly great.<pb n=P7></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P7.1><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> saw, with concern&H0;, the excess of her sister's

<lb n=P7.2>sensibility; but by&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> it was valued and

<lb n=P7.3>cherished. They encouraged each other now in&H4 the

<lb n=P7.4>violence of their affliction. The agony of grief which&H61;

<lb n=P7.5>overpowered them at first, was voluntarily renewed,

<lb n=P7.6>was sought for&H5;, was created again and again. They

<lb n=P7.7>gave themselves up&H5 wholly to&H4 their sorrow, seeking

<lb n=P7.8>increase&H0 of wretchedness in&H4 every reflection that&H61 could

<lb n=P7.9>afford it, and resolved against ever admitting consolation

<lb n=P7.10>in&H4 future. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, too&H52;, was deeply afflicted; but

<lb n=P7.11>still&H5 she could struggle&H1;, she could exert herself. She

<lb n=P7.12>could consult with her brother, could receive her sister-in-law

<lb n=P7.13>on&H4 her arrival, and treat&H1 her with proper attention;

<lb n=P7.14>and could strive to&H9 rouse her mother to&H4 similar exertion,

<lb n=P7.15>and encourage her to&H4 similar forbearance.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P7.16><name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, the other sister, was a good-humoured well-disposed

<lb n=P7.17>girl; but as she had already imbibed a good

<lb n=P7.18>deal&H0 of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s romance, without having much of her

<lb n=P7.19>sense, she did not, at thirteen, bid fair to&H9 equal&H1 her sisters

<lb n=P7.20>at a more advanced period of life.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P8>

<lb n=P8.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> now installed herself mistress

<lb n=P8.2>of Norland; and her mother and sisters-in-law were

<lb n=P8.3>degraded to&H4 the condition&H0 of visitors. As such, however,

<lb n=P8.4>they were treated by&H4 her with quiet&H2 civility; and by&H4;

<lb n=P8.5>her husband with as much kindness as he could feel

<lb n=P8.6>towards any&sp;body beyond&H4 himself, his wife, and their

<lb n=P8.7>child. He really pressed them, with some earnestness,

<lb n=P8.8>to&H9 consider Norland as their home; and, as no&H2 plan

<lb n=P8.9>appeared so&H51 eligible to&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> as remaining there

<lb n=P8.10>till she could accommodate herself with a house in&H4 the

<lb n=P8.11>neighbourhood, his invitation was accepted.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P8.12><q who=ss0>A continuance in&H4 a place&H0 where every&sp;thing reminded her

<lb n=P8.13>of former delight&H0;, was exactly what suited her mind&H0;. In&H4;

<lb n=P8.14>seasons of cheerfulness, no&H2 temper could be more cheerful

<lb n=P8.15>than hers, or possess, in&H4 a greater degree, that&H62 sanguine

<lb n=P8.16>expectation of happiness which&H61 is happiness itself. But in&H4;

<lb n=P8.17>sorrow she must be equally carried away by&H4 her fancy&H0;, and

<lb n=P8.18>as far beyond&H4 consolation as in&H4 pleasure she was beyond&H4 alloy.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P8.19><q who=ss0><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> did not at all approve of what

<lb n=P8.20>her husband intended to&H9 do for&H4 his sisters.</q><q who=SSG type=indirect>To&H9 take

<lb n=P8.21>three thousand pounds from the fortune of their dear&H21;

<lb n=P8.22>little boy, would be impoverishing him to&H4 the most

<lb n=P8.23>dreadful degree.</q><q who=SS0>She begged him to&H9;</q><q who=SSG type=indirect>think again on&H4 the

<lb n=P8.24>subject&H0;. How could he answer&H1 it to&H4 himself to&H9 rob his

<lb n=P8.25>child, and his only child too&H52;, of so&H51 large a sum? And

<lb n=P8.26>what possible claim&H0 could the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P8.27>were related to&H4 him only by&H4 half blood, which&H61 she considered

<lb n=P8.28>as no&H2 relationship at all, have on&H4 his generosity

<lb n=P8.29>to&H4 so&H51 large an amount. It was very well&H5 known that&H3 no&H2;

<lb n=P8.30>affection was ever supposed to&H9 exist between the children

<lb n=P8.31>of any man by&H4 different marriages; and why was he to&H9;

<lb n=P8.32>ruin&H1 himself, and their poor little <name who=SSG1>Harry</name>, by&H4 giving away

<lb n=P8.33>all his money to&H4 his half sisters?<pb n=P9></q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P9.1>&dq;It was my father's last&H2 request&H0 to&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied her

<lb n=P9.2>husband,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;that&H3 I should assist his widow and daughters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P9.3>&dq;He did not know what he was talking of, I dare&H12 say;

<lb n=P9.4>ten to&H4 one but he was light-headed at the time. Had he

<lb n=P9.5>been in&H4 his right&H21 senses, he could not have thought&H1 of

<lb n=P9.6>such a thing as begging you to&H9 give away half your fortune

<lb n=P9.7>from your own&H2 child.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P9.8>&dq;He did not stipulate for&H4 any particular sum, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P9.9><name who=SSG>Fanny;</name> he only requested me, in&H4 general&H2 terms, to&H9 assist

<lb n=P9.10>them, and make&H1 their situation more comfortable than

<lb n=P9.11>it was in&H4 his power to&H9 do. Perhaps it would have been as

<lb n=P9.12>well&H5 if he had left it wholly to&H4 myself. He could hardly

<lb n=P9.13>suppose I should neglect&H1 them. But as he required the

<lb n=P9.14>promise&H0;, I could not do less than give it: at least I thought&H1;

<lb n=P9.15>so&H52 at the time. The promise&H0;, therefore, was given, and

<lb n=P9.16>must be performed. Something must be done for&H4 them

<lb n=P9.17>whenever they leave&H1 Norland and settle in&H4 a new home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P9.18>&dq;Well&H7;, then, <hi r=Italic>let</hi> something be done for&H4 them; but

<lb n=P9.19><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> something need&H1 not be three thousand pounds.

<lb n=P9.20>Consider,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she added,</q><q who=SSG>&dq;that&H3 when the money is once

<lb n=P9.21>parted with, it never can return&H1;. Your sisters will&H1 marry,

<lb n=P9.22>and it will&H1 be gone for&sp;ever. If, indeed, it could ever be

<lb n=P9.23>restored to&H4 our little boy &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P9.24>&dq;Why, to&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said her husband, very gravely,</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P9.25>&dq;that&H62 would make&H1 a great difference. The time may&H1;

<lb n=P9.26>come when <name who=SSG1>Harry</name> will&H1 regret&H1 that&H3 so&H51 large a sum was

<lb n=P9.27>parted with. If he should have a numerous family, for&H4;

<lb n=P9.28>instance&H0;, it would be a very convenient addition.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P9.29>&dq;To&H9 be sure it would.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P9.30>&dq;Perhaps, then, it would be better for&H4 all parties if

<lb n=P9.31>the sum were diminished one half. &dash; Five hundred pounds

<lb n=P9.32>would be a prodigious increase&H0 to&H4 their fortunes!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P9.33>&dq;Oh! beyond&H4 any&sp;thing great! What brother on&H4;

<lb n=P9.34>earth would do half so&H51 much for&H4 his sisters, even&H5 if <hi r=Italic>really</hi>

<lb n=P9.35>his sisters! And as it is &dash; only half blood! &dash; But you

<lb n=P9.36>have such a generous spirit!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P9.37>&dq;I would not wish&H1 to&H9 do any&sp;thing mean&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied.</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P9.38>&dq;One had rather, on&H4 such occasions, do too&H51 much than too&H51;<pb n=P10>

<lb n=P10.1>little. No&sp;one, at least, can think I have not done enough

<lb n=P10.2>for&H4 them: even&H5 themselves, they can hardly expect more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P10.3>&dq;There is no&H2 knowing what <hi r=Italic>they</hi> may&H1 expect,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P10.4>the lady,</q><q who=SSG>&dq;but we are not to&H9 think of their expectations:

<lb n=P10.5>the question&H0 is, what you can afford to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P10.6>&dq;Certainly &dash; and I think I may&H1 afford to&H9 give them

<lb n=P10.7>five hundred pounds a-piece. As it is, without any addition

<lb n=P10.8>of mine&H6;, they will&H1 each have above&H4 three thousand

<lb n=P10.9>pounds on&H4 their mother's death &dash; a very comfortable

<lb n=P10.10>fortune for&H4 any young woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P10.11>&dq;To&H9 be sure it is: and, indeed, it strikes me that&H3 they

<lb n=P10.12>can want&H1 no&H2 addition at all. They will&H1 have ten thousand

<lb n=P10.13>pounds divided amongst them. If they marry, they will&H1;

<lb n=P10.14>be sure of doing well&H5;, and if they do not, they may&H1 all

<lb n=P10.15>live very comfortably together on&H4 the interest&H0 of ten

<lb n=P10.16>thousand pounds.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P10.17>&dq;That&H62 is very true, and, therefore, I do not know

<lb n=P10.18>whether, upon&H4 the whole&H0;, it would not be more advisable

<lb n=P10.19>to&H9 do something for&H4 their mother while&H3 she lives&H1 rather

<lb n=P10.20>than for&H4 them &dash; something of the annuity kind&H0 I mean&H1;. &dash;

<lb n=P10.21>My sisters would feel the good effects of it as well&H5 as herself.

<lb n=P10.22>A hundred a year would make&H1 them all perfectly

<lb n=P10.23>comfortable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P10.24>His wife hesitated a little, however, in&H4 giving her

<lb n=P10.25>consent&H0 to&H4 this plan.</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P10.26>&dq;To&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSG>&dq;it is better than parting with

<lb n=P10.27>fifteen hundred pounds at once. But then if <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P10.28>should live fifteen years, we shall be completely

<lb n=P10.29>taken in&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P10.30>&dq;Fifteen years! my dear&H21 <name who=SSG>Fanny;</name> her life cannot be

<lb n=P10.31>worth half that&H62 purchase&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P10.32>&dq;Certainly not; but if you observe, people always

<lb n=P10.33>live for&sp;ever when there is any annuity to&H9 be paid them;

<lb n=P10.34>and she is very stout and healthy, and hardly forty.

<lb n=P10.35>An annuity is a very serious&H2 business; it comes over and

<lb n=P10.36>over every year, and there is no&H2 getting rid of it. You are

<lb n=P10.37>not aware of what you are doing. I have known a great

<lb n=P10.38>deal&H0 of the trouble&H0 of annuities; for&H3 my mother was<pb n=P11>

<lb n=P11.1>clogged with the payment of three to&H4 old superannuated

<lb n=P11.2>servants by&H4 my father's will&H0;, and it is amazing how

<lb n=P11.3>disagreeable she found it. Twice every year these

<lb n=P11.4>annuities were to&H9 be paid; and then there was the trouble&H0;

<lb n=P11.5>of getting it to&H4 them; and then one of them was said to&H9;

<lb n=P11.6>have died, and afterwards it turned out&H5 to&H9 be no&H2 such

<lb n=P11.7>thing. My mother was quite sick of it. Her income was

<lb n=P11.8>not her own&H2;, she said, with such perpetual claims on&H4 it;

<lb n=P11.9>and it was the more unkind in&H4 my father, because,

<lb n=P11.10>otherwise, the money would have been entirely at my

<lb n=P11.11>mother's disposal, without any restriction whatever. It

<lb n=P11.12>has given me such an abhorrence of annuities, that&H3 I am

<lb n=P11.13>sure I would not pin myself down&H5 to&H4 the payment of one

<lb n=P11.14>for&H4 all the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P11.15>&dq;It is certainly an unpleasant thing,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P11.16>&dq;to&H9 have those kind&H0 of yearly drains on&H4 one's

<lb n=P11.17>income. One's fortune, as your mother justly says, is

<lb n=P11.18><hi r=Italic>not</hi> one's own&H2;. To&H9 be tied down&H5 to&H4 the regular payment

<lb n=P11.19>of such a sum, on&H4 every rent day, is by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 desirable:

<lb n=P11.20>it takes away one's independence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P11.21>&dq;Undoubtedly; and after&H4 all you have no&H2 thanks

<lb n=P11.22>for&H4 it. They think themselves secure&H2;, you do no&H2 more

<lb n=P11.23>than what is expected, and it raises no&H2 gratitude at all.

<lb n=P11.24>If I were you, whatever I did should be done at my own&H2;

<lb n=P11.25>discretion entirely. I would not bind myself to&H9 allow

<lb n=P11.26>them any&sp;thing yearly. It may&H1 be very inconvenient

<lb n=P11.27>some years to&H9 spare&H1 a hundred, or even&H5 fifty pounds from

<lb n=P11.28>our own&H2 expences.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P11.29>&dq;I believe you are right&H21;, my love&H0;; it will&H1 be better

<lb n=P11.30>that&H3 there should be no&H2 annuity in&H4 the case; whatever

<lb n=P11.31>I may&H1 give them occasionally will&H1 be of far greater assistance

<lb n=P11.32>than a yearly allowance, because they would only

<lb n=P11.33>enlarge their style of living if they felt sure of a larger

<lb n=P11.34>income, and would not be sixpence the richer for&H4 it at

<lb n=P11.35>the end&H0 of the year. It will&H1 certainly be much the best

<lb n=P11.36>way. A present&H02 of fifty pounds, now and then, will&H1;

<lb n=P11.37>prevent their ever being&H1 distressed for&H4 money, and will&H1;,

<lb n=P11.38>I think be amply discharging my promise&H0 to&H4 my father.&dq;<pb n=P12></q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P12.1>&dq;To&H9 be sure it will&H1;. Indeed, to&H9 say the truth, I am

<lb n=P12.2>convinced within myself that&H3 your father had no&H2 idea

<lb n=P12.3>of your giving them any money at all. The assistance

<lb n=P12.4>he thought&H1 of, I dare&H12 say, was only such as might be

<lb n=P12.5>reasonably expected of you; for&H4 instance&H0;, such as looking

<lb n=P12.6>out&H5 for&H4 a comfortable small house for&H4 them, helping them

<lb n=P12.7>to&H9 move&H1 their things, and sending them presents&H0 of fish

<lb n=P12.8>and game, and so&H52 forth, whenever they are in&H4 season.

<lb n=P12.9>I'll lay&H11 my life that&H3 he meant nothing farther; indeed, it

<lb n=P12.10>would be very strange and unreasonable if he did. Do

<lb n=P12.11>but consider, my dear&H21 <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, how excessively

<lb n=P12.12>comfortable your mother-in-law and her daughters may&H1;

<lb n=P12.13>live on&H4 the interest&H0 of seven thousand pounds, besides

<lb n=P12.14>the thousand pounds belonging to&H4 each of the girls,

<lb n=P12.15>which&H61 brings them in&H4 fifty pounds a-year a-piece, and,

<lb n=P12.16>of course&H8;, they will&H1 pay&H1 their mother for&H4 their board out&H5;

<lb n=P12.17>of it. Altogether, they will&H1 have five hundred a-year

<lb n=P12.18>amongst them, and what on&H4 earth can four women want&H1;

<lb n=P12.19>for&H4 more than that&H62;? &dash; They will&H1 live so&H51 cheap! Their

<lb n=P12.20>housekeeping will&H1 be nothing at all. They will&H1 have no&H2;

<lb n=P12.21>carriage, no&H2 horses, and hardly any servants; they will&H1;

<lb n=P12.22>keep no&H2 company, and can have no&H2 expences of any kind&H0;!

<lb n=P12.23>Only conceive how comfortable they will&H1 be! Five

<lb n=P12.24>hundred a-year! I am sure I cannot imagine how they

<lb n=P12.25>will&H1 spend half of it; and as to&H4 your giving them more,

<lb n=P12.26>it is quite absurd to&H9 think of it. They will&H1 be much more

<lb n=P12.27>able to&H9 give <hi r=Italic>you</hi> something.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P12.28>&dq;Upon&H4 my word,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;I believe you

<lb n=P12.29>are perfectly right&H21;. My father certainly could mean&H1;

<lb n=P12.30>nothing more by&H4 his request&H0 to&H4 me than what you say.

<lb n=P12.31>I clearly understand it now, and I will&H1 strictly fulfil my

<lb n=P12.32>engagement by&H4 such acts&H0 of assistance and kindness to&H4;

<lb n=P12.33>them as you have described. When my mother removes

<lb n=P12.34>into another house my services shall be readily given to&H9;

<lb n=P12.35>accommodate her as far as I can. Some little present&H02 of

<lb n=P12.36>furniture too&H52 may&H1 be acceptable then.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P12.37>&dq;Certainly,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>returned <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>.</q><q who=SSG>&dq;But,

<lb n=P12.38>however, <hi r=Italic>one</hi> thing must be considered. When your<pb n=P13>

<lb n=P13.1>father and mother moved to&H4 Norland, though the furniture

<lb n=P13.2>of Stanhill was sold, all the china, plate, and linen was

<lb n=P13.3>saved, and is now left to&H4 your mother. Her house will&H1;

<lb n=P13.4>therefore be almost completely fitted up&H5 as soon as she

<lb n=P13.5>takes it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P13.6>&dq;That&H62 is a material&H2 consideration undoubtedly. A

<lb n=P13.7>valuable legacy indeed! And yet some of the plate

<lb n=P13.8>would have been a very pleasant addition to&H4 our own&H2;

<lb n=P13.9>stock here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P13.10>&dq;Yes; and the set&H0 of breakfast&H0 china is twice as

<lb n=P13.11>handsome as what belongs to&H4 this house. A great deal&H0;

<lb n=P13.12>too&H51 handsome, in&H4 my opinion, for&H4 any place&H0 <hi r=Italic>they</hi> can ever

<lb n=P13.13>afford to&H9 live in&H4;. But, however, so&H52 it is. Your father

<lb n=P13.14>thought&H1 only of <hi r=Italic>them</hi>. And I must say this: that&H3 you

<lb n=P13.15>owe no&H2 particular gratitude to&H4 him, nor attention to&H4 his

<lb n=P13.16>wishes&H0;, for&H3 we very well&H5 know that&H3 if he could, he would

<lb n=P13.17>have left almost every&sp;thing in&H4 the world to&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P13.18>This argument was irresistible. It gave to&H4 his intentions

<lb n=P13.19>whatever of decision was wanting before&H5;; and he finally

<lb n=P13.20>resolved, that&H3 it would be absolutely unnecessary, if

<lb n=P13.21>not highly indecorous, to&H9 do more for&H4 the widow and

<lb n=P13.22>children of his father, than such kind&H0 of neighbourly acts&H0;

<lb n=P13.23>as his own&H2 wife pointed out&H5;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P14>

<lb n=P14.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> remained at Norland several months;

<lb n=P14.2>not from any disinclination to&H9 move&H1 when the sight of

<lb n=P14.3>every well&H5 known spot ceased to&H9 raise the violent emotion

<lb n=P14.4>which&H61 it produced for&H4 a while&H0;; for&H3 when her spirits

<lb n=P14.5>began to&H9 revive, and her mind&H0 became capable of some

<lb n=P14.6>other exertion than that&H62 of heightening its affliction by&H4;

<lb n=P14.7>melancholy&H2 remembrances, she was impatient to&H9 be gone,

<lb n=P14.8>and indefatigable in&H4 her inquiries for&H4 a suitable dwelling

<lb n=P14.9>in&H4 the neighbourhood of Norland; for&H3 to&H9 remove&H1 far

<lb n=P14.10>from that&H62 beloved spot was impossible. But she could

<lb n=P14.11>hear of no&H2 situation that&H61 at once answered her notions

<lb n=P14.12>of comfort&H0 and ease&H0;, and suited the prudence of her

<lb n=P14.13>eldest daughter, whose&H61 steadier judgment rejected several

<lb n=P14.14>houses as too&H51 large for&H4 their income, which&H61 her mother

<lb n=P14.15>would have approved.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P14.16><q who=ss0><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> had been informed by&H4 her husband of

<lb n=P14.17>the solemn promise&H0 on&H4 the part&H0 of his son in&H4 their favour&H0;,

<lb n=P14.18>which&H61 gave comfort&H0 to&H4 his last&H2 earthly reflections. She

<lb n=P14.19>doubted the sincerity of this assurance no&H2 more than he

<lb n=P14.20>had doubted it himself, and she thought&H1 of it for&H4 her

<lb n=P14.21>daughters' sake with satisfaction, though as for&H4 herself

<lb n=P14.22>she was persuaded that&H3 a much smaller provision than

<lb n=P14.23>7000&sp;l&point; would support&H1 her in&H4 affluence. For&H4 their brother's

<lb n=P14.24>sake too&H52;, for&H4 the sake of his own&H2 heart she rejoiced; and

<lb n=P14.25>she reproached herself for&H4 being&H1 unjust to&H4 his merit&H0 before&H5;,

<lb n=P14.26>in&H4 believing him incapable of generosity. His attentive

<lb n=P14.27>behaviour to&H4 herself and his sisters convinced her that&H3;

<lb n=P14.28>their welfare was dear&H21 to&H4 him, and, for&H4 a long time, she

<lb n=P14.29>firmly relied on&H4 the liberality of his intentions.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P14.30><q who=ss0>The contempt which&H61 she had, very early in&H4 their

<lb n=P14.31>acquaintance, felt for&H4 her daughter-in-law, was very

<lb n=P14.32>much increased by&H4 the farther knowledge of her character,

<lb n=P14.33>which&H61 half a year's residence in&H4 her family afforded; and<pb n=P15>

<lb n=P15.1>perhaps in&H4 spite&H8 of every consideration of politeness or

<lb n=P15.2>maternal affection on&H4 the side&H0 of the former, the two ladies

<lb n=P15.3>might have found it impossible to&H9 have lived together

<lb n=P15.4>so&H51 long, had not a particular circumstance occurred to&H9;

<lb n=P15.5>give still&H5 greater eligibility, according to&H4 the opinions of

<lb n=P15.6><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, to&H4 her daughters' continuance at Norland.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P15.7><q who=ss0>This circumstance was a growing attachment between

<lb n=P15.8>her eldest girl and the brother of <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P15.9>a gentlemanlike and pleasing young man, who&H61 was introduced

<lb n=P15.10>to&H4 their acquaintance soon after&H4 his sister's establishment

<lb n=P15.11>at Norland, and who&H61 had since spent the greatest

<lb n=P15.12>part&H0 of his time there.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P15.13><q who=ss0>Some mothers might have encouraged the intimacy

<lb n=P15.14>from motives of interest&H0;, for&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward&sp;Ferrars</name> was the

<lb n=P15.15>eldest son of a man who&H61 had died very rich; and some

<lb n=P15.16>might have repressed it from motives of prudence, for&H3;,

<lb n=P15.17>except a trifling sum, the whole&H0 of his fortune depended

<lb n=P15.18>on&H4 the will&H0 of his mother. But <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was alike

<lb n=P15.19>uninfluenced by&H4 either consideration. It was enough for&H4;

<lb n=P15.20>her that&H3 he appeared to&H9 be amiable, that&H3 he loved her

<lb n=P15.21>daughter, and that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> returned the partiality. It

<lb n=P15.22>was contrary to&H4 every doctrine of her's that&H3 difference of

<lb n=P15.23>fortune should keep any couple asunder who&H61 were

<lb n=P15.24>attracted by&H4 resemblance of disposition; and that&H3;

<lb n=P15.25><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s merit&H0 should not be acknowledged by&H4 every&sp;one

<lb n=P15.26>who&H61 knew her, was to&H4 her comprehension impossible.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P15.27><q who=ss0><name who=SSB>Edward&sp;Ferrars</name> was not recommended to&H4 their good

<lb n=P15.28>opinion by&H4 any peculiar graces of person or address&H0;. He

<lb n=P15.29>was not handsome, and his manners required intimacy to&H9;

<lb n=P15.30>make&H1 them pleasing. He was too&H51 diffident to&H4 do justice to&H9;

<lb n=P15.31>himself; but when his natural&H2 shyness was overcome,

<lb n=P15.32>his behaviour gave every indication of an open&H2 affectionate

<lb n=P15.33>heart. His understanding was good, and his education

<lb n=P15.34>had given it solid improvement. But he was neither fitted

<lb n=P15.35>by&H4 abilities nor disposition to&H9 answer&H1 the wishes&H0 of his

<lb n=P15.36>mother and sister, who&H61 longed to&H9 see him distinguished &dash;

<lb n=P15.37>as &dash; they hardly knew what. They wanted him to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P15.38>a fine figure in&H4 the world in&H4 some manner or other. His<pb n=P16>

<lb n=P16.1>mother wished to&H9 interest&H1 him in&H4 political concerns&H0;, to&H9;

<lb n=P16.2>get him into parliament, or to&H9 see him connected with

<lb n=P16.3>some of the great men of the day. <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P16.4>wished it likewise; but in&H4 the mean&sp;while, till one of

<lb n=P16.5>these superior blessings could be attained, it would have

<lb n=P16.6>quieted her ambition to&H9 see him driving a barouche. But

<lb n=P16.7><name who=SSB>Edward</name> had no&H2 turn&H0 for&H4 great men or barouches. All

<lb n=P16.8>his wishes&H0 centered in&H4 domestic&H2 comfort&H0 and the quiet&H2 of

<lb n=P16.9>private&H2 life. Fortunately he had a younger brother who&H61;

<lb n=P16.10>was more promising.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P16.11><q who=ss0><name who=SSB>Edward</name> had been staying several weeks in&H4 the house

<lb n=P16.12>before&H3 he engaged much of <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s attention;

<lb n=P16.13>for&H3 she was, at that&H62 time, in&H4 such affliction as rendered

<lb n=P16.14>her careless of surrounding objects&H0;. She saw only that&H3;

<lb n=P16.15>he was quiet&H2 and unobtrusive, and she liked him for&H4 it.

<lb n=P16.16>He did not disturb the wretchedness of her mind&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P16.17>ill-timed conversation. She was first called to&H9 observe

<lb n=P16.18>and approve him farther, by&H4 a reflection which&H61 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P16.19>chanced one day to&H9 make&H1 on&H4 the difference between him

<lb n=P16.20>and his sister. It was a contrast which&H61 recommended

<lb n=P16.21>him most forcibly to&H4 her mother.</q><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P16.22>&dq;It is enough,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she;</q><q who=SSD>&dq;to&H9 say that&H3 he is unlike

<lb n=P16.23><name who=SSG>Fanny</name> is enough. It implies every&sp;thing amiable. I love&H1;

<lb n=P16.24>him already.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P16.25>&dq;I think you will&H1 like&H1 him,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;when you

<lb n=P16.26>know more of him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P16.27>&dq;Like&H1 him!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied her mother with a smile&H0;.</q><q who=SSD>&dq;I

<lb n=P16.28>can feel no&H2 sentiment of approbation inferior to&H4 love&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P16.29>&dq;You may&H1 esteem&H1 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P16.30>&dq;I have never yet known what it was to&H9 separate&H1;

<lb n=P16.31>esteem&H0 and love&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P16.32><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> now took pains to&H9 get acquainted

<lb n=P16.33>with him. Her manners were attaching and soon

<lb n=P16.34>banished his reserve&H0;. She speedily comprehended all

<lb n=P16.35>his merits; the persuasion of his regard&H0 for&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P16.36>perhaps assisted her penetration; but she really felt

<lb n=P16.37>assured of his worth: and even&H5 that&H62 quietness of manner

<lb n=P16.38>which&H61 militated against all her established ideas of what<pb n=P17>

<lb n=P17.1>a young man's address&H0 ought to&H9 be, was no&H2 longer

<lb n=P17.2>uninteresting when she knew his heart to&H9 be warm&H2 and

<lb n=P17.3>his temper affectionate.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P17.4>No&H2 sooner did she perceive any symptom of love&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P17.5>his behaviour to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, than she considered their

<lb n=P17.6>serious&H2 attachment as certain, and looked forward&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P17.7>their marriage as rapidly approaching.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P17.8>&dq;In&H4 a few months, my dear&H21 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P17.9>&dq;<name who=SSA>Elinor</name> will&H1 in&H4 all probability be settled for&H4 life. We

<lb n=P17.10>shall miss her; but <hi r=Italic>she</hi> will&H1 be happy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P17.11>&dq;Oh! mama, how shall we do without her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P17.12>&dq;My love&H0;, it will&H1 be scarcely a separation. We shall

<lb n=P17.13>live within a few miles of each other, and shall meet&H1;

<lb n=P17.14>every day of our lives&H0;. You will&H1 gain&H1 a brother, a real,

<lb n=P17.15>affectionate brother. I have the highest opinion in&H4 the

<lb n=P17.16>world of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s heart. But you look&H1 grave&H2;, <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name>

<lb n=P17.17>do you disapprove your sister's choice&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P17.18>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I may&H1 consider it with

<lb n=P17.19>some surprise&H0;. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> is very amiable, and I love&H1 him

<lb n=P17.20>tenderly. But yet &dash; he is not the kind&H0 of young man &dash;

<lb n=P17.21>there is a something wanting &dash; his figure is not striking;

<lb n=P17.22>it has none of that&H62 grace&H0 which&H61 I should expect in&H4 the

<lb n=P17.23>man who&H61 could seriously attach my sister. His eyes

<lb n=P17.24>want&H1 all that&H62 spirit, that&H62 fire&H0;, which&H61 at once announce

<lb n=P17.25>virtue and intelligence. And besides all this, I am afraid,

<lb n=P17.26>mama, he has no&H2 real taste. Music seems scarcely to&H9;

<lb n=P17.27>attract him, and though he admires <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s drawings

<lb n=P17.28>very much, it is not the admiration of a person who&H61 can

<lb n=P17.29>understand their worth. It is evident, in&H4 spite&H8 of his

<lb n=P17.30>frequent attention to&H4 her while&H3 she draws, that&H3 in&H4 fact

<lb n=P17.31>he knows nothing of the matter. He admires as a lover,

<lb n=P17.32>not as a connoisseur. To&H9 satisfy me, those characters

<lb n=P17.33>must be united. I could not be happy with a man whose&H61;

<lb n=P17.34>taste did not in&H4 every point&H0 coincide with my own&H2;. He

<lb n=P17.35>must enter into all my feelings; the same books, the

<lb n=P17.36>same music must charm&H1 us both. Oh! mama, how

<lb n=P17.37>spiritless, how tame was <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s manner in&H4 reading

<lb n=P17.38>to&H4 us last&H2 night! I felt for&H4 my sister most severely.<pb n=P18>

<lb n=P18.1>Yet she bore&H11 it with so&H51 much composure, she seemed

<lb n=P18.2>scarcely to&H9 notice&H1 it. I could hardly keep my seat.

<lb n=P18.3>To&H9 hear those beautiful lines which&H61 have frequently

<lb n=P18.4>almost driven me wild, pronounced with such impenetrable

<lb n=P18.5>calmness, such dreadful indifference!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P18.6>&dq;He would certainly have done more justice to&H4;

<lb n=P18.7>simple&H2 and elegant prose. I thought&H1 so&H52 at the time;

<lb n=P18.8>but you <hi r=Italic>would</hi> give him <name who=SSZ1>Cowper</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P18.9>&dq;Nay, mama, if he is not to&H9 be animated by&H4 <name who=SSZ1>Cowper</name>!

<lb n=P18.10>&dash; but we must allow for&H4 difference of taste. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P18.11>has not my feelings, and therefore she may&H1 overlook it,

<lb n=P18.12>and be happy with him. But it would have broke <hi r=Italic>my</hi>

<lb n=P18.13>heart had I loved him, to&H9 hear him read with so&H51 little

<lb n=P18.14>sensibility. Mama, the more I know of the world, the

<lb n=P18.15>more am I convinced that&H3 I shall never see a man whom&H61;

<lb n=P18.16>I can really love&H1;. I require so&H51 much! He must have

<lb n=P18.17>all <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s virtues, and his person and manners must

<lb n=P18.18>ornament his goodness with every possible charm&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P18.19>&dq;Remember, my love&H0;, that&H3 you are not seventeen.

<lb n=P18.20>It is yet too&H51 early in&H4 life to&H9 despair&H1 of such an happiness.

<lb n=P18.21>Why should you be less fortunate than your mother?

<lb n=P18.22>In&H4 one circumstance only, my <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, may&H1 your

<lb n=P18.23>destiny be different from her's!&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P19><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P19.1>&dq;What a pity&H0 it is, <name who=SSA>Elinor&dq;</name>,</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;that&H3;

<lb n=P19.2><name who=SSB>Edward</name> should have no&H2 taste for&H4 drawing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P19.3>&dq;No&H2 taste for&H4 drawing,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;why

<lb n=P19.4>should you think so&H52;? He does not draw himself, indeed,

<lb n=P19.5>but he has great pleasure in&H4 seeing the performance of

<lb n=P19.6>other people, and I assure you he is by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 deficient

<lb n=P19.7>in&H4 natural&H2 taste, though he has not had opportunities

<lb n=P19.8>of improving it. Had he ever been in&H4 the way of learning,

<lb n=P19.9>I think he would have drawn very well&H5;. He distrusts

<lb n=P19.10>his own&H2 judgment in&H4 such matters so&H51 much, that&H3 he

<lb n=P19.11>is always unwilling to&H9 give his opinion on&H4 any picture&H0;;

<lb n=P19.12>but he has an innate propriety and simplicity of taste,

<lb n=P19.13>which&H61 in&H4 general&H0 direct&H1 him perfectly right&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P19.14><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was afraid of offending, and said no&H2 more

<lb n=P19.15>on&H4 the subject&H0;; but the kind&H0 of approbation which&H61;

<lb n=P19.16><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> described as excited in&H4 him by&H4 the drawings of

<lb n=P19.17>other people, was very far from that&H62 rapturous delight&H0;,

<lb n=P19.18>which&H61;, in&H4 her opinion, could alone be called taste. Yet,

<lb n=P19.19>though smiling within herself at the mistake&H0;, she

<lb n=P19.20>honoured her sister for&H4 that&H62 blind&H2 partiality to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P19.21>which&H61 produced it.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P19.22>&dq;I hope&H1;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;you do not

<lb n=P19.23>consider him as deficient in&H4 general&H2 taste. Indeed,

<lb n=P19.24>I think I may&H1 say that&H3 you cannot, for&H3 your behaviour

<lb n=P19.25>to&H4 him is perfectly cordial&H2;, and if <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> were your opinion,

<lb n=P19.26>I am sure you could never be civil to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P19.27><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> hardly knew what to&H9 say. She would not

<lb n=P19.28>wound&H12 the feelings of her sister on&H4 any account&H0;, and yet

<lb n=P19.29>to&H9 say what she did not believe was impossible. At

<lb n=P19.30>length she replied:</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P19.31>&dq;Do not be offended, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, if my praise&H0 of him is

<lb n=P19.32>not in&H4 every&sp;thing equal&H2 to&H4 your sense of his merits. I

<lb n=P19.33>have not had so&H51 many opportunities of estimating the<pb n=P20>

<lb n=P20.1>minuter propensities of his mind&H0;, his inclinations and

<lb n=P20.2>tastes as you have; but I have the highest opinion in&H4;

<lb n=P20.3>the world of his goodness and sense. I think him every&sp;thing

<lb n=P20.4>that&H61 is worthy and amiable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P20.5>&dq;I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> with a smile&H0;,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 his

<lb n=P20.6>dearest friends could not be dissatisfied with such

<lb n=P20.7>commendation as that&H62;. I do not perceive how you

<lb n=P20.8>could express&H1 yourself more warmly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P20.9><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was rejoiced to&H9 find her sister so&H51 easily

<lb n=P20.10>pleased.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P20.11>&dq;Of his sense and his goodness,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P20.12>&dq;no&sp;one can, I think, be in&H4 doubt&H0;, who&H61 has seen him

<lb n=P20.13>often enough to&H9 engage him in&H4 unreserved conversation.

<lb n=P20.14>The excellence of his understanding and his principles

<lb n=P20.15>can be concealed only by&H4 that&H62 shyness which&H61 too&H51 often

<lb n=P20.16>keeps him silent. You know enough of him to&H9 do justice

<lb n=P20.17>to&H4 his solid worth. But of his minuter propensities as

<lb n=P20.18>you call&H1 them, you have from peculiar circumstances

<lb n=P20.19>been kept more ignorant than myself. He and I have

<lb n=P20.20>been at times thrown a good deal&H0 together, while&H3 you

<lb n=P20.21>have been wholly engrossed on&H4 the most affectionate

<lb n=P20.22>principle by&H4 my mother. I have seen a great deal&H0 of

<lb n=P20.23>him, have studied his sentiments and heard his opinion

<lb n=P20.24>on&H4 subjects of literature and taste; and, upon&H4 the whole&H0;,

<lb n=P20.25>I venture to&H9 pronounce that&H3 his mind&H0 is well-informed,

<lb n=P20.26>his enjoyment of books exceedingly great, his imagination

<lb n=P20.27>lively, his observation just&H2 and correct&H2;, and his taste

<lb n=P20.28>delicate and pure. His abilities in&H4 every respect&H0 improve

<lb n=P20.29>as much upon&H4 acquaintance as his manners and person.

<lb n=P20.30>At first sight, his address&H0 is certainly not striking; and

<lb n=P20.31>his person can hardly be called handsome, till the expression

<lb n=P20.32>of his eyes, which&H61 are uncommonly good, and the

<lb n=P20.33>general&H2 sweetness of his countenance, is perceived. At

<lb n=P20.34>present&H01;, I know him so&H51 well&H5;, that&H3 I think him really

<lb n=P20.35>handsome; or, at least, almost so&H52;. What say you,

<lb n=P20.36><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P20.37>&dq;I shall very soon think him handsome, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, if

<lb n=P20.38>I do not now. When you tell me to&H9 love&H1 him as a brother,<pb n=P21>

<lb n=P21.1>I shall no&H2 more see imperfection in&H4 his face&H0;, than I now

<lb n=P21.2>do in&H4 his heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P21.3><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> started at this declaration, and was sorry for&H4;

<lb n=P21.4>the warmth she had been betrayed into, in&H4 speaking

<lb n=P21.5>of him. She felt that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> stood very high in&H4 her

<lb n=P21.6>opinion. She believed the regard&H0 to&H9 be mutual; but

<lb n=P21.7>she required greater certainty of it to&H9 make&H1 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P21.8>conviction of their attachment agreeable to&H4 her. She

<lb n=P21.9>knew that&H3 what <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> and her mother conjectured

<lb n=P21.10>one moment, they believed the next &dash; that&H3 with them,

<lb n=P21.11>to&H9 wish&H1 was to&H9 hope&H1;, and to&H9 hope&H1 was to&H9 expect. She

<lb n=P21.12>tried to&H9 explain the real state&H0 of the case to&H4 her sister.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P21.13>&dq;I do not attempt&H1 to&H9 deny,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 I think

<lb n=P21.14>very highly of him &dash; that&H3 I greatly esteem&H1;, that&H3 I like&H1;

<lb n=P21.15>him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P21.16><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> here burst&H1 forth with indignation &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P21.17>&dq;Esteem&H1 him! Like&H1 him! Cold-hearted <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>! Oh!

<lb n=P21.18>worse than cold-hearted! Ashamed of being&H1 otherwise. Use&H1;

<lb n=P21.19>those words again and I will&H1 leave&H1 the room this moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P21.20><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not help&H1 laughing.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;Excuse&H1 me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P21.21>she,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;and be assured that&H3 I meant no&H2 offence to&H4 you,

<lb n=P21.22>by&H4 speaking, in&H4 so&H51 quiet&H2 a way, of my own&H2 feelings.

<lb n=P21.23>Believe them to&H9 be stronger than I have declared;

<lb n=P21.24>believe them, in&H4 short, to&H9 be such as his merit&H0;, and the

<lb n=P21.25>suspicion &dash; the hope&H0 of his affection for&H4 me may&H1 warrant,

<lb n=P21.26>without imprudence or folly. But farther than this

<lb n=P21.27>you must <hi r=Italic>not</hi> believe. I am by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 assured of

<lb n=P21.28>his regard&H0 for&H4 me. There are moments when the extent

<lb n=P21.29>of it seems doubtful; and till his sentiments are fully

<lb n=P21.30>known, you cannot wonder&H1 at my wishing to&H9 avoid any

<lb n=P21.31>encouragement of my own&H2 partiality, by&H4 believing or

<lb n=P21.32>calling it more than it is. In&H4 my heart I feel little &dash;

<lb n=P21.33>scarcely any doubt&H0 of his preference. But there are

<lb n=P21.34>other points to&H9 be considered besides his inclination.

<lb n=P21.35>He is very far from being&H1 independent. What his mother

<lb n=P21.36>really is we cannot know; but, from <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>'s occasional

<lb n=P21.37>mention&H0 of her conduct&H0 and opinions, we have never

<lb n=P21.38>been disposed to&H9 think her amiable; and I am very much<pb n=P22>

<lb n=P22.1>mistaken if <name who=SSB>Edward</name> is not himself aware that&H3 there

<lb n=P22.2>would be many difficulties in&H4 his way, if he were to&H9 wish&H1;

<lb n=P22.3>to&H9 marry a woman who&H61 had not either a great fortune

<lb n=P22.4>or high rank&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P22.5><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was astonished to&H9 find how much the

<lb n=P22.6>imagination of her mother and herself had outstripped

<lb n=P22.7>the truth.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P22.8>&dq;And you really are not engaged to&H4 him!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she.</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P22.9>&dq;Yet it certainly soon will&H1 happen. But two advantages

<lb n=P22.10>will&H1 proceed from this delay&H0;. <hi r=Italic>I</hi> shall not lose you so&H51;

<lb n=P22.11>soon, and <name who=SSB>Edward</name> will&H1 have greater opportunity of

<lb n=P22.12>improving that&H62 natural&H2 taste for&H4 your favourite&H2 pursuit

<lb n=P22.13>which&H61 must be so&H51 indispensably necessary to&H4 your

<lb n=P22.14>future felicity. Oh! if he should be so&H51 far stimulated

<lb n=P22.15>by&H4 your genius as to&H9 learn to&H9 draw himself, how delightful

<lb n=P22.16>it would be!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P22.17><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had given her real opinion to&H4 her sister. She

<lb n=P22.18>could not consider her partiality for&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> in&H4 so&H51;

<lb n=P22.19>prosperous a state&H0 as <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had believed it.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>There

<lb n=P22.20>was, at times, a want&H0 of spirits about&H4 him which&H61;, if it

<lb n=P22.21>did not denote indifference, spoke a something almost

<lb n=P22.22>as unpromising. A doubt&H0 of her regard&H0;, supposing him

<lb n=P22.23>to&H9 feel it, need&H1 not give him more than inquietude. It

<lb n=P22.24>would not be likely to&H9 produce that&H62 dejection of mind&H0;

<lb n=P22.25>which&H61 frequently attended him. A more reasonable

<lb n=P22.26>cause might be found in&H4 the dependent situation which&H61;

<lb n=P22.27>forbad the indulgence of his affection.</q><q who=SS0>She knew that&H3;

<lb n=P22.28>his mother neither behaved to&H4 him so&H3 as to&H9 make&H1 his

<lb n=P22.29>home comfortable at present&H01;, nor to&H9 give him any assurance

<lb n=P22.30>that&H3 he might form&H1 a home for&H4 himself, without

<lb n=P22.31>strictly attending to&H4 her views for&H4 his aggrandizement.

<lb n=P22.32>With such a knowledge as this, it was impossible for&H4;

<lb n=P22.33><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> to&H9 feel easy on&H4 the subject&H0;. She was far from

<lb n=P22.34>depending on&H4 that&H62 result&H0 of his preference of her, which&H61;

<lb n=P22.35>her mother and sister still&H5 considered as certain. Nay,

<lb n=P22.36>the longer they were together the more doubtful seemed

<lb n=P22.37>the nature of his regard&H0;; and sometimes, for&H4 a few painful

<lb n=P22.38>minutes, she believed it to&H9 be no&H2 more than friendship.<pb n=P23></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P23.1>But, whatever might really be its limits, it was enough,

<lb n=P23.2>when perceived by&H4 his sister, to&H9 make&H1 her uneasy; and

<lb n=P23.3>at the same time, (which&H61 was still&H5 more common&H2;,) to&H9;

<lb n=P23.4>make&H1 her uncivil. She took the first opportunity of

<lb n=P23.5>affronting her mother-in-law on&H4 the occasion&H0;, talking to&H4;

<lb n=P23.6>her so&H51 expressively of her brother's great expectations,

<lb n=P23.7>of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s resolution that&H3 both her sons should

<lb n=P23.8>marry well&H5;, and of the danger attending any young

<lb n=P23.9>woman who&H61 attempted to&H9 <hi r=Italic>draw</hi> <hi r=Italic>him</hi> <hi r=Italic>in&H5;</hi>; that&H3 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P23.10>could neither pretend to&H9 be unconscious,

<lb n=P23.11>nor endeavour&H1 to&H9 be calm&H2;. She gave her an answer&H0;

<lb n=P23.12>which&H61 marked her contempt, and instantly left the room,

<lb n=P23.13>resolving that&H3;, whatever might be the inconvenience or

<lb n=P23.14>expense of so&H51 sudden&H2 a removal, her beloved <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P23.15>should not be exposed another week to&H4 such insinuations.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P23.16>In&H4 this state&H0 of her spirits, a letter was delivered to&H4;

<lb n=P23.17>her from the post, which&H61 contained a proposal particularly

<lb n=P23.18>well&H5 timed. It was the offer&H0 of a small house,

<lb n=P23.19>on&H4 very easy terms, belonging to&H4 a relation of her own&H2;,

<lb n=P23.20>a gentleman of consequence and property in&H4 Devonshire.

<lb n=P23.21>The letter was from this gentleman himself, and written

<lb n=P23.22>in&H4 the true spirit of friendly accommodation.</q><q who=SSL type=indirect>He

<lb n=P23.23>understood that&H3 she was in&H4 need&H0 of a dwelling, and though

<lb n=P23.24>the house he now offered her was merely a cottage, he

<lb n=P23.25>assured her that&H3 every&sp;thing should be done to&H4 it which&H61;

<lb n=P23.26>she might think necessary, if the situation pleased her.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P23.27>He earnestly pressed her, after&H4 giving the particulars of

<lb n=P23.28>the house and garden, to&H9 come with her daughters to&H4;

<lb n=P23.29>Barton&sp;Park, the place&H0 of his own&H2 residence, from whence

<lb n=P23.30>she might judge&H1;, herself, whether Barton&sp;Cottage, for&H3;

<lb n=P23.31>the houses were in&H4 the same parish, could, by&H4 any alteration,

<lb n=P23.32>be made comfortable to&H4 her. He seemed really

<lb n=P23.33>anxious to&H9 accommodate them, and the whole&H0 of his

<lb n=P23.34>letter was written in&H4 so&H51 friendly a style as could not fail

<lb n=P23.35>of giving pleasure to&H4 his cousin; more especially at

<lb n=P23.36>a moment when she was suffering under the cold&H2 and

<lb n=P23.37>unfeeling behaviour of her nearer connections. She

<lb n=P23.38>needed no&H2 time for&H4 deliberation or inquiry. Her resolution<pb n=P24>

<lb n=P24.1>was formed as she read. The situation of Barton,

<lb n=P24.2>in&H4 a county so&H51 far distant from Sussex as Devonshire,

<lb n=P24.3>which&H61;, but a few hours before&H5;, would have been a sufficient

<lb n=P24.4>objection to&H9 outweigh every possible advantage

<lb n=P24.5>belonging to&H4 the place&H0;, was now its first recommendation.</q><q who=SSD type=indirect>

<lb n=P24.6>To&H9 quit the neighbourhood of Norland was no&H2 longer an

<lb n=P24.7>evil; it was an object&H0 of desire&H0;; it was a blessing, in&H4;

<lb n=P24.8>comparison of the misery of continuing her daughter-in-law's

<lb n=P24.9>guest: and to&H9 remove&H1 for&sp;ever from that&H62;

<lb n=P24.10>beloved place&H0 would be less painful than to&H9 inhabit

<lb n=P24.11>or visit&H1 it while&H3 such a woman was its mistress.</q><q who=SS0>She

<lb n=P24.12>instantly wrote <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John&sp;Middleton</name> her acknowledgment

<lb n=P24.13>of his kindness, and her acceptance of his proposal;

<lb n=P24.14>and then hastened to&H9 shew&H1 both letters to&H4 her daughters,

<lb n=P24.15>that&H3 she might be secure&H2 of their approbation before&H3 her

<lb n=P24.16>answer&H0 were sent.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P24.17><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had always thought&H1 it would be more prudent

<lb n=P24.18>for&H4 them to&H9 settle at some distance&H0 from Norland than

<lb n=P24.19>immediately amongst their present&H2 acquaintance. On&H4;

<lb n=P24.20><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> head&H0;, therefore, it was not for&H4 her to&H9 oppose her

<lb n=P24.21>mother's intention of removing into Devonshire. The

<lb n=P24.22>house, too&H52;, as described by&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, was on&H4 so&H51 simple&H2;

<lb n=P24.23>a scale, and the rent so&H51 uncommonly moderate, as to&H9;

<lb n=P24.24>leave&H1 her no&H2 right&H0 of objection on&H4 either point&H0;; and,

<lb n=P24.25>therefore, though it was not a plan which&H61 brought any

<lb n=P24.26>charm&H0 to&H4 her fancy&H0;, though it was a removal from the

<lb n=P24.27>vicinity of Norland beyond&H4 her wishes&H0;, she made no&H2;

<lb n=P24.28>attempt&H0 to&H9 dissuade her mother from sending her letter

<lb n=P24.29>of acquiescence.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P25>

<lb n=P25.1><q who=ss0>No&H2 sooner was her answer&H0 dispatched, than <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P25.2>indulged herself in&H4 the pleasure of announcing to&H4;

<lb n=P25.3>her son-in-law and his wife that&H3;</q><q who=SSD type=indirect>she was provided with

<lb n=P25.4>an house, and should incommode them no&H2 longer than

<lb n=P25.5>till every&sp;thing were ready for&H4 her inhabiting it.</q><q who=SS0>They

<lb n=P25.6>heard her with surprise&H0;. <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> said

<lb n=P25.7>nothing; but her husband civilly</q><q who=SSG type=indirect>hoped that&H3 she would

<lb n=P25.8>not be settled far from Norland.</q><q who=SS0>She had great satisfaction

<lb n=P25.9>in&H4 replying that&H3 she was going into Devonshire. &dash;

<lb n=P25.10><name who=SSB>Edward</name> turned hastily towards her, on&H4 hearing this,

<lb n=P25.11>and, in&H4 a voice of surprise&H0 and concern&H0;, which&H61 required

<lb n=P25.12>no&H2 explanation to&H4 her, repeated,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;Devonshire! Are

<lb n=P25.13>you, indeed, going there? So&H51 far from hence! And to&H4;

<lb n=P25.14>what part&H0 of it?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>She explained the situation. It was

<lb n=P25.15>within four miles northward of Exeter.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P25.16>&dq;It is but a cottage,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she continued,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;but I hope&H1;

<lb n=P25.17>to&H9 see many of my friends in&H4 it. A room or two can

<lb n=P25.18>easily be added; and if my friends find no&H2 difficulty

<lb n=P25.19>in&H4 travelling so&H51 far to&H9 see me, I am sure I will&H1 find none

<lb n=P25.20>in&H4 accommodating them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P25.21>She concluded with a very kind&H2 invitation to&H4 <name who=SSF>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P25.22><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> to&H9 visit&H1 her at Barton; and to&H4;

<lb n=P25.23><name who=SSB>Edward</name> she gave one with still&H5 greater affection. Though

<lb n=P25.24>her late conversation with her daughter-in-law had

<lb n=P25.25>made her resolve&H1 on&H4 remaining at Norland no&H2 longer than

<lb n=P25.26>was unavoidable, it had not produced the smallest effect&H0;

<lb n=P25.27>on&H4 her in&H4 that&H62 point&H0 to&H4 which&H61 it principally tended.

<lb n=P25.28>To&H9 separate&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was as far from being&H1;

<lb n=P25.29>her object&H0 as ever; and she wished to&H9 shew&H1 <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P25.30>by&H4 this pointed invitation to&H4 her brother, how

<lb n=P25.31>totally she disregarded her disapprobation of the match&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P25.32><name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> told his mother again and again</q><q who=SSG type=indirect>

<lb n=P25.33>how exceedingly sorry he was that&H3 she had taken an

<lb n=P25.34>house at such a distance&H0 from Norland as to&H9 prevent<pb n=P26>

<lb n=P26.1>his being&H1 of any service to&H4 her in&H4 removing her furniture.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P26.2>He really felt conscientiously vexed on&H4 the occasion&H0;;

<lb n=P26.3>for&H3 the very exertion to&H4 which&H61 he had limited the

<lb n=P26.4>performance of his promise&H0 to&H4 his father was by&H4 this

<lb n=P26.5>arrangement rendered impracticable. &dash; The furniture

<lb n=P26.6>was all sent round&H5 by&H4 water. It chiefly consisted of

<lb n=P26.7>household linen, plate, china, and books, with an

<lb n=P26.8>handsome pianoforte of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s. <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P26.9>saw the packages depart with a sigh&H0;: she could

<lb n=P26.10>not help&H1 feeling it hard that&H3 as <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s income

<lb n=P26.11>would be so&H51 trifling in&H4 comparison with their own&H2;, she

<lb n=P26.12>should have any handsome article of furniture.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P26.13><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> took the house for&H4 a twelvemonth;

<lb n=P26.14>it was ready furnished, and she might have immediate

<lb n=P26.15>possession. No&H2 difficulty arose on&H4 either side&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P26.16>agreement; and she waited only for&H4 the disposal of

<lb n=P26.17>her effects at Norland, and to&H9 determine her future

<lb n=P26.18>household, before&H3 she set&H1 off for&H4 the west; and this,

<lb n=P26.19>as she was exceedingly rapid in&H4 the performance of

<lb n=P26.20>every&sp;thing that&H61 interested her, was soon done. &dash; The

<lb n=P26.21>horses which&H61 were left her by&H4 her husband, had been

<lb n=P26.22>sold soon after&H4 his death, and an opportunity now offering

<lb n=P26.23>of disposing of her carriage, she agreed to&H9 sell that&H62 likewise

<lb n=P26.24>at the earnest advice of her eldest daughter. For&H4;

<lb n=P26.25>the comfort&H0 of her children, had she consulted only her

<lb n=P26.26>own&H2 wishes&H0;, she would have kept it; but the discretion

<lb n=P26.27>of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> prevailed. <hi r=Italic>Her</hi> wisdom too&H52 limited the number

<lb n=P26.28>of their servants to&H4 three; two maids and a man, with

<lb n=P26.29>whom&H61 they were speedily provided from amongst those

<lb n=P26.30>who&H61 had formed their establishment at Norland.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P26.31>The man and one of the maids were sent off immediately

<lb n=P26.32>into Devonshire, to&H9 prepare the house for&H4 their

<lb n=P26.33>mistress's arrival; for&H3 as <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was entirely

<lb n=P26.34>unknown to&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, she preferred going directly

<lb n=P26.35>to&H4 the cottage to&H4 being&H1 a visitor at Barton&sp;Park; and

<lb n=P26.36>she relied so&H51 undoubtingly on&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s description

<lb n=P26.37>of the house, as to&H9 feel no&H2 curiosity to&H9 examine it herself

<lb n=P26.38>till she entered it as her own&H2;. Her eagerness to&H9 be gone<pb n=P27>

<lb n=P27.1>from Norland was preserved from diminution by&H4 the

<lb n=P27.2>evident satisfaction of her daughter-in-law in&H4 the prospect

<lb n=P27.3>of her removal; a satisfaction which&H61 was but feebly

<lb n=P27.4>attempted to&H9 be concealed under a cold&H2 invitation to&H4;

<lb n=P27.5>her to&H9 defer her departure. Now was the time when her

<lb n=P27.6>son-in-law's promise&H0 to&H4 his father might with particular

<lb n=P27.7>propriety be fulfilled. Since he had neglected to&H9 do it

<lb n=P27.8>on&H4 first coming to&H4 the estate, their quitting his house

<lb n=P27.9>might be looked on&H5 as the most suitable period for&H4 its

<lb n=P27.10>accomplishment. But <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> began shortly

<lb n=P27.11>to&H9 give over every hope&H0 of the kind&H0;, and to&H9 be convinced,

<lb n=P27.12>from the general&H2 drift of his discourse, that&H3 his assistance

<lb n=P27.13>extended no&H2 farther than their maintenance for&H4 six

<lb n=P27.14>months at Norland. He so&H51 frequently talked of the

<lb n=P27.15>increasing expenses of housekeeping, and of the perpetual

<lb n=P27.16>demands&H0 upon&H4 his purse, which&H61 a man of any consequence

<lb n=P27.17>in&H4 the world was beyond&H4 calculation exposed to&H4;, that&H3 he

<lb n=P27.18>seemed rather to&H9 stand&H1 in&H4 need&H0 of more money himself

<lb n=P27.19>than to&H9 have any design&H0 of giving money away.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P27.20>In&H4 a very few weeks from the day which&H61 brought

<lb n=P27.21><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John&sp;Middleton</name>'s first letter to&H4 Norland, every&sp;thing

<lb n=P27.22>was so&H51 far settled in&H4 their future abode as to&H9 enable

<lb n=P27.23><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> and her daughters to&H9 begin their journey.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P27.24>Many were the tears shed by&H4 them in&H4 their last&H2 adieus

<lb n=P27.25>to&H4 a place&H0 so&H51 much beloved.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Dear&H21;, dear&H21 Norland!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P27.26>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, as she wandered alone before&H4 the house,

<lb n=P27.27>on&H4 the last&H2 evening of their being&H1 there;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;when shall

<lb n=P27.28>I cease to&H9 regret&H1 you! &dash; when learn to&H9 feel a home

<lb n=P27.29>elsewhere! &dash; Oh! happy house, could you know what

<lb n=P27.30>I suffer in&H4 now viewing you from this spot, from whence

<lb n=P27.31>perhaps I may&H1 view&H1 you no&H2 more! &dash; And you, ye well-known

<lb n=P27.32>trees! &dash; but you will&H1 continue the same. &dash; No&H2;

<lb n=P27.33>leaf will&H1 decay because we are removed, nor any branch

<lb n=P27.34>become motionless although we can observe you no&H2;

<lb n=P27.35>longer! &dash; No&H7;; you will&H1 continue the same; unconscious

<lb n=P27.36>of the pleasure or the regret&H0 you occasion&H1;, and insensible

<lb n=P27.37>of any change&H0 in&H4 those who&H61 walk&H1 under your shade! &dash;

<lb n=P27.38>But who&H62 will&H1 remain to&H9 enjoy you?&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P28><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P28.1>The first part&H0 of their journey was performed in&H4 too&H51;

<lb n=P28.2>melancholy&H2 a disposition to&H9 be otherwise than tedious

<lb n=P28.3>and unpleasant. But as they drew towards the end&H0 of

<lb n=P28.4>it, their interest&H0 in&H4 the appearance of a country which&H61;

<lb n=P28.5>they were to&H9 inhabit overcame their dejection, and

<lb n=P28.6>a view&H0 of Barton&sp;Valley as they entered it gave them

<lb n=P28.7>cheerfulness. It was a pleasant fertile spot, well&H5 wooded,

<lb n=P28.8>and rich in&H4 pasture. After&H4 winding along&H4 it for&H4 more

<lb n=P28.9>than a mile, they reached their own&H2 house. A small

<lb n=P28.10>green court&H0 was the whole&H0 of its demesne in&H4 front&H0;; and

<lb n=P28.11>a neat wicket gate admitted them into it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P28.12>As a house, Barton&sp;Cottage, though small, was comfortable

<lb n=P28.13>and compact; but as a cottage it was defective,

<lb n=P28.14>for&H3 the building was regular, the roof was tiled, the

<lb n=P28.15>window shutters were not painted green, nor were the

<lb n=P28.16>walls covered with honeysuckles. A narrow passage

<lb n=P28.17>led directly through&H4 the house into the garden behind.

<lb n=P28.18>On&H4 each side&H0 of the entrance was a sitting&sp;room, about&H4;

<lb n=P28.19>sixteen feet square; and beyond&H4 them were the offices

<lb n=P28.20>and the stairs. Four bed-rooms and two garrets formed

<lb n=P28.21>the rest&H01 of the house. It had not been built many

<lb n=P28.22>years and was in&H4 good repair. In&H4 comparison of Norland,

<lb n=P28.23>it was poor and small indeed! &dash; but the tears which&H61;

<lb n=P28.24>recollection called forth as they entered the house were

<lb n=P28.25>soon dried away. They were cheered by&H4 the joy of the

<lb n=P28.26>servants on&H4 their arrival, and each for&H4 the sake of the

<lb n=P28.27>others resolved to&H9 appear happy. It was very early

<lb n=P28.28>in&H4 September; the season was fine, and from first

<lb n=P28.29>seeing the place&H0 under the advantage of good weather,

<lb n=P28.30>they received an impression in&H4 its favour&H0 which&H61 was of

<lb n=P28.31>material&H2 service in&H4 recommending it to&H4 their lasting

<lb n=P28.32>approbation.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P28.33>The situation of the house was good. High hills rose&H1;<pb n=P29>

<lb n=P29.1>immediately behind, and at no&H2 great distance&H0 on&H4 each

<lb n=P29.2>side&H0;; some of which&H61 were open&H2 downs, the others

<lb n=P29.3>cultivated and woody. The village of Barton was chiefly

<lb n=P29.4>on&H4 one of these hills, and formed a pleasant view&H0 from

<lb n=P29.5>the cottage windows. The prospect in&H4 front&H0 was more

<lb n=P29.6>extensive; it commanded the whole&H0 of the valley, and

<lb n=P29.7>reached into the country beyond&H5;. The hills which&H61;

<lb n=P29.8>surrounded the cottage terminated the valley in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P29.9>direction; under another name&H0;, and in&H4 another course&H0;,

<lb n=P29.10>it branched out&H5 again between two of the steepest of

<lb n=P29.11>them.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P29.12>With the size and furniture of the house <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P29.13>was upon&H4 the whole&H0 well&H5 satisfied; for&H3 though her

<lb n=P29.14>former style of life rendered many additions to&H4 the latter

<lb n=P29.15>indispensable, yet to&H9 add and improve was a delight&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P29.16>her; and she had at this time ready money enough to&H9;

<lb n=P29.17>supply&H1 all that&H61 was wanted of greater elegance to&H4 the

<lb n=P29.18>apartments.</q><q who=SSD>&dq;As for&H4 the house itself, to&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P29.19>said she,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;it is too&H51 small for&H4 our family, but we will&H1;

<lb n=P29.20>make&H1 ourselves tolerably comfortable for&H4 the present&H01;,

<lb n=P29.21>as it is too&H51 late in&H4 the year for&H4 improvements. Perhaps

<lb n=P29.22>in&H4 the spring&H0;, if I have plenty of money, as I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P29.23>I shall, we may&H1 think about&H4 building. These parlours

<lb n=P29.24>are both too&H51 small for&H4 such parties of our friends as I

<lb n=P29.25>hope&H1 to&H9 see often collected here; and I have some

<lb n=P29.26>thoughts of throwing the passage into one of them with

<lb n=P29.27>perhaps a part&H0 of the other, and so&H3 leave&H1 the remainder

<lb n=P29.28>of that&H62 other for&H4 an entrance; this, with a new drawing-room

<lb n=P29.29>which&H61 may&H1 be easily added, and a bed-chamber

<lb n=P29.30>and garret above&H5;, will&H1 make&H1 it a very snug little cottage.

<lb n=P29.31>I could wish&H1 the stairs were handsome. But one must

<lb n=P29.32>not expect every&sp;thing; though I suppose it would be

<lb n=P29.33>no&H2 difficult matter to&H9 widen them. I shall see how

<lb n=P29.34>much I am before-hand with the world in&H4 the spring&H0;,

<lb n=P29.35>and we will&H1 plan our improvements accordingly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P29.36>In&H4 the mean&sp;time, till all these alterations could be

<lb n=P29.37>made from the savings of an income of five hundred

<lb n=P29.38>a-year by&H4 a woman who&H61 never saved in&H4 her life, they<pb n=P30>

<lb n=P30.1>were wise enough to&H9 be contented with the house as it

<lb n=P30.2>was; and each of them was busy in&H4 arranging their

<lb n=P30.3>particular concerns&H0;, and endeavouring, by&H4 placing

<lb n=P30.4>around&H4 them their books and other possessions, to&H9 form&H1;

<lb n=P30.5>themselves a home. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s pianoforte was unpacked

<lb n=P30.6>and properly disposed of; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s drawings were

<lb n=P30.7>affixed to&H4 the walls of their sitting&sp;room.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P30.8>In&H4 such employments as these they were interrupted

<lb n=P30.9>soon after&H4 breakfast&H0 the next day by&H4 the entrance of

<lb n=P30.10>their landlord, who&H61 called to&H9 welcome&H1 them to&H4 Barton,

<lb n=P30.11>and to&H9 offer&H1 them every accommodation from his own&H2;

<lb n=P30.12>house and garden in&H4 which&H61 their's might at present&H01 be

<lb n=P30.13>deficient. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John&sp;Middleton</name> was a good&sp;looking man

<lb n=P30.14>about&H4 forty. He had formerly visited at Stanhill, but

<lb n=P30.15>it was too&H51 long ago for&H4 his young cousins to&H9 remember

<lb n=P30.16>him. His countenance was thoroughly good-humoured;

<lb n=P30.17>and his manners were as friendly as the style of his

<lb n=P30.18>letter. Their arrival seemed to&H9 afford him real satisfaction,

<lb n=P30.19>and their comfort&H0 to&H9 be an object&H0 of real solicitude

<lb n=P30.20>to&H4 him. He said much of his earnest desire&H0 of their

<lb n=P30.21>living in&H4 the most sociable terms with his family, and

<lb n=P30.22>pressed them so&H51 cordially to&H9 dine at Barton&sp;Park every

<lb n=P30.23>day till they were better settled at home, that&H3;, though

<lb n=P30.24>his entreaties were carried to&H4 a point&H0 of perseverance

<lb n=P30.25>beyond&H4 civility, they could not give offence. His kindness

<lb n=P30.26>was not confined to&H4 words; for&H3 within an hour after&H3;

<lb n=P30.27>he left them, a large basket full of garden stuff and fruit

<lb n=P30.28>arrived from the park, which&H61 was followed before&H4 the end&H0;

<lb n=P30.29>of the day by&H4 a present&H02 of game. He insisted moreover

<lb n=P30.30>on&H4 conveying all their letters to&H4 and from the post for&H4;

<lb n=P30.31>them, and would not be denied the satisfaction of sending

<lb n=P30.32>them his newspaper every day.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P30.33><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> had sent a very civil message by&H4 him,

<lb n=P30.34>denoting her intention of waiting on&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P30.35>as soon as she could be assured that&H3 her visit&H0 would be

<lb n=P30.36>no&H2 inconvenience; and as this message was answered

<lb n=P30.37>by&H4 an invitation equally polite, her ladyship was introduced

<lb n=P30.38>to&H4 them the next day.<pb n=P31></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P31.1>They were of course&H8 very anxious to&H9 see a person on&H4;

<lb n=P31.2>whom&H61 so&H51 much of their comfort&H0 at Barton must depend;

<lb n=P31.3>and the elegance of her appearance was favourable to&H4;

<lb n=P31.4>their wishes&H0;. <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was not more than six

<lb n=P31.5>or seven&sp;and&sp;twenty; her face&H0 was handsome, her

<lb n=P31.6>figure tall and striking, and her address&H0 graceful. Her

<lb n=P31.7>manners had all the elegance which&H61 her husband's

<lb n=P31.8>wanted. But they would have been improved by&H4 some

<lb n=P31.9>share&H0 of his frankness and warmth; and her visit&H0 was

<lb n=P31.10>long enough to&H9 detract something from their first

<lb n=P31.11>admiration, by&H4 shewing that&H3 though perfectly well-bred,

<lb n=P31.12>she was reserved, cold&H2;, and had nothing to&H9 say for&H4 herself

<lb n=P31.13>beyond&H4 the most common-place inquiry or remark&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P31.14>Conversation however was not wanted, for&H3 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P31.15>was very chatty, and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> had taken the

<lb n=P31.16>wise precaution of bringing with her their eldest child,

<lb n=P31.17>a fine little boy about&H4 six years old, by&H4 which&H61 means&H0;

<lb n=P31.18>there was one subject&H0 always to&H9 be recurred to&H4 by&H4 the

<lb n=P31.19>ladies in&H4 case of extremity, for&H3 they had to&H9 inquire his

<lb n=P31.20>name&H0 and age, admire his beauty, and ask him questions

<lb n=P31.21>which&H61 his mother answered for&H4 him, while&H3 he hung

<lb n=P31.22>about&H4 her and held down&H5 his head&H0;, to&H4 the great surprise&H0;

<lb n=P31.23>of her ladyship, who&H61;</q><q who=SSJ type=indirect>wondered at his being&H1 so&H51 shy before&H4;

<lb n=P31.24>company as he could make&H1 noise enough at home.</q><q who=SS0>On&H4;

<lb n=P31.25>every formal visit&H0 a child ought to&H9 be of the party, by&H4;

<lb n=P31.26>way of provision for&H4 discourse. In&H4 the present&H2 case it

<lb n=P31.27>took up&H5 ten minutes to&H9 determine whether the boy were

<lb n=P31.28>most like&H4 his father or mother, and in&H4 what particular he

<lb n=P31.29>resembled either, for&H3 of course&H8 every&sp;body differed, and

<lb n=P31.30>every&sp;body was astonished at the opinion of the others.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P31.31>An opportunity was soon to&H9 be given to&H4 the <name who=SSD1>Dashwoods</name>

<lb n=P31.32>of debating on&H4 the rest&H01 of the children, as <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P31.33>would not leave&H1 the house without securing their promise&H0;

<lb n=P31.34>of dining at the park the next day.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P32>

<lb n=P32.1><q who=ss0>Barton&sp;Park was about&H4 half a mile from the cottage.

<lb n=P32.2>The ladies had passed near&H4 it in&H4 their way along&H4 the

<lb n=P32.3>valley, but it was screened from their view&H0 at home by&H4;

<lb n=P32.4>the projection of an hill. The house was large and

<lb n=P32.5>handsome; and the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name> lived in&H4 a style of equal&H2;

<lb n=P32.6>hospitality and elegance. The former was for&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s

<lb n=P32.7>gratification, the latter for&H4 that&H62 of his lady. They were

<lb n=P32.8>scarcely ever without some friends staying with them

<lb n=P32.9>in&H4 the house, and they kept more company of every

<lb n=P32.10>kind&H0 than any other family in&H4 the neighbourhood. It

<lb n=P32.11>was necessary to&H4 the happiness of both; for&H3 however

<lb n=P32.12>dissimilar in&H4 temper and outward behaviour, they

<lb n=P32.13>strongly resembled each other in&H4 that&H62 total want&H0 of

<lb n=P32.14>talent and taste which&H61 confined their employments,

<lb n=P32.15>unconnected with such as society produced, within

<lb n=P32.16>a very narrow compass. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> was a sportsman,

<lb n=P32.17><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> a mother. He hunted and shot, and

<lb n=P32.18>she humoured her children; and these were their only

<lb n=P32.19>resources. <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> had the advantage of being&H1;

<lb n=P32.20>able to&H9 spoil her children all the year round&H5;, while&H3;

<lb n=P32.21><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s independent employments were in&H4 existence

<lb n=P32.22>only half the time. Continual engagements at home and

<lb n=P32.23>abroad, however, supplied all the deficiencies of nature

<lb n=P32.24>and education; supported the good spirits of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,

<lb n=P32.25>and gave exercise&H0 to&H4 the good-breeding of his wife.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P32.26><q who=ss0><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> piqued herself upon&H4 the elegance of

<lb n=P32.27>her table, and of all her domestic&H2 arrangements; and

<lb n=P32.28>from this kind&H0 of vanity was her greatest enjoyment in&H4;

<lb n=P32.29>any of their parties. But <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s satisfaction in&H4;

<lb n=P32.30>society was much more real; he delighted in&H4 collecting

<lb n=P32.31>about&H4 him more young people than his house would

<lb n=P32.32>hold&H1;, and the noisier they were the better was he pleased.

<lb n=P32.33>He was a blessing to&H4 all the juvenile part&H0 of the neighbourhood,<pb n=P33>

<lb n=P33.1>for&H3 in&H4 summer he was for&sp;ever forming parties

<lb n=P33.2>to&H9 eat cold&H2 ham and chicken out&H5 of doors, and in&H4 winter

<lb n=P33.3>his private&H2 balls were numerous enough for&H4 any young

<lb n=P33.4>lady who&H61 was not suffering under the insatiable appetite

<lb n=P33.5>of fifteen.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P33.6><q who=ss0>The arrival of a new family in&H4 the country was always

<lb n=P33.7>a matter of joy to&H4 him, and in&H4 every point&H0 of view&H0 he

<lb n=P33.8>was charmed with the inhabitants he had now procured

<lb n=P33.9>for&H4 his cottage at Barton. The <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> were

<lb n=P33.10>young, pretty&H2;, and unaffected. It was enough to&H9 secure&H1;

<lb n=P33.11>his good opinion; for&H3;</q><q who=SSL type=indirect>to&H9 be unaffected was all that&H61 a

<lb n=P33.12>pretty&H2 girl could want&H1 to&H9 make&H1 her mind&H0 as captivating

<lb n=P33.13>as her person.</q><q who=SS0>The friendliness of his disposition made

<lb n=P33.14>him happy in&H4 accommodating those, whose&H61 situation

<lb n=P33.15>might be considered, in&H4 comparison with the past&H0;, as

<lb n=P33.16>unfortunate. In&H4 shewing kindness to&H4 his cousins

<lb n=P33.17>therefore he had the real satisfaction of a good heart;

<lb n=P33.18>and in&H4 settling a family of females only in&H4 his cottage,

<lb n=P33.19>he had all the satisfaction of a sportsman; for&H3 a sportsman,

<lb n=P33.20>though he esteems only those of his sex who&H61 are

<lb n=P33.21>sportsmen likewise, is not often desirous of encouraging

<lb n=P33.22>their taste by&H4 admitting them to&H4 a residence within

<lb n=P33.23>his own&H2 manor.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P33.24><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> and her daughters were met at the

<lb n=P33.25>door of the house by&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, who&H61 welcomed them to&H4;

<lb n=P33.26>Barton&sp;Park with unaffected sincerity; and as he

<lb n=P33.27>attended them to&H4 the drawing&sp;room repeated to&H4 the

<lb n=P33.28>young ladies the concern&H0 which&H61 the same subject&H0 had

<lb n=P33.29>drawn from him the day before&H5;, at being&H1 unable to&H9;

<lb n=P33.30>get any smart young men to&H9 meet&H1 them.</q><q who=SSL type=indirect>They would

<lb n=P33.31>see,</q><q who=SS0>he said,</q><q who=SSL type=indirect>only one gentleman there besides himself;

<lb n=P33.32>a particular friend who&H61 was staying at the park, but who&H61;

<lb n=P33.33>was neither very young nor very gay. He hoped they

<lb n=P33.34>would all excuse&H1 the smallness of the party, and could

<lb n=P33.35>assure them it should never happen so&H52 again. He had

<lb n=P33.36>been to&H4 several families that&H62 morning in&H4 hopes&H0 of

<lb n=P33.37>procuring some addition to&H4 their number, but it was

<lb n=P33.38>moonlight and every&sp;body was full of engagements.<pb n=P34>

<lb n=P34.1>Luckily <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s mother had arrived at Barton

<lb n=P34.2>within the last&H2 hour, and as she was a very cheerful agreeable

<lb n=P34.3>woman, he hoped the young ladies would not find it

<lb n=P34.4>so&H51 very dull as they might imagine.</q><q who=SS0>The young ladies, as

<lb n=P34.5>well&H5 as their mother, were perfectly satisfied with having

<lb n=P34.6>two entire strangers of the party, and wished for&H4 no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P34.7><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s mother, was a good-humoured,

<lb n=P34.8>merry, fat, elderly woman, who&H61 talked a great

<lb n=P34.9>deal&H0;, seemed very happy, and rather vulgar. She was

<lb n=P34.10>full of jokes and laughter, and before&H3 dinner was over

<lb n=P34.11>had said many witty things on&H4 the subject&H0 of lovers and

<lb n=P34.12>husbands; hoped they had not left their hearts behind

<lb n=P34.13>them in&H4 Sussex, and pretended to&H9 see them blush&H1;

<lb n=P34.14>whether they did or not. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was vexed at it

<lb n=P34.15>for&H4 her sister's sake, and turned her eyes towards <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P34.16>to&H9 see how she bore&H11 these attacks, with an earnestness

<lb n=P34.17>which&H61 gave <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> far more pain&H0 than could arise from

<lb n=P34.18>such common-place raillery as <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P34.19><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, the friend of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, seemed no&H2;

<lb n=P34.20>more adapted by&H4 resemblance of manner to&H9 be his

<lb n=P34.21>friend, than <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was to&H9 be his wife, or

<lb n=P34.22><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> to&H9 be <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s mother. He was

<lb n=P34.23>silent and grave&H2;. His appearance however was not

<lb n=P34.24>unpleasing, in&H4 spite&H8 of his being&H1 in&H4 the opinion of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P34.25>and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> an absolute old bachelor, for&H3 he was on&H4;

<lb n=P34.26>the wrong side&H0 of five&sp;and&sp;thirty; but though his face&H0;

<lb n=P34.27>was not handsome his countenance was sensible&H22;, and

<lb n=P34.28>his address&H0 was particularly gentlemanlike.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P34.29>There was nothing in&H4 any of the party which&H61 could

<lb n=P34.30>recommend them as companions to&H4 the <name who=SSD1>Dashwoods;</name>

<lb n=P34.31>but the cold&H2 insipidity of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was so&H51;

<lb n=P34.32>particularly repulsive, that&H3 in&H4 comparison of it the

<lb n=P34.33>gravity of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, and even&H5 the boisterous

<lb n=P34.34>mirth of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> and his mother-in-law was interesting.

<lb n=P34.35><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> seemed to&H9 be roused to&H4 enjoyment only

<lb n=P34.36>by&H4 the entrance of her four noisy children after&H4 dinner,

<lb n=P34.37>who&H61 pulled her about&H5;, tore her clothes, and put an end&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P34.38>every kind&H0 of discourse except what related to&H4 themselves.<pb n=P35></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P35.1>In&H4 the evening, as <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was discovered to&H9 be

<lb n=P35.2>musical, she was invited to&H9 play&H1;. The instrument was

<lb n=P35.3>unlocked, every&sp;body prepared to&H9 be charmed, and

<lb n=P35.4><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 sang very well&H5;, at their request&H0 went

<lb n=P35.5>through&H4 the chief of the songs which&H61 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P35.6>had brought into the family on&H4 her marriage, and which&H61;

<lb n=P35.7>perhaps had lain ever since in&H4 the same position on&H4 the

<lb n=P35.8>pianofort&eacute;, for&H3 her ladyship had celebrated that&H62 event

<lb n=P35.9>by&H4 giving up&H5 music, although by&H4 her mother's account&H0;

<lb n=P35.10>she had played extremely well&H5;, and by&H4 her own&H2 was

<lb n=P35.11>very fond of it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P35.12><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s performance was highly applauded. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P35.13>was loud in&H4 his admiration at the end&H0 of every

<lb n=P35.14>song, and as loud in&H4 his conversation with the others

<lb n=P35.15>while&H3 every song lasted. <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> frequently

<lb n=P35.16>called him to&H4 order, wondered how any&sp;one's attention

<lb n=P35.17>could be diverted from music for&H4 a moment, and asked

<lb n=P35.18><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> to&H9 sing a particular song which&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P35.19>had just&H5 finished. <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> alone, of all the

<lb n=P35.20>party, heard her without being&H1 in&H4 raptures. He paid

<lb n=P35.21>her only the compliment&H0 of attention; and she felt

<lb n=P35.22>a respect&H0 for&H4 him on&H4 the occasion&H0;, which&H61 the others had

<lb n=P35.23>reasonably forfeited by&H4 their shameless want&H0 of taste.

<lb n=P35.24>His pleasure in&H4 music, though it amounted not to&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P35.25>extatic delight&H0 which&H61 alone could sympathize with her

<lb n=P35.26>own&H2;, was estimable when contrasted against the horrible

<lb n=P35.27>insensibility of the others; and she was reasonable

<lb n=P35.28>enough to&H9 allow that&H3 a man of five&sp;and&sp;thirty might well&H5;

<lb n=P35.29>have outlived all acuteness of feeling and every exquisite

<lb n=P35.30>power of enjoyment. She was perfectly disposed to&H9;

<lb n=P35.31>make&H1 every allowance for&H4 the <name who=SSH>colonel</name>'s advanced state&H0;

<lb n=P35.32>of life which&H61 humanity required.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P36>

<lb n=P36.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was a widow, with an ample jointure.

<lb n=P36.2>She had only two daughters, both of whom&H61 she had

<lb n=P36.3>lived to&H9 see respectably married, and she had now

<lb n=P36.4>therefore nothing to&H9 do but marry all the rest&H01 of the

<lb n=P36.5>world. In&H4 the promotion of this object&H0 she was zealously

<lb n=P36.6>active, as far as her ability reached; and missed no&H2;

<lb n=P36.7>opportunity of projecting weddings among all the young

<lb n=P36.8>people of her acquaintance. She was remarkably quick&H2;

<lb n=P36.9>in&H4 the discovery of attachments, and had enjoyed the

<lb n=P36.10>advantage of raising the blushes and the vanity of many

<lb n=P36.11>a young lady by&H4 insinuations of her power over such

<lb n=P36.12>a young man; and this kind&H0 of discernment enabled

<lb n=P36.13>her soon after&H4 her arrival at Barton decisively to&H9 pronounce

<lb n=P36.14>that&H3 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> was very much in&H4 love&H0;

<lb n=P36.15>with <name who=SSC>Marianne&sp;Dashwood</name>. She rather suspected it to&H9;

<lb n=P36.16>be so&H52;, on&H4 the very first evening of their being&H1 together,

<lb n=P36.17>from his listening so&H51 attentively while&H3 she sang to&H4 them;

<lb n=P36.18>and when the visit&H0 was returned by&H4 the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>'

<lb n=P36.19>dining at the cottage, the fact was ascertained by&H4 his

<lb n=P36.20>listening to&H4 her again.</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>It must be so&H52;.</q><q who=SS0>She was perfectly

<lb n=P36.21>convinced of it.</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>It would be an excellent match&H0;, for&H3;

<lb n=P36.22><hi r=Italic>he</hi> was rich and <hi r=Italic>she</hi> was handsome.</q><q who=SS0><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> had

<lb n=P36.23>been anxious to&H9 see <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> well&H5 married, ever

<lb n=P36.24>since her connection with <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> first brought him

<lb n=P36.25>to&H4 her knowledge; and she was always anxious to&H9 get

<lb n=P36.26>a good husband for&H4 every pretty&H2 girl.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P36.27>The immediate advantage to&H4 herself was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P36.28>inconsiderable, for&H3 it supplied her with endless jokes

<lb n=P36.29>against them both. At the park she laughed at the

<lb n=P36.30><name who=SSH>colonel</name>, and in&H4 the cottage at <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. To&H4 the former

<lb n=P36.31>her raillery was probably, as far as it regarded only

<lb n=P36.32>himself, perfectly indifferent; but to&H4 the latter it was

<lb n=P36.33>at first incomprehensible; and when its object&H0 was<pb n=P37>

<lb n=P37.1>understood, she hardly knew whether most to&H9 laugh&H1;

<lb n=P37.2>at its absurdity, or censure&H0 its impertinence, for&H3 she

<lb n=P37.3>considered it as an unfeeling reflection on&H4 the <name who=SSH>colonel</name>'s

<lb n=P37.4>advanced years, and on&H4 his forlorn condition&H0 as an old

<lb n=P37.5>bachelor.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P37.6><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, who&H61 could not think a man five years

<lb n=P37.7>younger than herself, so&H51 exceedingly ancient as he

<lb n=P37.8>appeared to&H4 the youthful fancy&H0 of her daughter, ventured

<lb n=P37.9>to&H9 clear&H1 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> from the probability of wishing

<lb n=P37.10>to&H9 throw&H1 ridicule&H01 on&H4 his age.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P37.11>&dq;But at least, mama, you cannot deny the absurdity

<lb n=P37.12>of the accusation, though you may&H1 not think it intentionally

<lb n=P37.13>ill-natured. <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> is certainly

<lb n=P37.14>younger than <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, but he is old enough to&H9;

<lb n=P37.15>be <hi r=Italic>my</hi> father; and if he were ever animated enough to&H9;

<lb n=P37.16>be in&H4 love&H0;, must have long outlived every sensation&H01 of

<lb n=P37.17>the kind&H0;. It is too&H51 ridiculous! When is a man to&H9 be

<lb n=P37.18>safe from such wit, if age and infirmity will&H1 not protect

<lb n=P37.19>him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P37.20>&dq;Infirmity!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;do you call&H1 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P37.21>infirm? I can easily suppose that&H3 his age may&H1;

<lb n=P37.22>appear much greater to&H4 you than to&H4 my mother; but

<lb n=P37.23>you can hardly deceive yourself as to&H4 his having the

<lb n=P37.24>use&H0 of his limbs!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P37.25>&dq;Did not you hear him complain of the rheumatism?

<lb n=P37.26>and is not that&H62 the commonest infirmity of declining

<lb n=P37.27>life?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P37.28>&dq;My dearest child,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said her mother laughing,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;at

<lb n=P37.29>this rate&H0 you must be in&H4 continual terror of <hi r=Italic>my</hi> decay;

<lb n=P37.30>and it must seem to&H4 you a miracle that&H3 my life has

<lb n=P37.31>been extended to&H4 the advanced age of forty.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P37.32>&dq;Mama, you are not doing me justice. I know very

<lb n=P37.33>well&H5 that&H3 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> is not old enough to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P37.34>his friends yet apprehensive of losing him in&H4 the course&H0;

<lb n=P37.35>of nature. He may&H1 live twenty years longer. But thirty-five

<lb n=P37.36>has nothing to&H9 do with matrimony.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P37.37>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;thirty-five and seventeen

<lb n=P37.38>had better not have any&sp;thing to&H9 do with matrimony<pb n=P38>

<lb n=P38.1>together. But if there should by&H4 any chance&H0 happen

<lb n=P38.2>to&H9 be a woman who&H61 is single at seven&sp;and&sp;twenty, I

<lb n=P38.3>should not think <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s being&H1 thirty-five

<lb n=P38.4>any objection to&H4 his marrying <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P38.5>&dq;A woman of seven&sp;and&sp;twenty,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P38.6>after&H4 pausing a moment,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;can never hope&H1 to&H9 feel or

<lb n=P38.7>inspire affection again, and if her home be uncomfortable,

<lb n=P38.8>or her fortune small, I can suppose that&H3 she might bring

<lb n=P38.9>herself to&H9 submit to&H4 the offices of a nurse&H0;, for&H4 the sake

<lb n=P38.10>of the provision and security of a wife. In&H4 his marrying

<lb n=P38.11>such a woman therefore there would be nothing unsuitable.

<lb n=P38.12>It would be a compact of convenience, and the

<lb n=P38.13>world would be satisfied. In&H4 my eyes it would be no&H2;

<lb n=P38.14>marriage at all, but that&H62 would be nothing. To&H4 me it

<lb n=P38.15>would seem only a commercial exchange&H0;, in&H4 which&H61 each

<lb n=P38.16>wished to&H9 be benefited at the expense of the other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P38.17>&dq;It would be impossible, I know,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P38.18>&dq;to&H9 convince you that&H3 a woman of seven&sp;and&sp;twenty

<lb n=P38.19>could feel for&H4 a man of thirty-five any&sp;thing near&H5 enough

<lb n=P38.20>to&H4 love&H0;, to&H9 make&H1 him a desirable companion to&H4 her. But

<lb n=P38.21>I must object&H1 to&H4 your dooming <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> and

<lb n=P38.22>his wife to&H4 the constant confinement of a sick&sp;chamber,

<lb n=P38.23>merely because he chanced to&H9 complain yesterday (a

<lb n=P38.24>very cold&H2 damp&H2 day) of a slight&H2 rheumatic feel in&H4 one

<lb n=P38.25>of his shoulders.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P38.26>&dq;But he talked of flannel waistcoats,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name></q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P38.27>&dq;and with me a flannel waistcoat is invariably connected

<lb n=P38.28>with the aches, cramps, rheumatisms, and every

<lb n=P38.29>species of ailment that&H3 can afflict the old and the feeble.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P38.30>&dq;Had he been only in&H4 a violent fever, you would not

<lb n=P38.31>have despised him half so&H51 much. Confess, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P38.32>is not there something interesting to&H4 you in&H4 the flushed

<lb n=P38.33>cheek, hollow eye, and quick&H2 pulse of a fever?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P38.34>Soon after&H4 this, upon&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s leaving the room,</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P38.35>&dq;Mama,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I have an alarm&H0 on&H4 the

<lb n=P38.36>subject&H0 of illness, which&H61 I cannot conceal from you.

<lb n=P38.37>I am sure <name who=SSB>Edward&sp;Ferrars</name> is not well&H5;. We have now

<lb n=P38.38>been here almost a fortnight, and yet he does not come.<pb n=P39>

<lb n=P39.1>Nothing but real indisposition could occasion&H1 this

<lb n=P39.2>extraordinary delay&H0;. What else can detain him at

<lb n=P39.3>Norland?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P39.4>&dq;Had you any idea of his coming so&H51 soon?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P39.5><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>.</q><q who=SSD>&dq;<hi r=Italic>I</hi> had none. On&H4 the contrary, if

<lb n=P39.6>I have felt any anxiety at all on&H4 the subject&H0;, it has been

<lb n=P39.7>in&H4 recollecting that&H3 he sometimes shewed a want&H0 of

<lb n=P39.8>pleasure and readiness in&H4 accepting my invitation, when

<lb n=P39.9>I talked of his coming to&H4 Barton. Does <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> expect

<lb n=P39.10>him already?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P39.11>&dq;I have never mentioned it to&H4 her, but of course&H8;

<lb n=P39.12>she must.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P39.13>&dq;I rather think you are mistaken, for&H3 when I was

<lb n=P39.14>talking to&H4 her yesterday of getting a new grate for&H4 the

<lb n=P39.15>spare&H2 bedchamber, she observed that&H3 there was no&H2;

<lb n=P39.16>immediate hurry&H0 for&H4 it, as it was not likely that&H3 the

<lb n=P39.17>room would be wanted for&H4 some time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P39.18>&dq;How strange this is! what can be the meaning of

<lb n=P39.19>it! But the whole&H0 of their behaviour to&H4 each other has

<lb n=P39.20>been unaccountable! How cold&H2;, how composed were

<lb n=P39.21>their last&H2 adieus! How languid their conversation the

<lb n=P39.22>last&H2 evening of their being&H1 together! In&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s

<lb n=P39.23>farewell there was no&H2 distinction between <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and

<lb n=P39.24>me: it was the good wishes&H0 of an affectionate brother

<lb n=P39.25>to&H4 both. Twice did I leave&H1 them purposely together

<lb n=P39.26>in&H4 the course&H0 of the morning, and each time did he

<lb n=P39.27>most unaccountably follow me out&H5 of the room. And

<lb n=P39.28><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, in&H4 quitting Norland and <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, cried not as

<lb n=P39.29>I did. Even&H5 now her self-command is invariable. When

<lb n=P39.30>is she dejected or melancholy&H2;? When does she try to&H9;

<lb n=P39.31>avoid society, or appear restless and dissatisfied in&H4 it?&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P40><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P40.1>The <name who=SSD1>Dashwoods</name> were now settled at Barton with

<lb n=P40.2>tolerable comfort&H0 to&H4 themselves. The house and the

<lb n=P40.3>garden, with all the objects&H0 surrounding them, were now

<lb n=P40.4>become familiar, and the ordinary pursuits which&H61 had

<lb n=P40.5>given to&H4 Norland half its charms, were engaged in&H5 again

<lb n=P40.6>with far greater enjoyments than Norland had been able

<lb n=P40.7>to&H9 afford, since the loss of their father. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P40.8>who&H61 called on&H4 them every day for&H4 the first

<lb n=P40.9>fortnight, and who&H61 was not in&H4 the habit of seeing much

<lb n=P40.10>occupation at home, could not conceal his amazement

<lb n=P40.11>on&H4 finding them always employed.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P40.12>Their visitors, except those from Barton&sp;Park, were

<lb n=P40.13>not many; for&H3;, in&H4 spite&H8 of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s urgent entreaties

<lb n=P40.14>that&H3 they would mix more in&H4 the neighbourhood, and

<lb n=P40.15>repeated assurances of his carriage being&H1 always at their

<lb n=P40.16>service, the independence of <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s spirit

<lb n=P40.17>overcame the wish&H0 of society for&H4 her children; and she

<lb n=P40.18>was resolute in&H4 declining to&H9 visit&H1 any family beyond&H4 the

<lb n=P40.19>distance&H0 of a walk&H0;. There were but few who&H61 could be

<lb n=P40.20>so&H52 classed; and it was not all of them that&H61 were attainable.

<lb n=P40.21>About&H4 a mile and a half from the cottage, along&H4;

<lb n=P40.22>the narrow winding valley of Allenham, which&H61 issued

<lb n=P40.23>from that&H62 of Barton, as formerly described, the girls

<lb n=P40.24>had, in&H4 one of their earliest walks&H0;, discovered an ancient

<lb n=P40.25>respectable looking mansion, which&H61;, by&H4 reminding them

<lb n=P40.26>a little of Norland, interested their imagination and made

<lb n=P40.27>them wish&H1 to&H9 be better acquainted with it. But they

<lb n=P40.28>learnt, on&H4 inquiry, that&H3 its possessor, an elderly lady of

<lb n=P40.29>very good character, was unfortunately too&H51 infirm to&H9;

<lb n=P40.30>mix with the world, and never stirred from home.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P40.31>The whole&H2 country about&H4 them abounded in&H4 beautiful

<lb n=P40.32>walks&H0;. The high downs which&H61 invited them from

<lb n=P40.33>almost every window of the cottage to&H9 seek the exquisite<pb n=P41>

<lb n=P41.1>enjoyment of air on&H4 their summits, were an happy

<lb n=P41.2>alternative when the dirt of the valleys beneath shut

<lb n=P41.3>up&H5 their superior beauties; and towards one of these

<lb n=P41.4>hills did <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> one memorable morning

<lb n=P41.5>direct&H1 their steps, attracted by&H4 the partial sunshine of

<lb n=P41.6>a showery sky, and unable longer to&H9 bear&H1 the confinement

<lb n=P41.7>which&H61 the settled rain&H0 of the two preceding days

<lb n=P41.8>had occasioned. The weather was not tempting enough

<lb n=P41.9>to&H9 draw the two others from their pencil and their book,

<lb n=P41.10>in&H4 spite&H8 of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s declaration that&H3 the day would

<lb n=P41.11>be lastingly fair, and that&H3 every threatening cloud&H0;

<lb n=P41.12>would be drawn off from their hills; and the two girls

<lb n=P41.13>set&H1 off together.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P41.14>They gaily ascended the downs, rejoicing in&H4 their own&H2;

<lb n=P41.15>penetration at every glimpse of blue sky; and when

<lb n=P41.16>they caught in&H4 their faces the animating gales of an

<lb n=P41.17>high south-westerly wind, they pitied the fears which&H61 had

<lb n=P41.18>prevented their mother and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> from sharing such

<lb n=P41.19>delightful sensations.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P41.20>&dq;Is there a felicity in&H4 the world,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P41.21>&dq;superior to&H4 this? &dash; <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, we will&H1 walk&H1 here at

<lb n=P41.22>least two hours.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P41.23><name who=SSE>Margaret</name> agreed, and they pursued their way against

<lb n=P41.24>the wind, resisting it with laughing delight&H0 for&H4 about&H4;

<lb n=P41.25>twenty minutes longer, when suddenly the clouds

<lb n=P41.26>united over their heads, and a driving rain&H0 set&H1 full in&H4;

<lb n=P41.27>their face&H0;. &dash; Chagrined and surprised, they were obliged,

<lb n=P41.28>though unwillingly, to&H9 turn&H1 back&H5;, for&H3 no&H2 shelter was

<lb n=P41.29>nearer than their own&H2 house. One consolation however

<lb n=P41.30>remained for&H4 them, to&H4 which&H61 the exigence of the moment

<lb n=P41.31>gave more than usual propriety; it was that&H62 of running

<lb n=P41.32>with all possible speed down&H4 the steep side&H0 of the hill

<lb n=P41.33>which&H61 led immediately to&H4 their garden gate.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P41.34>They set&H1 off. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had at first the advantage,

<lb n=P41.35>but a false step&H0 brought her suddenly to&H4 the ground,

<lb n=P41.36>and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, unable to&H9 stop&H1 herself to&H9 assist her, was

<lb n=P41.37>involuntarily hurried along&H5;, and reached the bottom in&H4;

<lb n=P41.38>safety.<pb n=P42></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P42.1>A gentleman carrying a gun, with two pointers playing

<lb n=P42.2>round&H4 him, was passing up&H4 the hill and within a few

<lb n=P42.3>yards of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, when her accident happened. He

<lb n=P42.4>put down&H5 his gun and ran to&H4 her assistance. She had

<lb n=P42.5>raised herself from the ground, but her foot had been

<lb n=P42.6>twisted in&H4 the fall&H0;, and she was scarcely able to&H9 stand&H1;.

<lb n=P42.7>The gentleman offered his services, and perceiving that&H3;

<lb n=P42.8>her modesty declined what her situation rendered

<lb n=P42.9>necessary, took her up&H5 in&H4 his arms without farther

<lb n=P42.10>delay&H0;, and carried her down&H4 the hill. Then passing

<lb n=P42.11>through&H4 the garden, the gate of which&H61 had been left

<lb n=P42.12>open&H2 by&H4 <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, he bore&H11 her directly into the house,

<lb n=P42.13>whither <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> was just&H5 arrived, and quitted not his

<lb n=P42.14>hold&H0 till he had seated her in&H4 a chair in&H4 the parlour.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P42.15><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and her mother rose&H1 up&H5 in&H4 amazement at their

<lb n=P42.16>entrance, and while&H3 the eyes of both were fixed on&H4 him

<lb n=P42.17>with an evident wonder&H0 and a secret&H2 admiration which&H61;

<lb n=P42.18>equally sprung from his appearance, he apologized for&H4;

<lb n=P42.19>his intrusion by&H4 relating its cause, in&H4 a manner so&H51 frank&H2;

<lb n=P42.20>and so&H51 graceful, that&H3 his person, which&H61 was uncommonly

<lb n=P42.21>handsome, received additional charms from his voice

<lb n=P42.22>and expression. Had he been even&H5 old, ugly, and vulgar,

<lb n=P42.23>the gratitude and kindness of <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> would

<lb n=P42.24>have been secured by&H4 any act&H0 of attention to&H4 her child;

<lb n=P42.25>but the influence&H0 of youth, beauty, and elegance, gave

<lb n=P42.26>an interest&H0 to&H4 the action which&H61 came home to&H4 her

<lb n=P42.27>feelings.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P42.28>She thanked him again and again; and with a sweetness

<lb n=P42.29>of address&H0 which&H61 always attended her, invited him

<lb n=P42.30>to&H9 be seated. But this he declined, as he was dirty and

<lb n=P42.31>wet&H2;. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> then begged to&H9 know to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P42.32>she was obliged.</q><q who=SSR type=indirect>His name&H0;,</q><q who=SS0>he replied,</q><q who=SSR type=indirect>was <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P42.33>and his present&H2 home was at Allenham, from whence

<lb n=P42.34>he hoped she would allow him the honour&H0 of calling

<lb n=P42.35>to-morrow to&H9 inquire after&H4 <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>.</q><q who=SS0>The honour&H0;

<lb n=P42.36>was readily granted, and he then departed, to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P42.37>himself still&H5 more interesting, in&H4 the midst of an heavy

<lb n=P42.38>rain&H0;.<pb n=P43></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P43.1>His manly beauty and more than common&H2 gracefulness

<lb n=P43.2>were instantly the theme of general&H2 admiration, and the

<lb n=P43.3>laugh&H0 which&H61 his gallantry raised against <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P43.4>received particular spirit from his exterior attractions. &dash;

<lb n=P43.5><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> herself had seen less of his person than the

<lb n=P43.6>rest&H01;, for&H4 the confusion which&H61 crimsoned over her face&H0;,

<lb n=P43.7>on&H4 his lifting her up&H5;, had robbed her of the power of

<lb n=P43.8>regarding him after&H4 their entering the house. But she

<lb n=P43.9>had seen enough of him to&H9 join in&H4 all the admiration of

<lb n=P43.10>the others, and with an energy which&H61 always adorned

<lb n=P43.11>her praise&H0;. His person and air were equal&H2 to&H4 what her

<lb n=P43.12>fancy&H0 had ever drawn for&H4 the hero of a favourite&H2 story;

<lb n=P43.13>and in&H4 his carrying her into the house with so&H51 little

<lb n=P43.14>previous formality, there was a rapidity of thought&H0;

<lb n=P43.15>which&H61 particularly recommended the action to&H4 her.

<lb n=P43.16>Every circumstance belonging to&H4 him was interesting.

<lb n=P43.17>His name&H0 was good, his residence was in&H4 their favourite&H2;

<lb n=P43.18>village, and she soon found out&H5 that&H3 of all manly dresses&H0;

<lb n=P43.19>a shooting-jacket was the most becoming. Her imagination

<lb n=P43.20>was busy, her reflections were pleasant, and the

<lb n=P43.21>pain&H0 of a sprained ancle was disregarded.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P43.22><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> called on&H4 them as soon as the next interval

<lb n=P43.23>of fair weather that&H62 morning allowed him to&H9 get out&H5 of

<lb n=P43.24>doors; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s accident being&H1 related to&H4 him,

<lb n=P43.25>he was eagerly asked whether he knew any gentleman

<lb n=P43.26>of the name&H0 of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> at Allenham.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P43.27>&dq;<name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John;</name></q><q who=SSL>&dq;what, is <hi r=Italic>he</hi> in&H4;

<lb n=P43.28>the country? That&H62 is good news however; I will&H1 ride&H1;

<lb n=P43.29>over to-morrow, and ask him to&H4 dinner on&H4 Thursday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P43.30>&dq;You know him then,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P43.31>&dq;Know him! to&H9 be sure I do. Why, he is down&H5 here

<lb n=P43.32>every year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P43.33>&dq;And what sort of a young man is he?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P43.34>&dq;As good a kind&H0 of fellow as ever lived, I assure you.

<lb n=P43.35>A very decent shot, and there is not a bolder rider in&H4;

<lb n=P43.36>England.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P43.37>&dq;And is <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> all you can say for&H4 him?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P43.38>indignantly.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;But what are his manners on&H4;<pb n=P44>

<lb n=P44.1>more intimate&H2 acquaintance? What his pursuits, his

<lb n=P44.2>talents and genius?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P44.3><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> was rather puzzled.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P44.4>&dq;Upon&H4 my soul,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;I do not know much about&H4;

<lb n=P44.5>him as to&H4 all <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. But he is a pleasant, good&sp;humoured

<lb n=P44.6>fellow, and has got the nicest little black bitch of

<lb n=P44.7>a pointer I ever saw. Was she out&H5 with him to-day?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P44.8>But <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> could no&H2 more satisfy him as to&H4 the

<lb n=P44.9>colour of <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>'s pointer, than he could describe

<lb n=P44.10>to&H4 her the shades of his mind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P44.11>&dq;But who&H62 is he?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;Where does he

<lb n=P44.12>come from? Has he a house at Allenham?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P44.13>On&H4 this point&H0 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> could give more certain

<lb n=P44.14>intelligence; and he told them that&H3;</q><q who=SSL type=indirect><name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P44.15>had no&H2 property of his own&H2 in&H4 the country; that&H3 he

<lb n=P44.16>resided there only while&H3 he was visiting the old lady at

<lb n=P44.17>Allenham&sp;Court, to&H4 whom&H61 he was related, and whose&H61;

<lb n=P44.18>possessions he was to&H9 inherit;</q><q who=SS0>adding,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;Yes, yes, he

<lb n=P44.19>is very well&H5 worth catching, I can tell you, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood;</name>

<lb n=P44.20>he has a pretty&H2 little estate of his own&H2 in&H4 Somersetshire

<lb n=P44.21>besides; and if I were you, I would not give him

<lb n=P44.22>up&H5 to&H4 my younger sister in&H4 spite&H8 of all this tumbling

<lb n=P44.23>down&H4 hills. <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name> must not expect to&H9 have all

<lb n=P44.24>the men to&H4 herself. <name who=SSH>Brandon</name> will&H1 be jealous, if she

<lb n=P44.25>does not take care&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P44.26>&dq;I do not believe,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, with a good&sp;humoured

<lb n=P44.27>smile&H0;,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;that&H3 <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> will&H1 be incommoded

<lb n=P44.28>by&H4 the attempts of either of <hi r=Italic>my</hi> daughters towards

<lb n=P44.29>what you call&H1 <hi r=Italic>catching</hi> <hi r=Italic>him</hi>. It is not an employment

<lb n=P44.30>to&H4 which&H61 they have been brought up&H5;. Men are very

<lb n=P44.31>safe with us, let them be ever so&H51 rich. I am glad to&H9 find,

<lb n=P44.32>however, from what you say, that&H3 he is a respectable

<lb n=P44.33>young man, and one whose&H61 acquaintance will&H1 not be

<lb n=P44.34>ineligible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P44.35>&dq;He is as good a sort of fellow, I believe, as ever

<lb n=P44.36>lived,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>repeated <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>.</q><q who=SSL>&dq;I remember last&H2 Christmas,

<lb n=P44.37>at a little hop at the park, he danced from eight o'clock

<lb n=P44.38>till four, without once sitting down&H5;.&dq;<pb n=P45></q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P45.1>&dq;Did he indeed?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, with sparkling

<lb n=P45.2>eyes,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;and with elegance, with spirit?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P45.3>&dq;Yes; and he was up&H5 again at eight to&H9 ride&H1 to&H4 covert.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P45.4>&dq;That&H62 is what I like&H1;; that&H62 is what a young man

<lb n=P45.5>ought to&H9 be. Whatever be his pursuits, his eagerness

<lb n=P45.6>in&H4 them should know no&H2 moderation, and leave&H1 him no&H2;

<lb n=P45.7>sense of fatigue&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P45.8>&dq;Aye, aye, I see how it will&H1 be,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,</q><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P45.9>&dq;I see how it will&H1 be. You will&H1 be setting your cap at

<lb n=P45.10>him now, and never think of poor <name who=SSH>Brandon</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P45.11>&dq;That&H62 is an expression, <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P45.12>warmly,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;which&H61 I particularly dislike&H1;. I abhor every

<lb n=P45.13>common-place phrase by&H4 which&H61 wit is intended; and

<lb n=P45.14>&onq;setting one's cap at a man,&cnq; or &onq;making a conquest,&cnq;

<lb n=P45.15>are the most odious of all. Their tendency is gross and

<lb n=P45.16>illiberal; and if their construction could ever be deemed

<lb n=P45.17>clever, time has long ago destroyed all its ingenuity.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P45.18><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> did not much understand this reproof; but

<lb n=P45.19>he laughed as heartily as if he did, and then replied,</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P45.20>&dq;Aye, you will&H1 make&H1 conquests enough, I dare&H12 say,

<lb n=P45.21>one way or other. Poor <name who=SSH>Brandon</name>! he is quite smitten

<lb n=P45.22>already, and he is very well&H5 worth setting your cap at,

<lb n=P45.23>I can tell you, in&H4 spite&H8 of all this tumbling about&H5 and

<lb n=P45.24>spraining of ancles.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P46><q who=SSE type=indirect>

<lb n=P46.1><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s preserver,</q>

<q who=SS0>as <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, with more elegance

<lb n=P46.2>than precision, stiled <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, called at the

<lb n=P46.3>cottage early the next morning to&H9 make&H1 his personal inquiries.

<lb n=P46.4>He was received by&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> with more

<lb n=P46.5>than politeness; with a kindness which&H61 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s

<lb n=P46.6>account&H0 of him and her own&H2 gratitude prompted; and

<lb n=P46.7>every&sp;thing that&H61 passed during the visit&H0;, tended to&H9 assure

<lb n=P46.8>him of the sense, elegance, mutual affection, and

<lb n=P46.9>domestic&H2 comfort&H0 of the family to&H4 whom&H61 accident had

<lb n=P46.10>now introduced him. Of their personal charms he had

<lb n=P46.11>not required a second&H2 interview to&H9 be convinced.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P46.12><q who=ss0><name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> had a delicate complexion, regular

<lb n=P46.13>features, and a remarkably pretty&H2 figure. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P46.14>was still&H5 handsomer. Her form&H0;, though not so&H51 correct&H2;

<lb n=P46.15>as her sister's, in&H4 having the advantage of height, was

<lb n=P46.16>more striking; and her face&H0 was so&H51 lovely, that&H3 when in&H4;

<lb n=P46.17>the common&H2 cant of praise&H0 she was called a beautiful

<lb n=P46.18>girl, truth was less violently outraged than usually

<lb n=P46.19>happens. Her skin was very brown, but from its

<lb n=P46.20>transparency, her complexion was uncommonly brilliant;

<lb n=P46.21>her features were all good; her smile&H0 was sweet and

<lb n=P46.22>attractive, and in&H4 her eyes, which&H61 were very dark&H2;, there

<lb n=P46.23>was a life, a spirit, an eagerness which&H61 could hardly be

<lb n=P46.24>seen without delight&H0;. From <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> their expression

<lb n=P46.25>was at first held back&H5;, by&H4 the embarrassment which&H61 the

<lb n=P46.26>remembrance of his assistance created. But when this

<lb n=P46.27>passed away, when her spirits became collected, when

<lb n=P46.28>she saw that&H3 to&H4 the perfect&H2 good-breeding of the gentleman,

<lb n=P46.29>he united frankness and vivacity, and above&H4 all,

<lb n=P46.30>when she heard him declare that&H3 of music and dancing

<lb n=P46.31>he was passionately fond, she gave him such a look&H0 of

<lb n=P46.32>approbation as secured the largest share&H0 of his discourse

<lb n=P46.33>to&H4 herself for&H4 the rest&H01 of his stay&H0;.<pb n=P47></q></p><p>

<lb n=P47.1><q who=ss0>It was only necessary to&H9 mention&H1 any favourite&H2;

<lb n=P47.2>amusement to&H9 engage her to&H9 talk&H1;. She could not be

<lb n=P47.3>silent when such points were introduced, and she had

<lb n=P47.4>neither shyness nor reserve&H0 in&H4 their discussion. They

<lb n=P47.5>speedily discovered that&H3 their enjoyment of dancing

<lb n=P47.6>and music was mutual, and that&H3 it arose from a general&H2;

<lb n=P47.7>conformity of judgment in&H4 all that&H61 related to&H4 either.

<lb n=P47.8>Encouraged by&H4 this to&H4 a further examination of his

<lb n=P47.9>opinions, she proceeded to&H9 question&H1 him on&H4 the subject&H0;

<lb n=P47.10>of books; her favourite&H2 authors were brought forward&H5;

<lb n=P47.11>and dwelt upon&H5 with so&H51 rapturous a delight&H0;, that&H3 any

<lb n=P47.12>young man of five&sp;and&sp;twenty must have been insensible

<lb n=P47.13>indeed, not to&H9 become an immediate convert to&H4 the

<lb n=P47.14>excellence of such works&H0;, however disregarded before&H5;.

<lb n=P47.15>Their taste was strikingly alike. The same books, the

<lb n=P47.16>same passages were idolized by&H4 each &dash; or if any difference

<lb n=P47.17>appeared, any objection arose, it lasted no&H2 longer than

<lb n=P47.18>till the force&H0 of her arguments and the brightness of her

<lb n=P47.19>eyes could be displayed. He acquiesced in&H4 all her

<lb n=P47.20>decisions, caught all her enthusiasm; and long before&H3;

<lb n=P47.21>his visit&H0 concluded, they conversed with the familiarity

<lb n=P47.22>of a long-established acquaintance.</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P47.23>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, as soon as he had left

<lb n=P47.24>them,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;for&H4 <hi r=Italic>one</hi> morning I think you have done pretty&H5;

<lb n=P47.25>well&H5;. You have already ascertained <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P47.26>opinion in&H4 almost every matter of importance. You

<lb n=P47.27>know what he thinks of <name who=SSZ1>Cowper</name> and <name who=SSZ1>Scott;</name> you are

<lb n=P47.28>certain of his estimating their beauties as he ought, and

<lb n=P47.29>you have received every assurance of his admiring <name who=SSZ1>Pope</name>

<lb n=P47.30>no&H2 more than is proper. But how is your acquaintance

<lb n=P47.31>to&H9 be long supported, under such extraordinary dispatch

<lb n=P47.32>of every subject&H0 for&H4 discourse? You will&H1 soon have

<lb n=P47.33>exhausted each favourite&H2 topic. Another meeting will&H1;

<lb n=P47.34>suffice to&H9 explain his sentiments on&H4 picturesque beauty,

<lb n=P47.35>and second&H2 marriages, and then you can have nothing

<lb n=P47.36>farther to&H9 ask.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P47.37>&dq;<name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;is this fair? is this

<lb n=P47.38>just&H2;? are my ideas so&H51 scanty? But I see what you<pb n=P48>

<lb n=P48.1>mean&H1;. I have been too&H51 much at my ease&H0;, too&H51 happy,

<lb n=P48.2>too&H51 frank&H2;. I have erred against every common-place

<lb n=P48.3>notion of decorum; I have been open&H2 and sincere

<lb n=P48.4>where I ought to&H9 have been reserved, spiritless, dull,

<lb n=P48.5>and deceitful: &dash; had I talked only of the weather and

<lb n=P48.6>the roads, and had I spoken only once in&H4 ten minutes,

<lb n=P48.7>this reproach&H0 would have been spared.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P48.8>&dq;My love&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said her mother,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;you must not be

<lb n=P48.9>offended with <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> &dash; she was only in&H4 jest. I should

<lb n=P48.10>scold her myself, if she were capable of wishing to&H9 check&H1;

<lb n=P48.11>the delight&H0 of your conversation with our new friend.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P48.12><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was softened in&H4 a moment.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P48.13><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, on&H4 his side&H0;, gave every proof of his pleasure

<lb n=P48.14>in&H4 their acquaintance, which&H61 an evident wish&H0 of

<lb n=P48.15>improving it could offer&H1;. He came to&H4 them every day.

<lb n=P48.16>To&H9 inquire after&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was at first his excuse&H0;; but

<lb n=P48.17>the encouragement of his reception, to&H4 which&H61 every day

<lb n=P48.18>gave greater kindness, made such an excuse&H0 unnecessary

<lb n=P48.19>before&H3 it had ceased to&H9 be possible, by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s perfect&H2;

<lb n=P48.20>recovery. She was confined for&H4 some days to&H4 the house;

<lb n=P48.21>but never had any confinement been less irksome.

<lb n=P48.22><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> was a young man of good abilities, quick&H2;

<lb n=P48.23>imagination, lively spirits, and open&H2;, affectionate

<lb n=P48.24>manners. He was exactly formed to&H9 engage <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P48.25>heart, for&H3 with all this, he joined not only a captivating

<lb n=P48.26>person, but a natural&H2 ardour of mind&H0 which&H61 was now

<lb n=P48.27>roused and increased by&H4 the example of her own&H2;, and

<lb n=P48.28>which&H61 recommended him to&H4 her affection beyond&H4 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P48.29>else.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P48.30>His society became gradually her most exquisite

<lb n=P48.31>enjoyment. They read, they talked, they sang together;

<lb n=P48.32>his musical talents were considerable; and he read with

<lb n=P48.33>all the sensibility and spirit which&H61 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> had unfortunately

<lb n=P48.34>wanted.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P48.35>In&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s estimation, he was as faultless

<lb n=P48.36>as in&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> saw nothing to&H9 censure&H1;

<lb n=P48.37>in&H4 him but a propensity, in&H4 which&H61 he strongly resembled

<lb n=P48.38>and peculiarly delighted her sister, of saying too&H51 much<pb n=P49>

<lb n=P49.1>what he thought&H1 on&H4 every occasion&H0;, without attention

<lb n=P49.2>to&H4 persons or circumstances. In&H4 hastily forming and

<lb n=P49.3>giving his opinion of other people, in&H4 sacrificing general&H2;

<lb n=P49.4>politeness to&H4 the enjoyment of undivided attention

<lb n=P49.5>where his heart was engaged, and in&H4 slighting too&H51 easily

<lb n=P49.6>the forms of worldly propriety, he displayed a want&H0 of

<lb n=P49.7>caution&H0 which&H61 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not approve, in&H4 spite&H8 of

<lb n=P49.8>all that&H61 he and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> could say in&H4 its support&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P49.9><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> began now to&H9 perceive that&H3 the desperation

<lb n=P49.10>which&H61 had seized her at sixteen and a half, of ever

<lb n=P49.11>seeing a man who&H61 could satisfy her ideas of perfection,

<lb n=P49.12>had been rash and unjustifiable. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> was all

<lb n=P49.13>that&H61 her fancy&H0 had delineated in&H4 that&H62 unhappy hour

<lb n=P49.14>and in&H4 every brighter period, as capable of attaching

<lb n=P49.15>her; and his behaviour declared his wishes&H0 to&H9 be in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P49.16>respect&H0 as earnest, as his abilities were strong.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P49.17>Her mother too&H52;, in&H4 whose&H61 mind&H0 not one speculative

<lb n=P49.18>thought&H0 of their marriage had been raised, by&H4 his

<lb n=P49.19>prospect of riches, was led before&H4 the end&H0 of a week to&H9;

<lb n=P49.20>hope&H1 and expect it; and secretly to&H9 congratulate herself

<lb n=P49.21>on&H4 having gained two such sons-in-law as <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and

<lb n=P49.22><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P49.23><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s partiality for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, which&H61 had

<lb n=P49.24>so&H51 early been discovered by&H4 his friends, now first became

<lb n=P49.25>perceptible to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, when it ceased to&H9 be noticed by&H4;

<lb n=P49.26>them. Their attention and wit were drawn off to&H4 his

<lb n=P49.27>more fortunate rival; and the raillery which&H61 the other

<lb n=P49.28>had incurred before&H3 any partiality arose, was removed

<lb n=P49.29>when his feelings began really to&H9 call&H1 for&H4 the ridicule&H01;

<lb n=P49.30>so&H51 justly annexed to&H4 sensibility. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was obliged,

<lb n=P49.31>though unwillingly, to&H9 believe that&H3 the sentiments

<lb n=P49.32>which&H61 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> had assigned him for&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P49.33>satisfaction, were now actually excited by&H4 her sister;

<lb n=P49.34>and that&H3 however a general&H2 resemblance of disposition

<lb n=P49.35>between the parties might forward&H1 the affection of

<lb n=P49.36><name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, an equally striking opposition of

<lb n=P49.37>character was no&H2 hindrance to&H4 the regard&H0 of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>.

<lb n=P49.38>She saw it with concern&H0;;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>for&H4 what could<pb n=P50>

<lb n=P50.1>a silent man of five&sp;and&sp;thirty hope&H1;, when opposed by&H4;

<lb n=P50.2>a very lively one of five&sp;and&sp;twenty?</q><q who=SS0>and as she could

<lb n=P50.3>not even&H5 wish&H1 him successful, she heartily wished him

<lb n=P50.4>indifferent. She liked him &dash; in&H4 spite&H8 of his gravity and

<lb n=P50.5>reserve&H0;, she beheld in&H4 him an object&H0 of interest&H0;. His

<lb n=P50.6>manners, though serious&H2;, were mild; and his reserve&H0;

<lb n=P50.7>appeared rather the result&H0 of some oppression of spirits,

<lb n=P50.8>than of any natural&H2 gloominess of temper. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P50.9>had dropt hints of past&H2 injuries and disappointments,

<lb n=P50.10>which&H61 justified her belief of his being&H1 an unfortunate

<lb n=P50.11>man, and she regarded him with respect&H0 and compassion.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P50.12>Perhaps she pitied and esteemed him the more because

<lb n=P50.13>he was slighted by&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61;,

<lb n=P50.14>prejudiced against him for&H4 being&H1 neither lively nor young,

<lb n=P50.15>seemed resolved to&H9 undervalue his merits.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P50.16>&dq;<name who=SSH>Brandon</name> is just&H5 the kind&H0 of man,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P50.17>one day, when they were talking of him together,</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P50.18>&dq;whom&H61 every&sp;body speaks well&H5 of, and nobody cares&H1;

<lb n=P50.19>about&H4;; whom&H61 all are delighted to&H9 see, and nobody

<lb n=P50.20>remembers to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P50.21>&dq;That&H62 is exactly what I think of him,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P50.22>&dq;Do not boast&H1 of it, however,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;for&H3 it

<lb n=P50.23>is injustice in&H4 both of you. He is highly esteemed by&H4;

<lb n=P50.24>all the family at the park, and I never see him myself

<lb n=P50.25>without taking pains to&H9 converse with him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P50.26>&dq;That&H62 he is patronized by&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P50.27>&dq;is certainly in&H4 his favour&H0;; but as for&H4 the esteem&H0 of the

<lb n=P50.28>others, it is a reproach&H0 in&H4 itself. Who&H62 would submit to&H4;

<lb n=P50.29>the indignity of being&H1 approved by&H4 such women as <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P50.30>and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, that&H62 could command&H1 the

<lb n=P50.31>indifference of any&sp;body else?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P50.32>&dq;But perhaps the abuse of such people as yourself

<lb n=P50.33>and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, will&H1 make&H1 amends for&H4 the regard&H0 of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P50.34>and her mother. If their praise&H0 is censure&H0;,

<lb n=P50.35>your censure&H0 may&H1 be praise&H0;, for&H3 they are not more

<lb n=P50.36>undiscerning, than you are prejudiced and unjust.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P50.37>&dq;In&H4 defence of your proteg&eacute; you can even&H5 be saucy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P50.38>&dq;My proteg&eacute;, as you call&H1 him, is a sensible&H22 man;<pb n=P51>

<lb n=P51.1>and sense will&H1 always have attraction for&H4 me. Yes,

<lb n=P51.2><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, even&H5 in&H4 a man between thirty and forty.

<lb n=P51.3>He has seen a great deal&H0 of the world; has been abroad;

<lb n=P51.4>has read, and has a thinking mind&H0;. I have found him

<lb n=P51.5>capable of giving me much information on&H4 various

<lb n=P51.6>subjects, and he has always answered my inquiries with

<lb n=P51.7>the readiness of good-breeding and good&sp;nature.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P51.8>&dq;That&H62 is to&H9 say,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> contemptuously,</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P51.9>&dq;he has told you that&H3 in&H4 the East&sp;Indies the climate

<lb n=P51.10>is hot, and the mosquitoes are troublesome.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P51.11>&dq;He <hi r=Italic>would</hi> have told me so&H52;, I doubt&H1 not, had I made

<lb n=P51.12>any such inquiries, but they happened to&H9 be points on&H4;

<lb n=P51.13>which&H61 I had been previously informed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P51.14>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;his observations may&H1;

<lb n=P51.15>have extended to&H4 the existence of nabobs, gold mohrs,

<lb n=P51.16>and palanquins.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P51.17>&dq;I may&H1 venture to&H9 say that&H3 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> observations have

<lb n=P51.18>stretched much farther than <hi r=Italic>your</hi> candour. But why

<lb n=P51.19>should you dislike&H1 him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P51.20>&dq;I do not dislike&H1 him. I consider him, on&H4 the contrary,

<lb n=P51.21>as a very respectable man, who&H61 has every&sp;body's

<lb n=P51.22>good word and nobody's notice&H0;; who&H61 has more money

<lb n=P51.23>than he can spend, more time than he knows how to&H9;

<lb n=P51.24>employ, and two new coats every year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P51.25>&dq;Add to&H4 which&H61;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;that&H3 he has neither

<lb n=P51.26>genius, taste, nor spirit. That&H3 his understanding has

<lb n=P51.27>no&H2 brilliancy, his feelings no&H2 ardour, and his voice

<lb n=P51.28>no&H2 expression.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P51.29>&dq;You decide on&H4 his imperfections so&H51 much in&H4 the

<lb n=P51.30>mass,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;and so&H51 much on&H4 the strength

<lb n=P51.31>of your own&H2 imagination, that&H3 the commendation <hi r=Italic>I</hi> am

<lb n=P51.32>able to&H9 give of him is comparatively cold&H2 and insipid.

<lb n=P51.33>I can only pronounce him to&H9 be a sensible&H22 man, well-bred,

<lb n=P51.34>well-informed, of gentle address&H0;, and I believe possessing

<lb n=P51.35>an amiable heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P51.36>&dq;<name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;you are now

<lb n=P51.37>using me unkindly. You are endeavouring to&H9 disarm

<lb n=P51.38>me by&H4 reason&H0;, and to&H9 convince me against my will&H0;.<pb n=P52>

<lb n=P52.1>But it will&H1 not do. You shall find me as stubborn as

<lb n=P52.2>you can be artful. I have three unanswerable reasons

<lb n=P52.3>for&H4 disliking <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>: he has threatened me

<lb n=P52.4>with rain&H0 when I wanted it to&H9 be fine; he has found

<lb n=P52.5>fault with the hanging of my curricle, and I cannot

<lb n=P52.6>persuade him to&H9 buy my brown mare. If it will&H1 be any

<lb n=P52.7>satisfaction to&H4 you, however, to&H9 be told, that&H3 I believe

<lb n=P52.8>his character to&H9 be in&H4 other respects irreproachable,

<lb n=P52.9>I am ready to&H9 confess it. And in&H4 return&H0 for&H4 an acknowledgment,

<lb n=P52.10>which&H61 must give me some pain&H0;, you cannot

<lb n=P52.11>deny me the privilege of disliking him as much as ever.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P53><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P53.1>Little had <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> or her daughters imagined,

<lb n=P53.2>when they first came into Devonshire, that&H3 so&H51 many

<lb n=P53.3>engagements would arise to&H9 occupy their time as shortly

<lb n=P53.4>presented themselves, or that&H3 they should have such

<lb n=P53.5>frequent invitations and such constant visitors as to&H9;

<lb n=P53.6>leave&H1 them little leisure for&H4 serious&H2 employment. Yet

<lb n=P53.7>such was the case. When <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was recovered, the

<lb n=P53.8>schemes of amusement at home and abroad, which&H61;

<lb n=P53.9><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> had been previously forming, were put in&H4;

<lb n=P53.10>execution. The private&H2 balls at the park then began;

<lb n=P53.11>and parties on&H4 the water were made and accomplished

<lb n=P53.12>as often as a showery October would allow. In&H4 every

<lb n=P53.13>meeting of the kind&H0 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> was included; and the

<lb n=P53.14>ease&H0 and familiarity which&H61 naturally attended these

<lb n=P53.15>parties were exactly calculated to&H9 give increasing

<lb n=P53.16>intimacy to&H4 his acquaintance with the <name who=SSD1>Dashwoods</name>, to&H9;

<lb n=P53.17>afford him opportunity of witnessing the excellencies

<lb n=P53.18>of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, of marking his animated admiration of her,

<lb n=P53.19>and of receiving, in&H4 her behaviour to&H4 himself, the most

<lb n=P53.20>pointed assurance of her affection.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P53.21><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not be surprised at their attachment.

<lb n=P53.22>She only wished that&H3 it were less openly shewn; and

<lb n=P53.23>once or twice did venture to&H9 suggest the propriety of

<lb n=P53.24>some self-command to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. But <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P53.25>abhorred all concealment where no&H2 real disgrace&H0 could

<lb n=P53.26>attend unreserve; and to&H9 aim&H1 at the restraint of sentiments

<lb n=P53.27>which&H61 were not in&H4 themselves illaudable, appeared

<lb n=P53.28>to&H4 her not merely an unnecessary effort, but a disgraceful

<lb n=P53.29>subjection of reason&H0 to&H4 common-place and mistaken

<lb n=P53.30>notions. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> thought&H1 the same; and their

<lb n=P53.31>behaviour, at all times, was an illustration of their

<lb n=P53.32>opinions.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P53.33>When he was present&H5 she had no&H2 eyes for&H4 any&sp;one else.<pb n=P54>

<lb n=P54.1>Every&sp;thing he did, was right&H21;. Every&sp;thing he said, was

<lb n=P54.2>clever. If their evenings at the park were concluded

<lb n=P54.3>with cards, he cheated himself and all the rest&H01 of the

<lb n=P54.4>party to&H9 get her a good hand&H0;. If dancing formed the

<lb n=P54.5>amusement of the night, they were partners for&H4 half the

<lb n=P54.6>time; and when obliged to&H9 separate&H1 for&H4 a couple of

<lb n=P54.7>dances&H0;, were careful to&H9 stand&H1 together and scarcely

<lb n=P54.8>spoke a word to&H4 any&sp;body else. Such conduct&H0 made

<lb n=P54.9>them of course&H8 most exceedingly laughed at; but ridicule&H01;

<lb n=P54.10>could not shame&H1;, and seemed hardly to&H9 provoke them.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P54.11><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> entered into all their feelings with

<lb n=P54.12>a warmth which&H61 left her no&H2 inclination for&H4 checking

<lb n=P54.13>this excessive display&H0 of them. To&H4 her it was but the

<lb n=P54.14>natural&H2 consequence of a strong affection in&H4 a young

<lb n=P54.15>and ardent mind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P54.16>This was the season of happiness to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. Her

<lb n=P54.17>heart was devoted to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, and the fond attachment

<lb n=P54.18>to&H4 Norland, which&H61 she brought with her from

<lb n=P54.19>Sussex, was more likely to&H9 be softened than she had

<lb n=P54.20>thought&H1 it possible before&H5;, by&H4 the charms which&H61 his

<lb n=P54.21>society bestowed on&H4 her present&H2 home.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P54.22><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s happiness was not so&H51 great. Her heart was

<lb n=P54.23>not so&H51 much at ease&H0;, nor her satisfaction in&H4 their amusements

<lb n=P54.24>so&H51 pure. They afforded her no&H2 companion that&H61;

<lb n=P54.25>could make&H1 amends for&H4 what she had left behind, nor

<lb n=P54.26>that&H61 could teach her to&H9 think of Norland with less regret&H0;

<lb n=P54.27>than ever. Neither <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> nor <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P54.28>could supply&H1 to&H4 her the conversation she missed; although

<lb n=P54.29>the latter was an everlasting talker, and from the first

<lb n=P54.30>had regarded her with a kindness which&H61 ensured her

<lb n=P54.31>a large share&H0 of her discourse. She had already repeated

<lb n=P54.32>her own&H2 history to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> three or four times; and had

<lb n=P54.33><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s memory been equal&H2 to&H4 her means&H0 of improvement,

<lb n=P54.34>she might have known very early in&H4 their acquaintance,

<lb n=P54.35>all the particulars of <name who=SSK1>Mr&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s last&H2 illness,

<lb n=P54.36>and what he said to&H4 his wife a few minutes before&H3 he died.

<lb n=P54.37><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was more agreeable than her mother,

<lb n=P54.38>only in&H4 being&H1 more silent. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> needed little observation<pb n=P55>

<lb n=P55.1>to&H9 perceive that&H3 her reserve&H0 was a mere calmness

<lb n=P55.2>of manner with which&H61 sense had nothing to&H9 do. Towards

<lb n=P55.3>her husband and mother she was the same as to&H4 them;

<lb n=P55.4>and intimacy was therefore neither to&H9 be looked for&H5 nor

<lb n=P55.5>desired. She had nothing to&H9 say one day that&H61 she had

<lb n=P55.6>not said the day before&H5;. Her insipidity was invariable,

<lb n=P55.7>for&H3 even&H5 her spirits were always the same; and though

<lb n=P55.8>she did not oppose the parties arranged by&H4 her husband,

<lb n=P55.9>provided every&sp;thing were conducted in&H4 style and her

<lb n=P55.10>two eldest children attended her, she never appeared

<lb n=P55.11>to&H9 receive more enjoyment from them, than she might

<lb n=P55.12>have experienced in&H4 sitting at home; &dash; and so&H51 little did

<lb n=P55.13>her presence add to&H4 the pleasure of the others, by&H4 any

<lb n=P55.14>share&H0 in&H4 their conversation, that&H3 they were sometimes

<lb n=P55.15>only reminded of her being&H1 amongst them by&H4 her solicitude

<lb n=P55.16>about&H4 her troublesome boys.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P55.17>In&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> alone, of all her new acquaintance,

<lb n=P55.18>did <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> find a person who&H61 could in&H4 any degree claim&H1;

<lb n=P55.19>the respect&H0 of abilities, excite the interest&H0 of friendship,

<lb n=P55.20>or give pleasure as a companion. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> was out&H5;

<lb n=P55.21>of the question&H0;. Her admiration and regard&H0;, even&H5 her

<lb n=P55.22>sisterly regard&H0;, was all his own&H2;; but he was a lover;

<lb n=P55.23>his attentions were wholly <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s, and a far less

<lb n=P55.24>agreeable man might have been more generally pleasing.

<lb n=P55.25><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, unfortunately for&H4 himself, had no&H2;

<lb n=P55.26>such encouragement to&H9 think only of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, and in&H4;

<lb n=P55.27>conversing with <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> he found the greatest consolation

<lb n=P55.28>for&H4 the total indifference of her sister.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P55.29><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s compassion for&H4 him increased, as she had

<lb n=P55.30>reason&H0 to&H9 suspect that&H3 the misery of disappointed love&H0;

<lb n=P55.31>had already been known by&H4 him. This suspicion was

<lb n=P55.32>given by&H4 some words which&H61 accidentally dropt from him

<lb n=P55.33>one evening at the park, when they were sitting down&H5;

<lb n=P55.34>together by&H4 mutual consent&H0;, while&H3 the others were

<lb n=P55.35>dancing. His eyes were fixed on&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, and, after&H4;

<lb n=P55.36>a silence&H0 of some minutes, he said with a faint&H2 smile&H0;,</q><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P55.37>&dq;Your sister, I understand, does not approve of second&H2;

<lb n=P55.38>attachments.&dq;<pb n=P56></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P56.1>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;her opinions are all romantic.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P56.2>&dq;Or rather, as I believe, she considers them impossible

<lb n=P56.3>to&H9 exist.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P56.4>&dq;I believe she does. But how she contrives it without

<lb n=P56.5>reflecting on&H4 the character of her own&H2 father, who&H61 had

<lb n=P56.6>himself two wives, I know not. A few years however

<lb n=P56.7>will&H1 settle her opinions on&H4 the reasonable basis of common&H2;

<lb n=P56.8>sense and observation; and then they may&H1 be more

<lb n=P56.9>easy to&H9 define and to&H9 justify than they now are, by&H4 any&sp;body

<lb n=P56.10>but herself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P56.11>&dq;This will&H1 probably be the case,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied;</q><q who=SSH>&dq;and

<lb n=P56.12>yet there is something so&H51 amiable in&H4 the prejudices of

<lb n=P56.13>a young mind&H0;, that&H3 one is sorry to&H9 see them give way

<lb n=P56.14>to&H4 the reception of more general&H2 opinions.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P56.15>&dq;I cannot agree with you there,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;There

<lb n=P56.16>are inconveniences attending such feelings as <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s,

<lb n=P56.17>which&H61 all the charms of enthusiasm and ignorance of

<lb n=P56.18>the world cannot atone for&H4;. Her systems have all the

<lb n=P56.19>unfortunate tendency of setting propriety at nought;

<lb n=P56.20>and a better acquaintance with the world is what I look&H1;

<lb n=P56.21>forward&H5 to&H4 as her greatest possible advantage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P56.22>After&H4 a short pause&H0 he resumed the conversation by&H4;

<lb n=P56.23>saying &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P56.24>&dq;Does your sister make&H1 no&H2 distinction in&H4 her objections

<lb n=P56.25>against a second&H2 attachment? or is it equally

<lb n=P56.26>criminal in&H4 every&sp;body? Are those who&H61 have been

<lb n=P56.27>disappointed in&H4 their first choice&H0;, whether from the

<lb n=P56.28>inconstancy of its object&H0;, or the perverseness of circumstances,

<lb n=P56.29>to&H9 be equally indifferent during the rest&H01 of

<lb n=P56.30>their lives&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P56.31>&dq;Upon&H4 my word, I am not acquainted with the

<lb n=P56.32>minutia of her principles. I only know that&H3 I never yet

<lb n=P56.33>heard her admit any instance&H0 of a second&H2 attachment's

<lb n=P56.34>being&H1 pardonable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P56.35>&dq;This,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;cannot hold&H1;; but a change&H0;, a

<lb n=P56.36>total change&H0 of sentiments &dash; No&H7;, no&H7;, do not desire&H1 it, &dash;

<lb n=P56.37>for&H3 when the romantic refinements of a young mind&H0 are

<lb n=P56.38>obliged to&H9 give way, how frequently are they succeeded<pb n=P57>

<lb n=P57.1>by&H4 such opinions as are but too&H51 common&H2;, and too&H51;

<lb n=P57.2>dangerous! I speak from experience&H0;. I once knew

<lb n=P57.3>a lady who&H61 in&H4 temper and mind&H0 greatly resembled your

<lb n=P57.4>sister, who&H61 thought&H1 and judged like&H4 her, but who&H61 from

<lb n=P57.5>an inforced change&H0 &dash; from a series of unfortunate

<lb n=P57.6>circumstances&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>Here he stopt suddenly; appeared

<lb n=P57.7>to&H9 think that&H3 he had said too&H51 much, and by&H4 his countenance

<lb n=P57.8>gave rise&H0 to&H4 conjectures&H0;, which&H61 might not

<lb n=P57.9>otherwise have entered <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s head&H0;. The lady would

<lb n=P57.10>probably have passed without suspicion, had he not

<lb n=P57.11>convinced <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> that&H3 what concerned her

<lb n=P57.12>ought not to&H9 escape&H1 his lips. As it was, it required but

<lb n=P57.13>a slight&H2 effort of fancy&H0 to&H9 connect his emotion with the

<lb n=P57.14>tender&H2 recollection of past&H2 regard&H0;. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> attempted

<lb n=P57.15>no&H2 more. But <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, in&H4 her place&H0;, would not have

<lb n=P57.16>done so&H51 little. The whole&H2 story would have been speedily

<lb n=P57.17>formed under her active imagination; and every&sp;thing

<lb n=P57.18>established in&H4 the most melancholy&H2 order of disastrous

<lb n=P57.19>love&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P58>

<lb n=P58.1><q who=ss0>As <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> were walking together the

<lb n=P58.2>next morning the latter communicated a piece of news

<lb n=P58.3>to&H4 her sister, which&H61 in&H4 spite&H8 of all that&H61 she knew before&H5;

<lb n=P58.4>of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s imprudence and want&H0 of thought&H0;, surprised

<lb n=P58.5>her by&H4 its extravagant testimony of both. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P58.6>told her, with the greatest delight&H0;, that&H3;</q><q who=SSC type=indirect><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P58.7>had given her a horse, one that&H61 he had bred himself on&H4;

<lb n=P58.8>his estate in&H4 Somersetshire, and which&H61 was exactly

<lb n=P58.9>calculated to&H9 carry a woman.</q><q who=SS0>Without considering that&H3;

<lb n=P58.10>it was not in&H4 her mother's plan to&H9 keep any horse,

<lb n=P58.11>that&H3 if she were to&H9 alter her resolution in&H4 favour&H0 of this

<lb n=P58.12>gift, she must buy another for&H4 the servant, and keep

<lb n=P58.13>a servant to&H9 ride&H1 it, and after&H4 all, build a stable to&H9 receive

<lb n=P58.14>them, she had accepted the present&H02 without hesitation,

<lb n=P58.15>and told her sister of it in&H4 raptures.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P58.16>&dq;He intends to&H9 send his groom into Somersetshire

<lb n=P58.17>immediately for&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she added,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;and when it arrives,

<lb n=P58.18>we will&H1 ride&H1 every day. You shall share&H1 its use&H0 with me.

<lb n=P58.19>Imagine to&H4 yourself, my dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, the delight&H0 of

<lb n=P58.20>a gallop on&H4 some of these downs.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P58.21>Most unwilling was she to&H9 awaken from such a dream&H0;

<lb n=P58.22>of felicity, to&H9 comprehend all the unhappy truths which&H61;

<lb n=P58.23>attended the affair; and for&H4 some time she refused to&H9;

<lb n=P58.24>submit to&H4 them.</q><q who=SSC type=indirect>As to&H4 an additional servant, the

<lb n=P58.25>expence would be a trifle&H0;; mama she was sure would

<lb n=P58.26>never object&H1 to&H4 it; and any horse would do for&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>;

<lb n=P58.27>he might always get one at the park; as to&H4 a stable,

<lb n=P58.28>the merest shed would be sufficient.</q><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> then

<lb n=P58.29>ventured to&H9 doubt&H1 the propriety of her receiving such

<lb n=P58.30>a present&H02 from a man so&H51 little, or at least so&H51 lately

<lb n=P58.31>known to&H4 her. This was too&H51 much.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P58.32>&dq;You are mistaken, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she warmly,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;in&H4;

<lb n=P58.33>supposing I know very little of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>. I have not<pb n=P59>

<lb n=P59.1>known him long indeed, but I am much better acquainted

<lb n=P59.2>with him, than I am with any other creature

<lb n=P59.3>in&H4 the world, except yourself and mama. It is not time

<lb n=P59.4>or opportunity that&H61 is to&H9 determine intimacy; &dash; it is

<lb n=P59.5>disposition alone. Seven years would be insufficient to&H9;

<lb n=P59.6>make&H1 some people acquainted with each other, and seven

<lb n=P59.7>days are more than enough for&H4 others. I should hold&H1;

<lb n=P59.8>myself guilty of greater impropriety in&H4 accepting a horse

<lb n=P59.9>from my brother, than from <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>. Of <name who=SSF>John</name> I know

<lb n=P59.10>very little, though we have lived together for&H4 years;

<lb n=P59.11>but of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> my judgment has long been formed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P59.12><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> thought&H1 it wisest to&H9 touch&H1 that&H62 point&H0 no&H2 more.

<lb n=P59.13>She knew her sister's temper. Opposition on&H4 so&H51 tender&H2;

<lb n=P59.14>a subject&H0 would only attach her the more to&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P59.15>opinion. But by&H4 an appeal to&H4 her affection for&H4 her

<lb n=P59.16>mother, by&H4 representing the inconveniences which&H61 that&H62;

<lb n=P59.17>indulgent mother must draw on&H4 herself, if (as would

<lb n=P59.18>probably be the case) she consented to&H4 this increase&H0 of

<lb n=P59.19>establishment, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was shortly subdued; and she

<lb n=P59.20>promised not to&H9 tempt her mother to&H4 such imprudent

<lb n=P59.21>kindness by&H4 mentioning the offer&H0;, and to&H9 tell <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P59.22>when she saw him next, that&H3 it must be declined.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P59.23>She was faithful to&H4 her word; and when <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P59.24>called at the cottage, the same day, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> heard her

<lb n=P59.25>express&H1 her disappointment to&H4 him in&H4 a low voice, on&H4;

<lb n=P59.26>being&H1 obliged to&H9 forego the acceptance of his present&H02;.

<lb n=P59.27>The reasons for&H4 this alteration were at the same time

<lb n=P59.28>related, and they were such as to&H9 make&H1 further entreaty

<lb n=P59.29>on&H4 his side&H0 impossible. His concern&H0 however was very

<lb n=P59.30>apparent; and after&H4 expressing it with earnestness, he

<lb n=P59.31>added in&H4 the same low voice &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;But, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, the horse

<lb n=P59.32>is still&H5 yours, though you cannot use&H1 it now. I shall keep

<lb n=P59.33>it only till you can claim&H1 it. When you leave&H1 Barton

<lb n=P59.34>to&H9 form&H1 your own&H2 establishment in&H4 a more lasting home,

<lb n=P59.35>Queen&sp;Mab shall receive you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P59.36>This was all overheard by&H4 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood;</name></q><q who=SSA type=indirect>and in&H4;

<lb n=P59.37>the whole&H0 of the sentence, in&H4 his manner of pronouncing

<lb n=P59.38>it, and in&H4 his addressing her sister by&H4 her christian name&H0;<pb n=P60>

<lb n=P60.1>alone, she instantly saw an intimacy so&H51 decided, a meaning

<lb n=P60.2>so&H51 direct&H2;, as marked a perfect&H2 agreement between

<lb n=P60.3>them.</q><q who=SS0>From that&H62 moment she doubted not of their

<lb n=P60.4>being&H1 engaged to&H4 each other; and the belief of it created

<lb n=P60.5>no&H2 other surprise&H0;, than that&H3 she, or any of their friends,

<lb n=P60.6>should be left by&H4 tempers so&H51 frank&H2;, to&H9 discover it by&H4;

<lb n=P60.7>accident.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P60.8><name who=SSE>Margaret</name> related something to&H4 her the next day,

<lb n=P60.9>which&H61 placed this matter in&H4 a still&H5 clearer light&H0;. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P60.10>had spent the preceding evening with them,

<lb n=P60.11>and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, being&H1 left some time in&H4 the parlour

<lb n=P60.12>with only him and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, had had opportunity for&H4;

<lb n=P60.13>observations, which&H61;, with a most important face&H0;, she

<lb n=P60.14>communicated to&H4 her eldest sister, when they were next

<lb n=P60.15>by&H4 themselves.</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P60.16>&dq;Oh! <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she cried,</q><q who=SSE>&dq;I have such a secret&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P60.17>tell you about&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. I am sure she will&H1 be married

<lb n=P60.18>to&H4 <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> very soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P60.19>&dq;You have said so&H52;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;almost every

<lb n=P60.20>day since they first met on&H4 High-church&sp;Down; and

<lb n=P60.21>they had not known each other a week, I believe, before&H3;

<lb n=P60.22>you were certain that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> wore his picture&H0 round&H4;

<lb n=P60.23>her neck; but it turned out&H5 to&H9 be only the miniature

<lb n=P60.24>of our great&sp;uncle.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P60.25>&dq;But indeed this is quite another thing. I am sure

<lb n=P60.26>they will&H1 be married very soon, for&H3 he has got a lock&H0 of her

<lb n=P60.27>hair.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P60.28>&dq;Take care&H0;, <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>. It may&H1 be only the hair of

<lb n=P60.29>some great&sp;uncle of <hi r=Italic>his</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P60.30>&dq;But indeed, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, it is <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s. I am almost

<lb n=P60.31>sure it is, for&H3 I saw him cut&H1 it off. Last&H2 night after&H4 tea,

<lb n=P60.32>when you and mama went out&H5 of the room, they were

<lb n=P60.33>whispering and talking together as fast as could be, and

<lb n=P60.34>he seemed to&H9 be begging something of her, and presently

<lb n=P60.35>he took up&H5 her scissars and cut&H1 off a long lock&H0 of her hair,

<lb n=P60.36>for&H3 it was all tumbled down&H4 her back&H0;; and he kissed

<lb n=P60.37>it, and folded it up&H5 in&H4 a piece of white paper, and put

<lb n=P60.38>it into his pocket-book.&dq;<pb n=P61></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P61.1>From such particulars, stated on&H4 such authority,

<lb n=P61.2><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not withhold her credit&H0;: nor was she disposed

<lb n=P61.3>to&H4 it, for&H3 the circumstance was in&H4 perfect&H2 unison

<lb n=P61.4>with what she had heard and seen herself.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P61.5><name who=SSE>Margaret</name>'s sagacity was not always displayed in&H4;

<lb n=P61.6>a way so&H51 satisfactory to&H4 her sister. When <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P61.7>attacked her one evening at the park, to&H9 give the name&H0;

<lb n=P61.8>of the young man who&H61 was <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s particular favourite&H0;,

<lb n=P61.9>which&H61 had been long a matter of great curiosity to&H4 her,

<lb n=P61.10><name who=SSE>Margaret</name> answered by&H4 looking at her sister, and saying,</q><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P61.11>&dq;I must not tell, may&H1 I, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P61.12>This of course&H8 made every&sp;body laugh&H1;; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P61.13>tried to&H9 laugh&H1 too&H52;. But the effort was painful. She was

<lb n=P61.14>convinced that&H3 <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> had fixed on&H4 a person, whose&H61;

<lb n=P61.15>name&H0 she could not bear&H1 with composure to&H9 become

<lb n=P61.16>a standing joke with <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P61.17><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> felt for&H4 her most sincerely; but she did

<lb n=P61.18>more harm&H0 than good to&H4 the cause, by&H4 turning very

<lb n=P61.19>red, and saying in&H4 an angry manner to&H4 <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P61.20>&dq;Remember that&H3 whatever your conjectures&H0 may&H1 be,

<lb n=P61.21>you have no&H2 right&H0 to&H9 repeat them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P61.22>&dq;I never had any conjectures&H0 about&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied

<lb n=P61.23><name who=SSE>Margaret;</name></q><q who=SSE>&dq;it was you who&H61 told me of it yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P61.24>This increased the mirth of the company, and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>

<lb n=P61.25>was eagerly pressed to&H9 say something more.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P61.26>&dq;Oh! pray, <name who=SSE>Miss&sp;Margaret</name>, let us know all about&H4;

<lb n=P61.27>it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>.</q><q who=SSK>&dq;What is the gentleman's

<lb n=P61.28>name&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P61.29>&dq;I must not tell, ma'am. But I know very well&H5;

<lb n=P61.30>what it is; and I know where he is too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P61.31>&dq;Yes, yes, we can guess&H1 where he is; at his own&H2;

<lb n=P61.32>house at Norland to&H9 be sure. He is the curate of the

<lb n=P61.33>parish I dare&H12 say.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P61.34>&dq;No&H7;, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> he is not. He is of no&H2 profession&H02 at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P61.35>&dq;<name who=SSE>Margaret</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> with great warmth,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;you

<lb n=P61.36>know that&H3 all this is an invention of your own&H2;, and that&H3;

<lb n=P61.37>there is no&H2 such person in&H4 existence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P61.38>&dq;Well&H7 then he is lately dead, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, for&H3 I am sure<pb n=P62>

<lb n=P62.1>there was such a man once, and his name&H0 begins with

<lb n=P62.2>an <name who=SSB>F</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P62.3>Most grateful did <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> feel to&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> for&H4;

<lb n=P62.4>observing at this moment,</q><q who=SSM type=indirect>&dq;that&H3 it rained very hard,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P62.5>though she believed the interruption to&H9 proceed less from

<lb n=P62.6>any attention to&H4 her, than from her ladyship's great

<lb n=P62.7>dislike&H0 of all such inelegant subjects of raillery as delighted

<lb n=P62.8>her husband and mother. The idea however started by&H4;

<lb n=P62.9>her, was immediately pursued by&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>,

<lb n=P62.10>who&H61 was on&H4 every occasion&H0 mindful of the feelings of

<lb n=P62.11>others; and much was said on&H4 the subject&H0 of rain&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P62.12>both of them. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> opened the piano-forte, and

<lb n=P62.13>asked <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> to&H9 sit down&H5 to&H4 it; and thus amidst the

<lb n=P62.14>various endeavours&H0 of different people to&H9 quit the topic,

<lb n=P62.15>it fell to&H4 the ground. But not so&H51 easily did <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> recover

<lb n=P62.16>from the alarm&H0 into which&H61 it had thrown her.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P62.17>A party was formed this evening for&H4 going on&H4 the

<lb n=P62.18>following day to&H9 see a very fine place&H0 about&H4 twelve

<lb n=P62.19>miles from Barton, belonging to&H4 a brother-in-law of

<lb n=P62.20><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, without whose&H61 interest&H0 it could not

<lb n=P62.21>be seen, as the proprietor, who&H61 was then abroad, had

<lb n=P62.22>left strict orders&H01 on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;. The grounds were

<lb n=P62.23>declared to&H9 be highly beautiful, and <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, who&H61 was

<lb n=P62.24>particularly warm&H2 in&H4 their praise&H0;, might be allowed to&H9;

<lb n=P62.25>be a tolerable judge&H0;, for&H3 he had formed parties to&H9 visit&H1;

<lb n=P62.26>them, at least, twice every summer for&H4 the last&H2 ten years.

<lb n=P62.27>They contained a noble piece of water; a sail on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P62.28>was to&H9 form&H1 a great part&H0 of the morning's amusement;

<lb n=P62.29>cold&H2 provisions were to&H9 be taken, open&H2 carriages only

<lb n=P62.30>to&H9 be employed, and every&sp;thing conducted in&H4 the usual

<lb n=P62.31>style of a complete&H2 party of pleasure.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P62.32>To&H4 some few of the company, it appeared rather a bold

<lb n=P62.33>undertaking, considering the time of year, and that&H3 it

<lb n=P62.34>had rained every day for&H4 the last&H2 fortnight; &dash; and <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P62.35>who&H61 had already a cold&H0;, was persuaded by&H4;

<lb n=P62.36><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> to&H9 stay&H1 at home.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P63>

<lb n=P63.1><q who=ss0>Their intended excursion to&H4 Whitwell turned out&H5 very

<lb n=P63.2>differently from what <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had expected. She was prepared

<lb n=P63.3>to&H9 be wet&H2 through&H5;, fatigued, and frightened; but the

<lb n=P63.4>event was still&H5 more unfortunate, for&H3 they did not go at all.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P63.5><q who=ss0>By&H4 ten o'clock the whole&H2 party were assembled at

<lb n=P63.6>the park, where they were to&H9 breakfast&H1;. The morning

<lb n=P63.7>was rather favourable, though it had rained all night,

<lb n=P63.8>as the clouds were then dispersing across&H4 the sky, and

<lb n=P63.9>the sun frequently appeared. They were all in&H4 high

<lb n=P63.10>spirits and good&sp;humour, eager to&H9 be happy, and

<lb n=P63.11>determined to&H9 submit to&H4 the greatest inconveniences

<lb n=P63.12>and hardships rather than be otherwise.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P63.13><q who=ss0>While&H3 they were at breakfast&H0 the letters were brought

<lb n=P63.14>in&H5;. Among the rest&H01 there was one for&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon;</name>

<lb n=P63.15>&dash; he took it, looked at the direction, changed colour,

<lb n=P63.16>and immediately left the room.</q><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P63.17>&dq;What is the matter with <name who=SSH>Brandon</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P63.18>Nobody could tell.</q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P63.19>&dq;I hope&H1 he has had no&H2 bad news,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>.</q><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P63.20>&dq;It must be something extraordinary that&H61 could

<lb n=P63.21>make&H1 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> leave&H1 my breakfast&sp;table so&H51;

<lb n=P63.22>suddenly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P63.23>In&H4 about&H4 five minutes he returned.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P63.24>&dq;No&H2 bad news, <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>, I hope&H1;;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P63.25>as soon as he entered the room.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P63.26>&dq;None at all, ma'am, I thank you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P63.27>&dq;Was it from Avignon? I hope&H1 it is not to&H9 say that&H3;

<lb n=P63.28>your sister is worse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P63.29>&dq;No&H7;, ma'am. It came from town, and is merely

<lb n=P63.30>a letter of business.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P63.31>&dq;But how came the hand&H0 to&H9 discompose you so&H51 much,

<lb n=P63.32>if it was only a letter of business? Come, come, this

<lb n=P63.33>wo'nt do, <name who=SSH>Colonel;</name> so&H3 let us hear the truth of it.&dq;<pb n=P64></q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P64.1>&dq;My dear&H21 Madam,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,</q><q who=SSM>&dq;recollect

<lb n=P64.2>what you are saying.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P64.3>&dq;Perhaps it is to&H9 tell you that&H3 your cousin <name who=SSZN>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P64.4>is married?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, without attending

<lb n=P64.5>to&H4 her daughter's reproof.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P64.6>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, it is not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P64.7>&dq;Well&H7;, then, I know who&H62 it is from, <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>. And

<lb n=P64.8>I hope&H1 she is well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P64.9>&dq;Whom&H62 do you mean&H1;, ma'am?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, colouring

<lb n=P64.10>a little.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P64.11>&dq;Oh! you know who&H62 I mean&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P64.12>&dq;I am particularly sorry, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, addressing

<lb n=P64.13><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;that&H3 I should receive this letter to-day,

<lb n=P64.14>for&H3 it is on&H4 business which&H61 requires my immediate

<lb n=P64.15>attendance in&H4 town.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P64.16>&dq;In&H4 town!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>.</q><q who=SSK>&dq;What can you

<lb n=P64.17>have to&H9 do in&H4 town at this time of year?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P64.18>&dq;My own&H2 loss is great,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he continued,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;in&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P64.19>obliged to&H9 leave&H1 so&H51 agreeable a party; but I am the more

<lb n=P64.20>concerned, as I fear&H1 my presence is necessary to&H9 gain&H1;

<lb n=P64.21>your admittance at Whitwell.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P64.22>What a blow upon&H4 them all was this!</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P64.23>&dq;But if you write a note&H0 to&H4 the housekeeper, <name who=SSH>Mr&point;&sp;Brandon</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P64.24>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> eagerly,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;will&H1 it not be

<lb n=P64.25>sufficient?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P64.26>He shook his head&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P64.27>&dq;We must go,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>. &dash;</q><q who=SSL>&dq;It shall not be put

<lb n=P64.28>off when we are so&H51 near&H4 it. You cannot go to&H9 town till

<lb n=P64.29>to-morrow, <name who=SSH>Brandon</name>, that&H62 is all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P64.30>&dq;I wish&H1 it could be so&H51 easily settled. But it is not

<lb n=P64.31>in&H4 my power to&H9 delay&H1 my journey for&H4 one day!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P64.32>&dq;If you would but let us know what your business

<lb n=P64.33>is,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;we might see whether it could

<lb n=P64.34>be put off or not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P64.35>&dq;You would not be six hours later,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P64.36>&dq;if you were to&H9 defer your journey till our return&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P64.37>&dq;I cannot afford to&H9 lose <hi r=Italic>one</hi> hour.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P64.38><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> then heard <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> say in&H4 a low voice to&H4;<pb n=P65>

<lb n=P65.1><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;There are some people who&H61 cannot bear&H1;

<lb n=P65.2>a party of pleasure. <name who=SSH>Brandon</name> is one of them. He was

<lb n=P65.3>afraid of catching cold&H0 I dare&H12 say, and invented this

<lb n=P65.4>trick&H0 for&H4 getting out&H5 of it. I would lay&H11 fifty guineas the

<lb n=P65.5>letter was of his own&H2 writing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P65.6>&dq;I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P65.7>&dq;There is no&H2 persuading you to&H9 change&H1 your mind&H0;,

<lb n=P65.8><name who=SSH>Brandon</name>, I know of old,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;when once

<lb n=P65.9>you are determined on&H4 any&sp;thing. But, however,

<lb n=P65.10>I hope&H1 you will&H1 think better of it. Consider, here are

<lb n=P65.11>the two <name who=SSZE>Miss&sp;Careys</name> come over from Newton, the three

<lb n=P65.12><name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> walked up&H5 from the cottage, and

<lb n=P65.13><name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> got up&H5 two hours before&H4 his usual time,

<lb n=P65.14>on&H4 purpose to&H9 go to&H4 Whitwell.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P65.15><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> again repeated his sorrow at being&H1;

<lb n=P65.16>the cause of disappointing the party; but at the same

<lb n=P65.17>time declared it to&H9 be unavoidable.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P65.18>&dq;Well&H7 then, when will&H1 you come back&H5 again?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P65.19>&dq;I hope&H1 we shall see you at Barton,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>added her ladyship,</q><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P65.20>&dq;as soon as you can conveniently leave&H1 town;

<lb n=P65.21>and we must put off the party to&H4 Whitwell till you

<lb n=P65.22>return&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P65.23>&dq;You are very obliging. But it is so&H51 uncertain, when

<lb n=P65.24>I may&H1 have it in&H4 my power to&H9 return&H1;, that&H3 I dare&H12 not

<lb n=P65.25>engage for&H4 it at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P65.26>&dq;Oh! he must and shall come back&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>.</q><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P65.27>&dq;If he is not here by&H4 the end&H0 of the week, I shall go

<lb n=P65.28>after&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P65.29>&dq;Aye, so&H52 do, <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;and

<lb n=P65.30>then perhaps you may&H1 find out&H5 what his business is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P65.31>&dq;I do not want&H1 to&H9 pry into other men's concerns&H0;.

<lb n=P65.32>I suppose it is something he is ashamed of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P65.33><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s horses were announced.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P65.34>&dq;You do not go to&H4 town on&H4 horseback, do you?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P65.35>added <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P65.36>&dq;No&H7;. Only to&H4 Honiton. I shall then go post.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P65.37>&dq;Well&H7;, as you are resolved to&H9 go, I wish&H1 you a good

<lb n=P65.38>journey. But you had better change&H1 your mind&H0;.&dq;<pb n=P66></q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P66.1>&dq;I assure you it is not in&H4 my power.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P66.2>He then took leave&H0 of the whole&H2 party.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P66.3>&dq;Is there no&H2 chance&H0 of my seeing you and your

<lb n=P66.4>sisters in&H4 town this winter, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P66.5>&dq;I am afraid, none at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P66.6>&dq;Then I must bid you farewell for&H4 a longer time

<lb n=P66.7>than I should wish&H1 to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P66.8>To&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, he merely bowed and said nothing.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P66.9>&dq;Come, <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;before&H3 you go,

<lb n=P66.10>do let us know what you are going about&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P66.11>He wished her a good morning, and attended by&H4;

<lb n=P66.12><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, left the room.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P66.13>The complaints and lamentations which&H61 politeness

<lb n=P66.14>had hitherto restrained, now burst&H1 forth universally;

<lb n=P66.15>and they all agreed again and again how provoking it

<lb n=P66.16>was to&H9 be so&H51 disappointed.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P66.17>&dq;I can guess&H1 what his business is, however,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P66.18><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> exultingly.</q></p><p><q who=SSX>

<lb n=P66.19>&dq;Can you, ma'am?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said almost every&sp;body.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P66.20>&dq;Yes; it is about&H4 <name who=SSZC>Miss&sp;Williams</name>, I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P66.21>&dq;And who&H62 is <name who=SSZC>Miss&sp;Williams</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>asked <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P66.22>&dq;What! do not you know who&H62 <name who=SSZC>Miss&sp;Williams</name> is?

<lb n=P66.23>I am sure you must have heard of her before&H5;. She

<lb n=P66.24>is a relation of the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s, my dear&H21;; a very near&H2;

<lb n=P66.25>relation. We will&H1 not say how near&H5;, for&H4 fear&H0 of shocking

<lb n=P66.26>the young ladies.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>Then lowering her voice a little,

<lb n=P66.27>she said to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;She is his natural&H2 daughter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P66.28>&dq;Indeed!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P66.29>&dq;Oh! yes; and as like&H4 him as she can stare. I dare&H12;

<lb n=P66.30>say the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> will&H1 leave&H1 her all his fortune.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P66.31>When <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> returned, he joined most heartily

<lb n=P66.32>in&H4 the general&H2 regret&H0 on&H4 so&H51 unfortunate an event;

<lb n=P66.33>concluding however by&H4 observing, that&H3;</q><q who=SSL type=indirect>as they were all

<lb n=P66.34>got together, they must do something by&H4 way of being&H1;

<lb n=P66.35>happy;</q><q who=SS0>and after&H4 some consultation it was agreed,

<lb n=P66.36>that&H3 although happiness could only be enjoyed at

<lb n=P66.37>Whitwell, they might procure a tolerable composure

<lb n=P66.38>of mind&H0 by&H4 driving about&H4 the country. The carriages<pb n=P67>

<lb n=P67.1>were then ordered; <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s was first, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P67.2>never looked happier than when she got into it. He

<lb n=P67.3>drove through&H4 the park very fast, and they were soon

<lb n=P67.4>out&H5 of sight; and nothing more of them was seen till

<lb n=P67.5>their return&H0;, which&H61 did not happen till after&H4 the return&H0;

<lb n=P67.6>of all the rest&H01;. They both seemed delighted with their

<lb n=P67.7>drive&H0;, but said only in&H4 general&H2 terms that&H3 they had kept

<lb n=P67.8>in&H4 the lanes, while&H3 the others went on&H4 the downs.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P67.9>It was settled that&H3 there should be a dance&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P67.10>evening, and that&H3 every&sp;body should be extremely

<lb n=P67.11>merry all day long. Some more of the <name who=SSZE>Careys</name> came to&H4;

<lb n=P67.12>dinner, and they had the pleasure of sitting down&H5 nearly

<lb n=P67.13>twenty to&H4 table, which&H61 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> observed with great

<lb n=P67.14>contentment. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> took his usual place&H0 between

<lb n=P67.15>the two elder <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name>. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> sat on&H4;

<lb n=P67.16><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s right&H22 hand&H0;; and they had not been long

<lb n=P67.17>seated, before&H3 she leant behind her and <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P67.18>and said to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, loud enough for&H4 them both to&H9;

<lb n=P67.19>hear,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;I have found you out&H5 in&H4 spite&H8 of all your tricks.

<lb n=P67.20>I know where you spent the morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P67.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> coloured, and replied very hastily,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Where,

<lb n=P67.22>pray?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P67.23>&dq;Did not you know,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;that&H3 we

<lb n=P67.24>had been out&H5 in&H4 my curricle?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P67.25>&dq;Yes, yes, <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Impudence</name>, I know that&H62 very well&H5;,

<lb n=P67.26>and I was determined to&H9 find out&H5 <hi r=Italic>where</hi> you had been to&H4;.

<lb n=P67.27>&dash; I hope&H1 you like&H1 your house, <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>. It is

<lb n=P67.28>a very large one I know, and when I come to&H9 see you,

<lb n=P67.29>I hope&H1 you will&H1 have new-furnished it, for&H3 it wanted it

<lb n=P67.30>very much, when I was there six years ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P67.31><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> turned away in&H4 great confusion. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P67.32>laughed heartily; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> found that&H3 in&H4;

<lb n=P67.33>her resolution to&H9 know where they had been, she had

<lb n=P67.34>actually made her own&H2 woman enquire of <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P67.35>groom, and that&H3 she had by&H4 that&H62 method been

<lb n=P67.36>informed that&H3 they had gone to&H4 Allenham, and spent

<lb n=P67.37>a considerable time there in&H4 walking about&H4 the garden

<lb n=P67.38>and going all over the house.<pb n=P68></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P68.1><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could hardly believe this to&H9 be true, as it

<lb n=P68.2>seemed very unlikely that&H3 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> should propose,

<lb n=P68.3>or <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> consent&H1;, to&H9 enter the house while&H3 <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>

<lb n=P68.4>was in&H4 it, with whom&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had not the

<lb n=P68.5>smallest acquaintance.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P68.6>As soon as they left the dining-room, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> enquired

<lb n=P68.7>of her about&H4 it; and great was her surprise&H0 when she

<lb n=P68.8>found that&H3 every circumstance related by&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P68.9>was perfectly true. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was quite angry with her

<lb n=P68.10>for&H4 doubting it.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P68.11>&dq;Why should you imagine, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, that&H3 we did not

<lb n=P68.12>go there, or that&H3 we did not see the house? Is not it

<lb n=P68.13>what you have often wished to&H9 do yourself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P68.14>&dq;Yes, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, but I would not go while&H3 <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>

<lb n=P68.15>was there, and with no&H2 other companion than <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P68.17>&dq;<name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> however is the only person who&H61 can

<lb n=P68.18>have a right&H0 to&H9 shew&H1 that&H62 house; and as we went in&H4;

<lb n=P68.19>an open&H2 carriage, it was impossible to&H9 have any other

<lb n=P68.20>companion. I never spent a pleasanter morning in&H4;

<lb n=P68.21>my life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P68.22>&dq;I am afraid,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 the pleasantness

<lb n=P68.23>of an employment does not always evince its propriety.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P68.24>&dq;On&H4 the contrary, nothing can be a stronger proof

<lb n=P68.25>of it, <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name> for&H3 if there had been any real impropriety

<lb n=P68.26>in&H4 what I did, I should have been sensible&H21 of it at the

<lb n=P68.27>time, for&H3 we always know when we are acting wrong,

<lb n=P68.28>and with such a conviction I could have had no&H2 pleasure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P68.29>&dq;But, my dear&H21 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, as it has already exposed

<lb n=P68.30>you to&H4 some very impertinent remarks, do you not

<lb n=P68.31>now begin to&H9 doubt&H1 the discretion of your own&H2 conduct&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P68.32>&dq;If the impertinent remarks of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> are

<lb n=P68.33>to&H9 be the proof of impropriety in&H4 conduct&H0;, we are all

<lb n=P68.34>offending every moment of our lives&H0;. I value&H1 not

<lb n=P68.35>her censure&H0 any more than I should do her commendation.

<lb n=P68.36>I am not sensible&H21 of having done any&sp;thing wrong

<lb n=P68.37>in&H4 walking over <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>'s grounds, or in&H4 seeing her

<lb n=P68.38>house. They will&H1 one day be <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>'s, and&dq; &dash;<pb n=P69></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P69.1>&dq;If they were one day to&H9 be your own&H2;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P69.2>you would not be justified in&H4 what you have done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P69.3>She blushed at this hint&H0;; but it was even&H5 visibly

<lb n=P69.4>gratifying to&H4 her; and after&H4 a ten minutes' interval of

<lb n=P69.5>earnest thought&H0;, she came to&H4 her sister again, and said

<lb n=P69.6>with great good&sp;humour,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Perhaps, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, it <hi r=Italic>was</hi> rather

<lb n=P69.7>ill-judged in&H4 me to&H9 go to&H4 Allenham; but <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P69.8>wanted particularly to&H9 shew&H1 me the place&H0;; and it is

<lb n=P69.9>a charming house I assure you. &dash; There is one remarkably

<lb n=P69.10>pretty&H2 sitting&sp;room up&sp;stairs; of a nice comfortable

<lb n=P69.11>size for&H4 constant use&H0;, and with modern furniture it

<lb n=P69.12>would be delightful. It is a corner room, and has

<lb n=P69.13>windows on&H4 two sides. On&H4 one side&H0 you look&H1 across&H4 the

<lb n=P69.14>bowling-green, behind the house, to&H4 a beautiful hanging&sp;wood,

<lb n=P69.15>and on&H4 the other you have a view&H0 of the church

<lb n=P69.16>and village, and, beyond&H4 them, of those fine bold hills

<lb n=P69.17>that&H3 we have so&H51 often admired. I did not see it to&H4;

<lb n=P69.18>advantage, for&H3 nothing could be more forlorn than the

<lb n=P69.19>furniture, &dash; but if it were newly fitted up&H5 &dash; a couple

<lb n=P69.20>of hundred pounds, <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> says, would make&H1 it

<lb n=P69.21>one of the pleasantest summer-rooms in&H4 England.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P69.22>Could <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> have listened to&H4 her without interruption

<lb n=P69.23>from the others, she would have described every room

<lb n=P69.24>in&H4 the house with equal&H2 delight&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P70>

<lb n=P70.1><q who=ss0>The sudden&H2 termination of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s visit&H0;

<lb n=P70.2>at the park, with his steadiness in&H4 concealing its cause,

<lb n=P70.3>filled the mind&H0 and raised the wonder&H0 of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P70.4>for&H4 two or three days; she was a great wonderer, as

<lb n=P70.5>every&sp;one must be who&H61 takes a very lively interest&H0 in&H4 all

<lb n=P70.6>the comings and goings of all their acquaintance. She

<lb n=P70.7>wondered with little intermission</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>what could be the

<lb n=P70.8>reason&H0 of it; was sure there must be some bad news,</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P70.9>and thought&H1 over every kind&H0 of distress&H0 that&H3 could have

<lb n=P70.10>befallen him, with a fixed determination that&H3 he should

<lb n=P70.11>not escape&H1 them all.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P70.12>&dq;Something very melancholy&H2 must be the matter,

<lb n=P70.13>I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she.</q><q who=SSK>&dq;I could see it in&H4 his face&H0;. Poor

<lb n=P70.14>man! I am afraid his circumstances may&H1 be bad. The

<lb n=P70.15>estate at Delaford was never reckoned more than two

<lb n=P70.16>thousand a year, and his brother left every&sp;thing sadly

<lb n=P70.17>involved. I do think he must have been sent for&H5 about&H4;

<lb n=P70.18>money matters, for&H3 what else can it be? I wonder&H1;

<lb n=P70.19>whether it is so&H52;. I would give any&sp;thing to&H9 know the

<lb n=P70.20>truth of it. Perhaps it is about&H4 <name who=SSZC>Miss&sp;Williams</name> &dash; and,

<lb n=P70.21>by&sp;the&sp;bye, I dare&H12 say it is, because he looked so&H51 conscious

<lb n=P70.22>when I mentioned her. May&sp;be she is ill in&H4 town;

<lb n=P70.23>nothing in&H4 the world more likely, for&H3 I have a notion

<lb n=P70.24>she is always rather sickly. I would lay&H11 any wager it is

<lb n=P70.25>about&H4 <name who=SSZC>Miss&sp;Williams</name>. It is not so&H51 very likely he should

<lb n=P70.26>be distressed in&H4 his circumstances <hi r=Italic>now</hi>, for&H3 he is a very

<lb n=P70.27>prudent man, and to&H9 be sure must have cleared the

<lb n=P70.28>estate by&H4 this time. I wonder&H1 what it can be! May&sp;be

<lb n=P70.29>his sister is worse at Avignon, and has sent for&H4 him

<lb n=P70.30>over. His setting off in&H4 such a hurry&H0 seems very like&H4;

<lb n=P70.31>it. Well&H7;, I wish&H1 him out&H5 of all his trouble&H0 with all my

<lb n=P70.32>heart, and a good wife into the bargain.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P70.33>So&H52 wondered, so&H52 talked <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, her opinion<pb n=P71>

<lb n=P71.1>varying with every fresh conjecture&H0;, and all seeming

<lb n=P71.2>equally probable as they arose. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, though she felt

<lb n=P71.3>really interested in&H4 the welfare of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>,

<lb n=P71.4>could not bestow all the wonder&H0 on&H4 his going so&H51 suddenly

<lb n=P71.5>away, which&H61 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was desirous of her feeling;

<lb n=P71.6>for&H3 besides that&H62 the circumstance did not in&H4 her opinion

<lb n=P71.7>justify such lasting amazement or variety of speculation,

<lb n=P71.8>her wonder&H0 was otherwise disposed of. It was engrossed

<lb n=P71.9>by&H4 the extraordinary silence&H0 of her sister and <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P71.10>on&H4 the subject&H0;, which&H61 they must know to&H9 be peculiarly

<lb n=P71.11>interesting to&H4 them all. As this silence&H0 continued,

<lb n=P71.12>every day made it appear more strange and more

<lb n=P71.13>incompatible with the disposition of both.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>Why they

<lb n=P71.14>should not openly acknowledge to&H4 her mother and herself,

<lb n=P71.15>what their constant behaviour to&H4 each other

<lb n=P71.16>declared to&H9 have taken place&H0;,</q><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not imagine.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P71.17>She could easily conceive that&H3 marriage might not

<lb n=P71.18>be immediately in&H4 their power; for&H3 though <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P71.19>was independent, there was no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 believe him

<lb n=P71.20>rich. His estate had been rated by&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> at about&H4;

<lb n=P71.21>six or seven hundred a year; but he lived at an expense

<lb n=P71.22>to&H4 which&H61 that&H62 income could hardly be equal&H2;, and he

<lb n=P71.23>had himself often complained of his poverty. But for&H4;

<lb n=P71.24>this strange kind&H0 of secrecy maintained by&H4 them relative

<lb n=P71.25>to&H4 their engagement, which&H61 in&H4 fact concealed nothing

<lb n=P71.26>at all, she could not account&H1;; and it was so&H51 wholly

<lb n=P71.27>contradictory to&H4 their general&H2 opinions and practice&H0;,

<lb n=P71.28>that&H3 a doubt&H0 sometimes entered her mind&H0 of their being&H1;

<lb n=P71.29>really engaged, and this doubt&H0 was enough to&H9 prevent

<lb n=P71.30>her making any inquiry of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P71.31>Nothing could be more expressive of attachment to&H4;

<lb n=P71.32>them all, than <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s behaviour. To&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P71.33>it had all the distinguishing tenderness which&H61 a lover's

<lb n=P71.34>heart could give, and to&H4 the rest&H01 of the family it was the

<lb n=P71.35>affectionate attention of a son and a brother. The

<lb n=P71.36>cottage seemed to&H9 be considered and loved by&H4 him as

<lb n=P71.37>his home; many more of his hours were spent there

<lb n=P71.38>than at Allenham; and if no&H2 general&H2 engagement<pb n=P72>

<lb n=P72.1>collected them at the park, the exercise&H0 which&H61 called

<lb n=P72.2>him out&H5 in&H4 the morning was almost certain of ending

<lb n=P72.3>there, where the rest&H01 of the day was spent by&H4 himself

<lb n=P72.4>at the side&H0 of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, and by&H4 his favourite&H2 pointer

<lb n=P72.5>at her feet.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P72.6>One evening in&H4 particular, about&H4 a week after&H3 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P72.7>had left the country, his heart seemed more

<lb n=P72.8>than usually open&H2 to&H4 every feeling of attachment to&H4;

<lb n=P72.9>the objects&H0 around&H4 him; and on&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s

<lb n=P72.10>happening to&H9 mention&H1 her design&H0 of improving the cottage

<lb n=P72.11>in&H4 the spring&H0;, he warmly opposed every alteration of

<lb n=P72.12>a place&H0 which&H61 affection had established as perfect&H2 with

<lb n=P72.13>him.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P72.14>&dq;What!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he exclaimed &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;Improve this dear&H21 cottage!

<lb n=P72.15>No&H7;. <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> I will&H1 never consent&H1 to&H4;. Not a stone

<lb n=P72.16>must be added to&H4 its walls, not an inch to&H4 its size, if my

<lb n=P72.17>feelings are regarded.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P72.18>&dq;Do not be alarmed,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;nothing

<lb n=P72.19>of the kind&H0 will&H1 be done; for&H3 my mother will&H1 never have

<lb n=P72.20>money enough to&H9 attempt&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P72.21>&dq;I am heartily glad of it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he cried.</q><q who=SSR>&dq;May&H1 she

<lb n=P72.22>always be poor, if she can employ her riches no&H2 better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P72.23>&dq;Thank you, <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>. But you may&H1 be assured

<lb n=P72.24>that&H3 I would not sacrifice&H1 one sentiment of local attachment

<lb n=P72.25>of yours, or of any&sp;one whom&H61 I loved, for&H4 all the

<lb n=P72.26>improvements in&H4 the world. Depend upon&H4 it that&H3 whatever

<lb n=P72.27>unemployed sum may&H1 remain, when I make&H1 up&H5;

<lb n=P72.28>my accounts in&H4 the spring&H0;, I would even&H5 rather lay&H11 it

<lb n=P72.29>uselessly by&H5 than dispose of it in&H4 a manner so&H51 painful

<lb n=P72.30>to&H4 you. But are you really so&H51 attached to&H4 this place&H0 as

<lb n=P72.31>to&H9 see no&H2 defect in&H4 it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P72.32>&dq;I am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he.</q><q who=SSR>&dq;To&H4 me it is faultless. Nay, more,

<lb n=P72.33>I consider it as the only form&H0 of building in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P72.34>happiness is attainable, and were I rich enough, I would

<lb n=P72.35>instantly pull Combe down&H5;, and build it up&H5 again in&H4;

<lb n=P72.36>the exact&H2 plan of this cottage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P72.37>&dq;With dark&H2 narrow stairs, and a kitchen that&H61 smokes,

<lb n=P72.38>I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.<pb n=P73></q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P73.1>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried he in&H4 the same eager tone,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;with all

<lb n=P73.2>and every&sp;thing belonging to&H4 it; &dash; in&H4 no&H2 one convenience

<lb n=P73.3>or <hi r=Italic>in</hi>convenience about&H4 it, should the least variation be

<lb n=P73.4>perceptible. Then, and then only, under such a roof,

<lb n=P73.5>I might perhaps be as happy at Combe as I have been

<lb n=P73.6>at Barton.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P73.7>&dq;I flatter myself,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 even&H5 under

<lb n=P73.8>the disadvantage of better rooms and a broader staircase,

<lb n=P73.9>you will&H1 hereafter find your own&H2 house as faultless as

<lb n=P73.10>you now do this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P73.11>&dq;There certainly are circumstances,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P73.12>&dq;which&H61 might greatly endear it to&H4 me; but this place&H0;

<lb n=P73.13>will&H1 always have one claim&H0 on&H4 my affection, which&H61 no&H2;

<lb n=P73.14>other can possibly share&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P73.15><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> looked with pleasure at <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P73.16>whose&H61 fine eyes were fixed so&H51 expressively on&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P73.17>as plainly denoted how well&H5 she understood him.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P73.18>&dq;How often did I wish&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>added he,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;when I was at

<lb n=P73.19>Allenham this time twelvemonth, that&H3 Barton&sp;cottage

<lb n=P73.20>were inhabited! I never passed within view&H0 of it without

<lb n=P73.21>admiring its situation, and grieving that&H3 no&sp;one should

<lb n=P73.22>live in&H4 it. How little did I then think that&H3 the very

<lb n=P73.23>first news I should hear from <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, when I next

<lb n=P73.24>came into the country, would be that&H3 Barton&sp;cottage

<lb n=P73.25>was taken: and I felt an immediate satisfaction and

<lb n=P73.26>interest&H0 in&H4 the event, which&H61 nothing but a kind&H0 of

<lb n=P73.27>prescience of what happiness I should experience&H1 from

<lb n=P73.28>it, can account&H1 for&H4;. Must it not have been so&H52;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P73.29>speaking to&H4 her in&H4 a lowered voice. Then continuing

<lb n=P73.30>his former tone, he said,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;And yet this house you would

<lb n=P73.31>spoil, <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>? You would rob it of its simplicity

<lb n=P73.32>by&H4 imaginary improvement! and this dear&H21 parlour,

<lb n=P73.33>in&H4 which&H61 our acquaintance first began, and in&H4 which&H61 so&H51;

<lb n=P73.34>many happy hours have been since spent by&H4 us together,

<lb n=P73.35>you would degrade to&H4 the condition&H0 of a common&H2;

<lb n=P73.36>entrance, and every&sp;body would be eager to&H9 pass&H1 through&H4;

<lb n=P73.37>the room which&H61 has hitherto contained within itself,

<lb n=P73.38>more real accommodation and comfort&H0 than any other<pb n=P74>

<lb n=P74.1>apartment of the handsomest dimensions in&H4 the world

<lb n=P74.2>could possibly afford.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P74.3><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> again assured him that&H3 no&H2 alteration

<lb n=P74.4>of the kind&H0 should be attempted.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P74.5>&dq;You are a good woman,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he warmly replied.</q><q who=SSR>&dq;Your

<lb n=P74.6>promise&H0 makes me easy. Extend it a little farther, and

<lb n=P74.7>it will&H1 make&H1 me happy. Tell me that&H3 not only your

<lb n=P74.8>house will&H1 remain the same, but that&H3 I shall ever find

<lb n=P74.9>you and yours as unchanged as your dwelling; and

<lb n=P74.10>that&H3 you will&H1 always consider me with the kindness

<lb n=P74.11>which&H61 has made every&sp;thing belonging to&H4 you so&H51 dear&H21;

<lb n=P74.12>to&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P74.13>The promise&H0 was readily given, and <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P74.14>behaviour during the whole&H0 of the evening declared at

<lb n=P74.15>once his affection and happiness.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P74.16>&dq;Shall we see you to-morrow to&H4 dinner?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P74.17><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> when he was leaving them.</q><q who=SSD>&dq;I do not

<lb n=P74.18>ask you to&H9 come in&H4 the morning, for&H3 we must walk&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P74.19>the park, to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P74.20>He engaged to&H9 be with them by&H4 four o'clock.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=15><p><pb n=P75>

<lb n=P75.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s visit&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> took place&H0;

<lb n=P75.2>the next day, and two of her daughters went with her;

<lb n=P75.3>but <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> excused herself from being&H1 of the party

<lb n=P75.4>under some trifling pretext of employment; and her

<lb n=P75.5>mother, who&H61 concluded that&H3 a promise&H0 had been made

<lb n=P75.6>by&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> the night before&H5 of calling on&H4 her while&H3;

<lb n=P75.7>they were absent, was perfectly satisfied with her

<lb n=P75.8>remaining at home.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P75.9><q who=ss0>On&H4 their return&H0 from the park they found <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P75.10>curricle and servant in&H4 waiting at the cottage, and

<lb n=P75.11><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was convinced that&H3 her conjecture&H0 had

<lb n=P75.12>been just&H2;. So&H51 far it was all as she had foreseen; but

<lb n=P75.13>on&H4 entering the house she beheld what no&H2 foresight

<lb n=P75.14>had taught her to&H9 expect. They were no&H2 sooner in&H4 the

<lb n=P75.15>passage than <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> came hastily out&H5 of the parlour

<lb n=P75.16>apparently in&H4 violent affliction, with her handkerchief

<lb n=P75.17>at her eyes; and without noticing them ran up&sp;stairs.

<lb n=P75.18>Surprised and alarmed they proceeded directly into the

<lb n=P75.19>room she had just&H5 quitted, where they found only

<lb n=P75.20><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, who&H61 was leaning against the mantle-piece

<lb n=P75.21>with his back&H0 towards them. He turned round&H5 on&H4 their

<lb n=P75.22>coming in&H5;, and his countenance shewed that&H3 he strongly

<lb n=P75.23>partook of the emotion which&H61 overpowered <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P75.24>&dq;Is any&sp;thing the matter with her?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P75.25>as she entered &dash;</q><q who=SSD>&dq;is she ill?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P75.26>&dq;I hope&H1 not,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied, trying to&H9 look&H1 cheerful; and

<lb n=P75.27>with a forced smile&H0 presently added,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;It is I who&H61 may&H1;

<lb n=P75.28>rather expect to&H9 be ill &dash; for&H3 I am now suffering under

<lb n=P75.29>a very heavy disappointment!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P75.30>&dq;Disappointment!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P75.31>&dq;Yes, for&H3 I am unable to&H9 keep my engagement with

<lb n=P75.32>you. <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> has this morning exercised the privilege

<lb n=P75.33>of riches upon&H4 a poor dependant cousin, by&H4 sending me on&H4;<pb n=P76>

<lb n=P76.1>business to&H4 London. I have just&H5 received my dispatches,

<lb n=P76.2>and taken my farewel of Allenham; and by&H4 way of

<lb n=P76.3>exhilaration I am now come to&H9 take my farewel of you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P76.4>&dq;To&H4 London! &dash; and are you going this morning?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P76.5>&dq;Almost this moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P76.6>&dq;This is very unfortunate. But <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> must be

<lb n=P76.7>obliged; &dash; and her business will&H1 not detain you from

<lb n=P76.8>us long I hope&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P76.9>He coloured as he replied,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;You are very kind&H2;, but

<lb n=P76.10>I have no&H2 idea of returning into Devonshire immediately.

<lb n=P76.11>My visits to&H4 <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> are never repeated within the

<lb n=P76.12>twelvemonth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P76.13>&dq;And is <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> your only friend? Is Allenham

<lb n=P76.14>the only house in&H4 the neighbourhood to&H4 which&H61 you will&H1;

<lb n=P76.15>be welcome&H2;? For&H4 shame&H0;, <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>. Can you wait

<lb n=P76.16>for&H4 an invitation here?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P76.17>His colour increased; and with his eyes fixed on&H4 the

<lb n=P76.18>ground he only replied,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;You are too&H51 good.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P76.19><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> looked at <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> with surprise&H0;. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P76.20>felt equal&H2 amazement. For&H4 a few moments every&sp;one

<lb n=P76.21>was silent. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> first spoke.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P76.22>&dq;I have only to&H9 add, my dear&H21 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, that&H3 at

<lb n=P76.23>Barton&sp;cottage you will&H1 always be welcome&H2;; for&H3 I

<lb n=P76.24>will&H1 not press&H1 you to&H9 return&H1 here immediately, because

<lb n=P76.25>you only can judge&H1 how far <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> might be pleasing

<lb n=P76.26>to&H4 <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith;</name> and on&H4 this head&H0 I shall be no&H2 more

<lb n=P76.27>disposed to&H9 question&H1 your judgment than to&H9 doubt&H1 your

<lb n=P76.28>inclination.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P76.29>&dq;My engagements at present&H01;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P76.30>confusedly,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;are of such a nature &dash; that&H3 &dash; I dare&H12 not

<lb n=P76.31>flatter myself&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P76.32>He stopt. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was too&H51 much astonished

<lb n=P76.33>to&H9 speak, and another pause&H0 succeeded. This was broken

<lb n=P76.34>by&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, who&H61 said with a faint&H2 smile&H0;,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;It is folly

<lb n=P76.35>to&H9 linger in&H4 this manner. I will&H1 not torment&H1 myself

<lb n=P76.36>any longer by&H4 remaining among friends whose&H61 society

<lb n=P76.37>it is impossible for&H4 me now to&H9 enjoy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P76.38>He then hastily took leave&H0 of them all and left the<pb n=P77>

<lb n=P77.1>room. They saw him step&H1 into his carriage, and in&H4;

<lb n=P77.2>a minute&H0 it was out&H5 of sight.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P77.3><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> felt too&H51 much for&H4 speech, and instantly

<lb n=P77.4>quitted the parlour to&H9 give way in&H4 solitude to&H4 the concern&H0;

<lb n=P77.5>and alarm&H0 which&H61 this sudden&H2 departure occasioned.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P77.6><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s uneasiness was at least equal&H2 to&H4 her mother's.

<lb n=P77.7>She thought&H1 of what had just&H5 passed with anxiety and

<lb n=P77.8>distrust&H0;. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s behaviour in&H4 taking leave&H0 of

<lb n=P77.9>them, his embarrassment, and affectation of cheerfulness,

<lb n=P77.10>and, above&H4 all, his unwillingness to&H9 accept her

<lb n=P77.11>mother's invitation, a backwardness so&H51 unlike a lover,

<lb n=P77.12>so&H51 unlike himself, greatly disturbed her. One moment

<lb n=P77.13>she feared that&H3 no&H2 serious&H2 design&H0 had ever been formed

<lb n=P77.14>on&H4 his side&H0;; and the next that&H3 some unfortunate

<lb n=P77.15>quarrel&H0 had taken place&H0 between him and her sister; &dash;

<lb n=P77.16>the distress&H0 in&H4 which&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had quitted the room was

<lb n=P77.17>such as a serious&H2 quarrel&H0 could most reasonably account&H1;

<lb n=P77.18>for&H4;, though when she considered what <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s love&H0;

<lb n=P77.19>for&H4 him was, a quarrel&H0 seemed almost impossible.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P77.20>But whatever might be the particulars of their separation,

<lb n=P77.21>her sister's affliction was indubitable; and she

<lb n=P77.22>thought&H1 with the tenderest compassion of that&H62 violent

<lb n=P77.23>sorrow which&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was in&H4 all probability not merely

<lb n=P77.24>giving way to&H4 as a relief, but feeding and encouraging

<lb n=P77.25>as a duty.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P77.26>In&H4 about&H4 half an hour her mother returned, and though

<lb n=P77.27>her eyes were red, her countenance was not uncheerful.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P77.28>&dq;Our dear&H21 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> is now some miles from

<lb n=P77.29>Barton, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, as she sat down&H5 to&H9 work&H1;,</q><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P77.30>&dq;and with how heavy a heart does he travel?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P77.31>&dq;It is all very strange. So&H51 suddenly to&H9 be gone!

<lb n=P77.32>It seems but the work&H0 of a moment. And last&H2 night

<lb n=P77.33>he was with us so&H51 happy, so&H51 cheerful, so&H51 affectionate?

<lb n=P77.34>And now after&H4 only ten minutes notice&H0 &dash; Gone too&H52 without

<lb n=P77.35>intending to&H9 return&H1;! &dash; Something more than what

<lb n=P77.36>he owned to&H4 us must have happened. He did not speak,

<lb n=P77.37>he did not behave like&H4 himself. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> must have seen the

<lb n=P77.38>difference as well&H5 as I. What can it be? Can they have<pb n=P78>

<lb n=P78.1>quarrelled? Why else should he have shewn such

<lb n=P78.2>unwillingness to&H9 accept your invitation here?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P78.3>&dq;It was not inclination that&H3 he wanted, <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name>

<lb n=P78.4>I could plainly see <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. He had not the power of

<lb n=P78.5>accepting it. I have thought&H1 it all over I assure you,

<lb n=P78.6>and I can perfectly account&H1 for&H4 every&sp;thing that&H61 at first

<lb n=P78.7>seemed strange to&H4 me as well&H5 as to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P78.8>&dq;Can you indeed?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P78.9>&dq;Yes. I have explained it to&H4 myself in&H4 the most

<lb n=P78.10>satisfactory way; &dash; but you, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 love&H1 to&H9 doubt&H1;

<lb n=P78.11>where you can &dash; It will&H1 not satisfy <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, I know; but

<lb n=P78.12>you shall not talk&H1 <hi r=Italic>me</hi> out&H5 of my trust&H0 in&H4 it. I am persuaded

<lb n=P78.13>that&H3 <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> suspects his regard&H0 for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P78.14>disapproves of it, (perhaps because she has other views

<lb n=P78.15>for&H4 him,) and on&H4 that&H62 account&H0 is eager to&H9 get him away; &dash;

<lb n=P78.16>and that&H3 the business which&H61 she sends him off to&H9 transact,

<lb n=P78.17>is invented as an excuse&H0 to&H9 dismiss him. This is what

<lb n=P78.18>I believe to&H9 have happened. He is moreover aware that&H3;

<lb n=P78.19>she <hi r=Italic>does</hi> disapprove the connection, he dares not therefore

<lb n=P78.20>at present&H01 confess to&H4 her his engagement with

<lb n=P78.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, and he feels himself obliged, from his dependent

<lb n=P78.22>situation, to&H9 give into her schemes, and absent

<lb n=P78.23>himself from Devonshire for&H4 a while&H0;. You will&H1 tell me,

<lb n=P78.24>I know, that&H3 this may&H1;, or may&H1 <hi r=Italic>not</hi> have happened;

<lb n=P78.25>but I will&H1 listen to&H4 no&H2 cavil, unless you can point&H1 out&H5;

<lb n=P78.26>any other method of understanding the affair as satisfactory

<lb n=P78.27>as this. And now, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, what have you to&H9 say?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P78.28>&dq;Nothing, for&H3 you have anticipated my answer&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P78.29>&dq;Then you would have told me, that&H3 it might or

<lb n=P78.30>might not have happened. Oh! <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, how incomprehensible

<lb n=P78.31>are your feelings! You had rather take evil

<lb n=P78.32>upon&H4 credit&H0 than good. You had rather look&H1 out&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P78.33>misery for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> and guilt for&H4 poor <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P78.34>than an apology for&H4 the latter. You are resolved to&H9;

<lb n=P78.35>think him blameable, because he took leave&H0 of us with

<lb n=P78.36>less affection than his usual behaviour has shewn. And

<lb n=P78.37>is no&H2 allowance to&H9 be made for&H4 inadvertence, or for&H4;

<lb n=P78.38>spirits depressed by&H4 recent disappointment? Are no&H2;<pb n=P79>

<lb n=P79.1>probabilities to&H9 be accepted, merely because they are

<lb n=P79.2>not certainties? Is nothing due&H2 to&H4 the man whom&H61 we

<lb n=P79.3>have all so&H51 much reason&H0 to&H9 love&H1;, and no&H2 reason&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P79.4>world to&H9 think ill of? To&H4 the possibility of motives

<lb n=P79.5>unanswerable in&H4 themselves, though unavoidably secret&H2;

<lb n=P79.6>for&H4 a while&H0;? And, after&H4 all, what is it you suspect

<lb n=P79.7>him of?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P79.8>&dq;I can hardly tell you myself. &dash; But suspicion of

<lb n=P79.9>something unpleasant is the inevitable consequence of

<lb n=P79.10>such an alteration as we have just&H5 witnessed in&H4 him.

<lb n=P79.11>There is great truth, however, in&H4 what you have now

<lb n=P79.12>urged of the allowances which&H61 ought to&H9 be made for&H4;

<lb n=P79.13>him, and it is my wish&H0 to&H9 be candid in&H4 my judgment of

<lb n=P79.14>every&sp;body. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> may&H1 undoubtedly have very

<lb n=P79.15>sufficient reasons for&H4 his conduct&H0;, and I will&H1 hope&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P79.16>he has. But it would have been more like&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P79.17>to&H9 acknowledge them at once. Secrecy may&H1 be advisable;

<lb n=P79.18>but still&H5 I cannot help&H1 wondering at its being&H1;

<lb n=P79.19>practised by&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P79.20>&dq;Do not blame&H1 him, however, for&H4 departing from his

<lb n=P79.21>character, where the deviation is necessary. But you

<lb n=P79.22>really do admit the justice of what I have said in&H4 his

<lb n=P79.23>defence? &dash; I am happy &dash; and he is acquitted.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P79.24>&dq;Not entirely. It may&H1 be proper to&H9 conceal their

<lb n=P79.25>engagement (if they <hi r=Italic>are</hi> engaged) from <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> &dash;

<lb n=P79.26>and if that&H62 is the case, it must be highly expedient&H2 for&H4;

<lb n=P79.27><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> to&H9 be but little in&H4 Devonshire at present&H01;.

<lb n=P79.28>But this is no&H2 excuse&H0 for&H4 their concealing it from us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P79.29>&dq;Concealing it from us! my dear&H21 child, do you

<lb n=P79.30>accuse <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> of concealment? This

<lb n=P79.31>is strange indeed, when your eyes have been reproaching

<lb n=P79.32>them every day for&H4 incautiousness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P79.33>&dq;I want&H1 no&H2 proof of their affection,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P79.34>&dq;but of their engagement I do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P79.35>&dq;I am perfectly satisfied of both.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P79.36>&dq;Yet not a syllable has been said to&H4 you on&H4 the

<lb n=P79.37>subject&H0;, by&H4 either of them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P79.38>&dq;I have not wanted syllables where actions have<pb n=P80>

<lb n=P80.1>spoken so&H51 plainly. Has not his behaviour to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P80.2>and to&H4 all of us, for&H4 at least the last&H2 fortnight, declared

<lb n=P80.3>that&H3 he loved and considered her as his future wife,

<lb n=P80.4>and that&H3 he felt for&H4 us the attachment of the nearest

<lb n=P80.5>relation? Have we not perfectly understood each other?

<lb n=P80.6>Has not my consent&H0 been daily asked by&H4 his looks&H0;, his

<lb n=P80.7>manner, his attentive and affectionate respect&H0;? My

<lb n=P80.8><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, is it possible to&H9 doubt&H1 their engagement? How

<lb n=P80.9>could such a thought&H0 occur to&H4 you? How is it to&H9 be

<lb n=P80.10>supposed that&H3 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, persuaded as he must be

<lb n=P80.11>of your sister's love&H0;, should leave&H1 her, and leave&H1 her

<lb n=P80.12>perhaps for&H4 months, without telling her of his affection;

<lb n=P80.13>&dash; that&H3 they should part&H1 without a mutual exchange&H0;

<lb n=P80.14>of confidence?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P80.15>&dq;I confess,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 every circumstance

<lb n=P80.16>except <hi r=Italic>one</hi> is in&H4 favour&H0 of their engagement; but that&H62;

<lb n=P80.17><hi r=Italic>one</hi> is the total silence&H0 of both on&H4 the subject&H0;, and with

<lb n=P80.18>me it almost outweighs every other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P80.19>&dq;How strange this is! You must think wretchedly

<lb n=P80.20>indeed of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, if after&H4 all that&H61 has openly passed

<lb n=P80.21>between them, you can doubt&H1 the nature of the terms

<lb n=P80.22>on&H4 which&H61 they are together. Has he been acting a part&H0;

<lb n=P80.23>in&H4 his behaviour to&H4 your sister all this time? Do you

<lb n=P80.24>suppose him really indifferent to&H4 her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P80.25>&dq;No&H7;, I cannot think that&H62;. He must and does love&H1;

<lb n=P80.26>her I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P80.27>&dq;But with a strange kind&H0 of tenderness, if he can

<lb n=P80.28>leave&H1 her with such indifference, such carelessness of

<lb n=P80.29>the future, as you attribute to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P80.30>&dq;You must remember, my dear&H21 mother, that&H3 I have

<lb n=P80.31>never considered this matter as certain. I have had my

<lb n=P80.32>doubts&H0;, I confess; but they are fainter than they were,

<lb n=P80.33>and they may&H1 soon be entirely done away. If we find

<lb n=P80.34>they correspond, every fear&H0 of mine&H6 will&H1 be removed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P80.35>&dq;A mighty concession indeed! If you were to&H9 see

<lb n=P80.36>them at the altar, you would suppose they were going

<lb n=P80.37>to&H9 be married. Ungracious girl! But <hi r=Italic>I</hi> require no&H2 such

<lb n=P80.38>proof. Nothing in&H4 my opinion has ever passed to&H9 justify<pb n=P81>

<lb n=P81.1>doubt&H0;; no&H2 secrecy has been attempted; all has been

<lb n=P81.2>uniformly open&H2 and unreserved. You cannot doubt&H1;

<lb n=P81.3>your sister's wishes&H0;. It must be <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> therefore

<lb n=P81.4>whom&H61 you suspect. But why? Is he not a man of

<lb n=P81.5>honour&H0 and feeling? Has there been any inconsistency

<lb n=P81.6>on&H4 his side&H0 to&H9 create alarm&H0;? can he be deceitful?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P81.7>&dq;I hope&H1 not, I believe not,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I love&H1;

<lb n=P81.8><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, sincerely love&H1 him; and suspicion of his

<lb n=P81.9>integrity cannot be more painful to&H4 yourself than to&H4;

<lb n=P81.10>me. It has been involuntary, and I will&H1 not encourage

<lb n=P81.11>it. I was startled, I confess, by&H4 the alteration in&H4 his

<lb n=P81.12>manners this morning; &dash; he did not speak like&H4 himself,

<lb n=P81.13>and did not return&H1 your kindness with any cordiality.

<lb n=P81.14>But all this may&H1 be explained by&H4 such a situation of

<lb n=P81.15>his affairs as you have supposed. He had just&H5 parted

<lb n=P81.16>from my sister, had seen her leave&H1 him in&H4 the greatest

<lb n=P81.17>affliction; and if he felt obliged, from a fear&H0 of offending

<lb n=P81.18><name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, to&H9 resist the temptation of returning here

<lb n=P81.19>soon, and yet aware that&H3 by&H4 declining your invitation,

<lb n=P81.20>by&H4 saying that&H3 he was going away for&H4 some time, he

<lb n=P81.21>should seem to&H9 act&H1 an ungenerous, a suspicious part&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P81.22>our family, he might well&H5 be embarrassed and disturbed.

<lb n=P81.23>In&H4 such a case, a plain and open&H2 avowal of his difficulties

<lb n=P81.24>would have been more to&H4 his honour&H0 I think, as well&H5 as

<lb n=P81.25>more consistent with his general&H2 character; &dash; but I will&H1;

<lb n=P81.26>not raise objections against any&sp;one's conduct&H0 on&H4 so&H51;

<lb n=P81.27>illiberal a foundation, as a difference in&H4 judgment from

<lb n=P81.28>myself, or a deviation from what I may&H1 think right&H21;

<lb n=P81.29>and consistent.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P81.30>&dq;You speak very properly. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> certainly

<lb n=P81.31>does not deserve to&H9 be suspected. Though <hi r=Italic>we</hi> have not

<lb n=P81.32>known him long, he is no&H2 stranger&H0 in&H4 this part&H0 of the

<lb n=P81.33>world; and who&H62 has ever spoken to&H4 his disadvantage?

<lb n=P81.34>Had he been in&H4 a situation to&H9 act&H1 independently and

<lb n=P81.35>marry immediately, it might have been odd that&H3 he

<lb n=P81.36>should leave&H1 us without acknowledging every&sp;thing to&H4;

<lb n=P81.37>me at once: but this is not the case. It is an engagement

<lb n=P81.38>in&H4 some respects not prosperously begun, for&H3 their<pb n=P82>

<lb n=P82.1>marriage must be at a very uncertain distance&H0;; and

<lb n=P82.2>even&H5 secrecy, as far as it can be observed, may&H1 now be

<lb n=P82.3>very advisable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P82.4>They were interrupted by&H4 the entrance of <name who=SSE>Margaret;</name>

<lb n=P82.5>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was then at liberty to&H9 think over the representations

<lb n=P82.6>of her mother, to&H9 acknowledge the probability

<lb n=P82.7>of many, and hope&H1 for&H4 the justice of all.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P82.8>They saw nothing of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> till dinner time, when

<lb n=P82.9>she entered the room and took her place&H0 at the table

<lb n=P82.10>without saying a word. Her eyes were red and swollen;

<lb n=P82.11>and it seemed as if her tears were even&H5 then restrained

<lb n=P82.12>with difficulty. She avoided the looks&H0 of them all,

<lb n=P82.13>could neither eat nor speak, and after&H4 some time, on&H4;

<lb n=P82.14>her mother's silently pressing her hand&H0 with tender&H2;

<lb n=P82.15>compassion, her small degree of fortitude was quite

<lb n=P82.16>overcome, she burst&H1 into tears and left the room.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P82.17>This violent oppression of spirits continued the whole&H2;

<lb n=P82.18>evening. She was without any power, because she was

<lb n=P82.19>without any desire&H0 of command&H0 over herself. The

<lb n=P82.20>slightest mention&H0 of any&sp;thing relative to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P82.21>overpowered her in&H4 an instant&H0;; and though her family

<lb n=P82.22>were most anxiously attentive to&H4 her comfort&H0;, it was

<lb n=P82.23>impossible for&H4 them, if they spoke at all, to&H9 keep clear&H2;

<lb n=P82.24>of every subject&H0 which&H61 her feelings connected with him.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=16><p><pb n=P83>

<lb n=P83.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> would have thought&H1 herself very inexcusable

<lb n=P83.2>had she been able to&H9 sleep&H1 at all the first night

<lb n=P83.3>after&H4 parting from <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>. She would have been

<lb n=P83.4>ashamed to&H9 look&H1 her family in&H4 the face&H0 the next morning,

<lb n=P83.5>had she not risen from her bed in&H4 more need&H0 of repose

<lb n=P83.6>than when she lay&H12 down&H5 in&H4 it. But the feelings which&H61;

<lb n=P83.7>made such composure a disgrace&H0;, left her in&H4 no&H2 danger

<lb n=P83.8>of incurring it. She was awake&H2 the whole&H2 night, and she

<lb n=P83.9>wept the greatest part&H0 of it. She got up&H5 with an headache,

<lb n=P83.10>was unable to&H9 talk&H1;, and unwilling to&H9 take any

<lb n=P83.11>nourishment; giving pain&H0 every moment to&H4 her mother

<lb n=P83.12>and sisters, and forbidding all attempt&H0 at consolation

<lb n=P83.13>from either. Her sensibility was potent enough!</q></p><p>

<lb n=P83.14><q who=ss0>When breakfast&H0 was over she walked out&H5 by&H4 herself,

<lb n=P83.15>and wandered about&H4 the village of Allenham, indulging

<lb n=P83.16>the recollection of past&H2 enjoyment and crying over the

<lb n=P83.17>present&H2 reverse for&H4 the chief of the morning.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P83.18><q who=ss0>The evening passed off in&H4 the equal&H2 indulgence of

<lb n=P83.19>feeling. She played over every favourite&H2 song that&H61 she

<lb n=P83.20>had been used to&H9 play&H1 to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, every air in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P83.21>their voices had been oftenest joined, and sat at the

<lb n=P83.22>instrument gazing on&H4 every line of music that&H61 he had

<lb n=P83.23>written out&H5 for&H4 her, till her heart was so&H51 heavy that&H3 no&H2;

<lb n=P83.24>farther sadness could be gained; and this nourishment

<lb n=P83.25>of grief was every day applied. She spent whole&H2 hours

<lb n=P83.26>at the pianofort&eacute; alternately singing and crying; her

<lb n=P83.27>voice often totally suspended by&H4 her tears. In&H4 books

<lb n=P83.28>too&H52;, as well&H5 as in&H4 music, she courted the misery which&H61;

<lb n=P83.29>a contrast betwen the past&H0 and present&H01 was certain

<lb n=P83.30>of giving. She read nothing but what they had been

<lb n=P83.31>used to&H9 read together.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P83.32><q who=ss0>Such violence of affliction indeed could not be supported

<lb n=P83.33>for&sp;ever; it sunk within a few days into a calmer<pb n=P84>

<lb n=P84.1>melancholy&H0;; but these employments, to&H4 which&H61 she daily

<lb n=P84.2>recurred, her solitary walks&H0 and silent meditations, still&H5;

<lb n=P84.3>produced occasional effusions of sorrow as lively as

<lb n=P84.4>ever.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P84.5><q who=ss0>No&H2 letter from <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> came; and none seemed

<lb n=P84.6>expected by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. Her mother was surprised, and

<lb n=P84.7><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> again became uneasy. But <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P84.8>could find explanations whenever she wanted them,

<lb n=P84.9>which&H61 at least satisfied herself.</q><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P84.10>&dq;Remember, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;how very often

<lb n=P84.11><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> fetches our letters himself from the post, and

<lb n=P84.12>carries them to&H4 it. We have already agreed that&H3 secrecy

<lb n=P84.13>may&H1 be necessary, and we must acknowledge that&H3 it

<lb n=P84.14>could not be maintained if their correspondence were

<lb n=P84.15>to&H9 pass&H1 through&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s hands.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P84.16><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not deny the truth of this, and she tried

<lb n=P84.17>to&H9 find in&H4 it a motive sufficient for&H4 their silence&H0;. But

<lb n=P84.18>there was one method so&H51 direct&H2;, so&H51 simple&H2;, and in&H4 her

<lb n=P84.19>opinion so&H51 eligible of knowing the real state&H0 of the affair,

<lb n=P84.20>and of instantly removing all mystery, that&H3 she could

<lb n=P84.21>not help&H1 suggesting it to&H4 her mother.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P84.22>&dq;Why do you not ask <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> at once,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P84.23>&dq;whether she is or is not engaged to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>?

<lb n=P84.24>From you, her mother, and so&H51 kind&H2;, so&H51 indulgent

<lb n=P84.25>a mother, the question&H0 could not give offence. It

<lb n=P84.26>would be the natural&H2 result&H0 of your affection for&H4 her.

<lb n=P84.27>She used to&H9 be all unreserve, and to&H4 you more especially.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P84.28>&dq;I would not ask such a question&H0 for&H4 the world.

<lb n=P84.29>Supposing it possible that&H3 they are not engaged, what

<lb n=P84.30>distress&H0 would not such an inquiry inflict! At any rate&H0;

<lb n=P84.31>it would be most ungenerous. I should never deserve

<lb n=P84.32>her confidence again, after&H4 forcing from her a confession

<lb n=P84.33>of what is meant at present&H01 to&H9 be unacknowledged to&H4;

<lb n=P84.34>any&sp;one. I know <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s heart: I know that&H3 she

<lb n=P84.35>dearly&H51 loves me, and that&H3 I shall not be the last&H0 to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P84.36>the affair is made known, when circumstances make&H1 the

<lb n=P84.37>revealment of it eligible. I would not attempt&H1 to&H9 force&H1;

<lb n=P84.38>the confidence of any&sp;one; of a child much less; because<pb n=P85>

<lb n=P85.1>a sense of duty would prevent the denial which&H61 her

<lb n=P85.2>wishes&H0 might direct&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P85.3><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> thought&H1 this generosity overstrained, considering

<lb n=P85.4>her sister's youth, and urged the matter farther,

<lb n=P85.5>but in&H4 vain; common&H2 sense, common&H2 care&H0;, common&H2;

<lb n=P85.6>prudence, were all sunk in&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s romantic

<lb n=P85.7>delicacy.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P85.8>It was several days before&H3 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s name&H0 was

<lb n=P85.9>mentioned before&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> by&H4 any of her family;

<lb n=P85.10><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, indeed, were not so&H51 nice;

<lb n=P85.11>their witticisms added pain&H0 to&H4 many a painful hour; &dash;

<lb n=P85.12>but one evening, <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, accidentally taking

<lb n=P85.13>up&H5 a volume of <name who=SSZ1>Shakespeare</name>, exclaimed,</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P85.14>&dq;We have never finished Hamlet, <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name> our

<lb n=P85.15>dear&H21 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> went away before&H3 we could get through&H4;

<lb n=P85.16>it. We will&H1 put it by&H5;, that&H3 when he comes again &dash;

<lb n=P85.17>But it may&H1 be months, perhaps, before&H3 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> happens.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P85.18>&dq;Months!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, with strong surprise&H0;.</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P85.19>&dq;No&H7 &dash; nor many weeks.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P85.20><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was sorry for&H4 what she had said; but

<lb n=P85.21>it gave <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> pleasure, as it produced a reply&H0 from

<lb n=P85.22><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> so&H51 expressive of confidence in&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P85.23>and knowledge of his intentions.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P85.24>One morning, about&H4 a week after&H4 his leaving the

<lb n=P85.25>country, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was prevailed on&H5 to&H9 join her sisters

<lb n=P85.26>in&H4 their usual walk&H0;, instead of wandering away by&H4 herself.

<lb n=P85.27>Hitherto she had carefully avoided every companion

<lb n=P85.28>in&H4 her rambles. If her sisters intended to&H9 walk&H1;

<lb n=P85.29>on&H4 the downs, she directly stole away towards the lanes;

<lb n=P85.30>if they talked of the valley, she was as speedy in&H4 climbing

<lb n=P85.31>the hills, and could never be found when the others set&H1;

<lb n=P85.32>off. But at length she was secured by&H4 the exertions of

<lb n=P85.33><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 greatly disapproved such continual seclusion.

<lb n=P85.34>They walked along&H4 the road through&H4 the valley, and

<lb n=P85.35>chiefly in&H4 silence&H0;, for&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s <hi r=Italic>mind&H0;</hi> could not be

<lb n=P85.36>controuled, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, satisfied with gaining one point&H0;,

<lb n=P85.37>would not then attempt&H1 more. Beyond&H4 the entrance

<lb n=P85.38>of the valley, where the country, though still&H5 rich, was<pb n=P86>

<lb n=P86.1>less wild and more open&H2;, a long stretch of the road

<lb n=P86.2>which&H61 they had travelled on&H4 first coming to&H4 Barton, lay&H11;

<lb n=P86.3>before&H4 them; and on&H4 reaching that&H62 point&H0;, they stopped

<lb n=P86.4>to&H9 look&H1 around&H4 them, and examine a prospect which&H61;

<lb n=P86.5>formed the distance&H0 of their view&H0 from the cottage,

<lb n=P86.6>from a spot which&H61 they had never happened to&H9 reach&H1;

<lb n=P86.7>in&H4 any of their walks&H0 before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P86.8>Amongst the objects&H0 in&H4 the scene, they soon discovered

<lb n=P86.9>an animated one; it was a man on&H4 horseback riding

<lb n=P86.10>towards them. In&H4 a few minutes they could distinguish

<lb n=P86.11>him to&H9 be a gentleman; and in&H4 a moment afterwards

<lb n=P86.12><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> rapturously exclaimed,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P86.13>&dq;It is he; it is indeed; &dash; I know it is!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>And was

<lb n=P86.14>hastening to&H9 meet&H1 him, when <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> cried out&H5;,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P86.15>&dq;Indeed, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, I think you are mistaken. It is

<lb n=P86.16>not <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>. The person is not tall enough for&H4 him,

<lb n=P86.17>and has not his air.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P86.18>&dq;He has, he has,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I am sure he has.

<lb n=P86.19>His air, his coat, his horse. I knew how soon he would

<lb n=P86.20>come.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P86.21>She walked eagerly on&H5 as she spoke; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, to&H9;

<lb n=P86.22>screen <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> from particularity, as she felt almost

<lb n=P86.23>certain of its not being&H1 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, quickened her pace&H0;

<lb n=P86.24>and kept up&H5 with her. They were soon within thirty

<lb n=P86.25>yards of the gentleman. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> looked again; her

<lb n=P86.26>heart sunk within her; and abruptly turning round&H5;,

<lb n=P86.27>she was hurrying back&H5;, when the voices of both her

<lb n=P86.28>sisters were raised to&H9 detain her, a third, almost as well&H5;

<lb n=P86.29>known as <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s, joined them in&H4 begging her to&H9;

<lb n=P86.30>stop&H1;, and she turned round&H5 with surprise&H0 to&H9 see and

<lb n=P86.31>welcome&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward&sp;Ferrars</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P86.32>He was the only person in&H4 the world who&H61 could at

<lb n=P86.33>that&H62 moment be forgiven for&H4 not being&H1 <name who=SSR>Willoughby;</name> the

<lb n=P86.34>only one who&H61 could have gained a smile&H0 from her; but

<lb n=P86.35>she dispersed her tears to&H9 smile&H1 on&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, and in&H4 her

<lb n=P86.36>sister's happiness forgot for&H4 a time her own&H2 disappointment.

<lb n=P86.37></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P86.38>He dismounted, and giving his horse to&H4 his servant,<pb n=P87>

<lb n=P87.1>walked back&H5 with them to&H4 Barton, whither he was

<lb n=P87.2>purposely coming to&H9 visit&H1 them.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P87.3>He was welcomed by&H4 them all with great cordiality,

<lb n=P87.4>but especially by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 shewed more warmth

<lb n=P87.5>of regard&H0 in&H4 her reception of him than even&H5 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P87.6>herself. To&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, indeed, the meeting between

<lb n=P87.7><name who=SSB>Edward</name> and her sister was but a continuation of that&H62;

<lb n=P87.8>unaccountable coldness which&H61 she had often observed

<lb n=P87.9>at Norland in&H4 their mutual behaviour. On&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s

<lb n=P87.10>side&H0;, more particularly, there was a deficiency of all

<lb n=P87.11>that&H61 a lover ought to&H9 look&H1 and say on&H4 such an occasion&H0;.

<lb n=P87.12>He was confused, seemed scarcely sensible&H21 of pleasure

<lb n=P87.13>in&H4 seeing them, looked neither rapturous nor gay, said

<lb n=P87.14>little but what was forced from him by&H4 questions, and

<lb n=P87.15>distinguished <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> by&H4 no&H2 mark&H0 of affection. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P87.16>saw and listened with increasing surprise&H0;. She began

<lb n=P87.17>almost to&H9 feel a dislike&H0 of <name who=SSB>Edward;</name> and it ended, as

<lb n=P87.18>every feeling must end&H1 with her, by&H4 carrying back&H5 her

<lb n=P87.19>thoughts to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, whose&H61 manners formed a contrast

<lb n=P87.20>sufficiently striking to&H4 those of his brother elect.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P87.21>After&H4 a short silence&H0 which&H61 succeeded the first surprise&H0;

<lb n=P87.22>and inquiries of meeting, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> asked <name who=SSB>Edward</name></q><q who=SSC type=indirect>if

<lb n=P87.23>he came directly from London.</q><q who=SSB type=indirect>No&H7;, he had been in&H4;

<lb n=P87.24>Devonshire a fortnight.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P87.25>&dq;A fortnight!&dq; she repeated, surprised at his being&H1;

<lb n=P87.26>so&H51 long in&H4 the same county with <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> without seeing

<lb n=P87.27>her before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P87.28>He looked rather distressed as he added, that&H3;</q><q who=SSB type=indirect>he had

<lb n=P87.29>been staying with some friends near&H4 Plymouth.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P87.30>&dq;Have you been lately in&H4 Sussex?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P87.31>&dq;I was at Norland about&H4 a month ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P87.32>&dq;And how does dear&H21;, dear&H21 Norland look&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried

<lb n=P87.33><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P87.34>&dq;Dear&H21;, dear&H21 Norland,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;probably looks&H1;

<lb n=P87.35>much as it always does at this time of year. The woods

<lb n=P87.36>and walks&H0 thickly covered with dead leaves&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P87.37>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;with what transporting

<lb n=P87.38>sensations have I formerly seen them fall&H1;! How have<pb n=P88>

<lb n=P88.1>I delighted, as I walked, to&H9 see them driven in&H4 showers

<lb n=P88.2>about&H4 me by&H4 the wind! What feelings have they, the

<lb n=P88.3>season, the air altogether inspired! Now there is no&sp;one

<lb n=P88.4>to&H9 regard&H1 them. They are seen only as a nuisance,

<lb n=P88.5>swept hastily off, and driven as much as possible from

<lb n=P88.6>the sight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P88.7>&dq;It is not every&sp;one,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;who&H61 has your

<lb n=P88.8>passion for&H4 dead leaves&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P88.9>&dq;No&H7;; my feelings are not often shared, not often

<lb n=P88.10>understood. But <hi r=Italic>sometimes</hi> they are.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>As she said

<lb n=P88.11>this, she sunk into a reverie for&H4 a few moments; &dash; but

<lb n=P88.12>rousing herself again,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Now, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, calling

<lb n=P88.13>his attention to&H4 the prospect,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;here is Barton&sp;valley.

<lb n=P88.14>Look&H1 up&H4 it, and be tranquil if you can. Look&H1 at those

<lb n=P88.15>hills! Did you ever see their equals? To&H4 the left is

<lb n=P88.16>Barton&sp;park, amongst those woods and plantations.

<lb n=P88.17>You may&H1 see one end&H0 of the house. And there, beneath

<lb n=P88.18>that&H62 farthest hill, which&H61 rises with such grandeur, is

<lb n=P88.19>our cottage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P88.20>&dq;It is a beautiful country,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied;</q><q who=SSB>&dq;but these

<lb n=P88.21>bottoms must be dirty in&H4 winter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P88.22>&dq;How can you think of dirt, with such objects&H0 before&H4;

<lb n=P88.23>you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P88.24>&dq;Because,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied he, smiling,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;among the rest&H01 of

<lb n=P88.25>the objects&H0 before&H4 me, I see a very dirty lane.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P88.26>&dq;How strange!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> to&H4 herself as she

<lb n=P88.27>walked on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P88.28>&dq;Have you an agreeable neighbourhood here? Are

<lb n=P88.29>the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name> pleasant people?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P88.30>&dq;No&H7;, not at all,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>answered <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;we could not

<lb n=P88.31>be more unfortunately situated.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P88.32>&dq;<name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried her sister,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;how can you say so&H52;?

<lb n=P88.33>How can you be so&H51 unjust? They are a very respectable

<lb n=P88.34>family, <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars;</name> and towards us have behaved in&H4;

<lb n=P88.35>the friendliest manner. Have you forgot, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P88.36>how many pleasant days we have owed to&H4 them?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P88.37>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> in&H4 a low voice,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;nor how many

<lb n=P88.38>painful moments.&dq;<pb n=P89></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P89.1><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> took no&H2 notice&H0 of this, and directing her

<lb n=P89.2>attention to&H4 their visitor, endeavoured to&H9 support&H1 something

<lb n=P89.3>like&H4 discourse with him by&H4 talking of their

<lb n=P89.4>present&H2 residence, its conveniences, &amp;c&point; extorting from

<lb n=P89.5>him occasional questions and remarks. His coldness

<lb n=P89.6>and reserve&H0 mortified her severely; she was vexed and

<lb n=P89.7>half angry; but resolving to&H9 regulate her behaviour to&H4;

<lb n=P89.8>him by&H4 the past&H0 rather than the present&H01;, she avoided

<lb n=P89.9>every appearance of resentment or displeasure, and

<lb n=P89.10>treated him as she thought&H1 he ought to&H9 be treated from

<lb n=P89.11>the family connection.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=17><p><pb n=P90>

<lb n=P90.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was surprised only for&H4 a moment at

<lb n=P90.2>seeing him; for&H3 his coming to&H4 Barton was, in&H4 her opinion,

<lb n=P90.3>of all things the most natural&H2;. Her joy and expressions

<lb n=P90.4>of regard&H0 long outlived her wonder&H0;. He received the

<lb n=P90.5>kindest welcome&H0 from her; and shyness, coldness, reserve&H0;

<lb n=P90.6>could not stand&H1 against such a reception. They

<lb n=P90.7>had begun to&H9 fail him before&H3 he entered the house, and

<lb n=P90.8>they were quite overcome by&H4 the captivating manners

<lb n=P90.9>of <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>. Indeed a man could not very well&H5;

<lb n=P90.10>be in&H4 love&H0 with either of her daughters, without extending

<lb n=P90.11>the passion to&H4 her; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had the satisfaction

<lb n=P90.12>of seeing him soon become more like&H4 himself.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>His

<lb n=P90.13>affections seemed to&H9 reanimate towards them all, and

<lb n=P90.14>his interest&H0 in&H4 their welfare again became perceptible.

<lb n=P90.15>He was not in&H4 spirits however; he praised their house,

<lb n=P90.16>admired its prospect, was attentive, and kind&H2;; but still&H5;

<lb n=P90.17>he was not in&H4 spirits.</q><q who=SS0>The whole&H2 family perceived it,

<lb n=P90.18>and <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, attributing it to&H4 some want&H0 of

<lb n=P90.19>liberality in&H4 his mother, sat down&H5 to&H4 table indignant

<lb n=P90.20>against all selfish parents.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P90.21>&dq;What are <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s views for&H4 you at present&H01;,

<lb n=P90.22><name who=SSB>Edward</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, when dinner was over and they

<lb n=P90.23>had drawn round&H4 the fire&H0;;</q><q who=SSD>&dq;are you still&H5 to&H9 be a great

<lb n=P90.24>orator in&H4 spite&H8 of yourself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P90.25>&dq;No&H7;. I hope&H1 my mother is now convinced that&H3 I

<lb n=P90.26>have no&H2 more talents than inclination for&H4 a public&H2;

<lb n=P90.27>life!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P90.28>&dq;But how is your fame to&H9 be established? for&H3 famous

<lb n=P90.29>you must be to&H9 satisfy all your family; and with no&H2;

<lb n=P90.30>inclination for&H4 expense, no&H2 affection for&H4 strangers, no&H2;

<lb n=P90.31>profession&H02;, and no&H2 assurance, you may&H1 find it a difficult

<lb n=P90.32>matter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P90.33>&dq;I shall not attempt&H1 it. I have no&H2 wish&H0 to&H9 be distinguished;<pb n=P91>

<lb n=P91.1>and I have every reason&H0 to&H9 hope&H1 I never

<lb n=P91.2>shall. Thank Heaven! I cannot be forced into genius

<lb n=P91.3>and eloquence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P91.4>&dq;You have no&H2 ambition, I well&H5 know. Your wishes&H0;

<lb n=P91.5>are all moderate.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P91.6>&dq;As moderate as those of the rest&H01 of the world,

<lb n=P91.7>I believe. I wish&H1 as well&H5 as every&sp;body else to&H9 be

<lb n=P91.8>perfectly happy; but like&H4 every&sp;body else it must be

<lb n=P91.9>in&H4 my own&H2 way. Greatness will&H1 not make&H1 me so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P91.10>&dq;Strange if it would!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;What

<lb n=P91.11>have wealth or grandeur to&H9 do with happiness?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P91.12>&dq;Grandeur has but little,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;but wealth

<lb n=P91.13>has much to&H9 do with it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P91.14>&dq;<name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, for&H4 shame&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name></q><q who=SSC>&dq;money can

<lb n=P91.15>only give happiness where there is nothing else to&H9 give

<lb n=P91.16>it. Beyond&H4 a competence, it can afford no&H2 real satisfaction,

<lb n=P91.17>as far as mere self is concerned.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P91.18>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, smiling,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;we may&H1 come to&H4;

<lb n=P91.19>the same point&H0;. <hi r=Italic>Your</hi> competence and <hi r=Italic>my</hi> wealth are

<lb n=P91.20>very much alike, I dare&H12 say; and without them, as

<lb n=P91.21>the world goes now, we shall both agree that&H3 every kind&H0;

<lb n=P91.22>of external comfort&H0 must be wanting. Your ideas are

<lb n=P91.23>only more noble than mine&H6;. Come, what is your

<lb n=P91.24>competence?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P91.25>&dq;About&H4 eighteen hundred or two thousand a-year;

<lb n=P91.26>not more than <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P91.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> laughed.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;<hi r=Italic>Two</hi> thousand a-year! <hi r=Italic>One</hi> is

<lb n=P91.28>my wealth! I guessed how it would end&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P91.29>&dq;And yet two thousand a-year is a very moderate

<lb n=P91.30>income,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;A family cannot well&H5 be

<lb n=P91.31>maintained on&H4 a smaller. I am sure I am not extravagant

<lb n=P91.32>in&H4 my demands&H0;. A proper establishment of servants,

<lb n=P91.33>a carriage, perhaps two, and hunters, cannot be supported

<lb n=P91.34>on&H4 less.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P91.35><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> smiled again, to&H9 hear her sister describing so&H51;

<lb n=P91.36>accurately their future expenses at Combe&sp;Magna.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P91.37>&dq;Hunters!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>repeated <name who=SSB>Edward</name> &dash;</q><q who=SSB>&dq;But why must

<lb n=P91.38>you have hunters? Every&sp;body does not hunt.&dq;<pb n=P92></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P92.1><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> coloured as she replied,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;But most people

<lb n=P92.2>do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P92.3>&dq;I wish&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, striking out&H5 a novel thought&H0;,</q><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P92.4>&dq;that&H3 somebody would give us all a large fortune

<lb n=P92.5>apiece!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P92.6>&dq;Oh that&H3 they would!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, her eyes

<lb n=P92.7>sparkling with animation, and her cheeks glowing with

<lb n=P92.8>the delight&H0 of such imaginary happiness.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P92.9>&dq;We are all unanimous in&H4 that&H62 wish&H0;, I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P92.10>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;in&H4 spite&H8 of the insufficiency of wealth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSE>

<lb n=P92.11>&dq;Oh dear&H7;!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>,</q><q who=SSE>&dq;how happy I should

<lb n=P92.12>be! I wonder&H1 what I should do with it!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P92.13><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> looked as if she had no&H2 doubt&H0 on&H4 that&H62 point&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P92.14>&dq;I should be puzzled to&H9 spend a large fortune myself,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P92.15>said <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,</q><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P92.16>&dq;if my children were all to&H9 be

<lb n=P92.17>rich without my help&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>&dq;You must begin your improvements on&H4 this house,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P92.18>observed <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;and your difficulties will&H1 soon vanish.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P92.19>&dq;What magnificent orders&H01 would travel from this

<lb n=P92.20>family to&H4 London,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;in&H4 such an event!

<lb n=P92.21>What a happy day for&H4 booksellers, music-sellers, and

<lb n=P92.22>print-shops! You, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, would give a general&H2;

<lb n=P92.23>commission for&H4 every new print of merit&H0 to&H9 be sent

<lb n=P92.24>you &dash; and as for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, I know her greatness of

<lb n=P92.25>soul, there would not be music enough in&H4 London to&H9;

<lb n=P92.26>content her. And books! &dash; <name who=SSZ1>Thomson</name>, <name who=SSZ1>Cowper</name>, <name who=SSZ1>Scott</name> &dash;

<lb n=P92.27>she would buy them all over and over again; she

<lb n=P92.28>would buy up&H5 every copy&H0;, I believe, to&H9 prevent their

<lb n=P92.29>falling into unworthy hands; and she would have every

<lb n=P92.30>book that&H61 tells her how to&H9 admire an old twisted tree.

<lb n=P92.31>Should not you, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>? Forgive me, if I am very

<lb n=P92.32>saucy. But I was willing to&H9 shew&H1 you that&H3 I had not

<lb n=P92.33>forgot our old disputes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P92.34>&dq;I love&H1 to&H9 be reminded of the past&H0;, <name who=SSB>Edward</name> &dash; whether

<lb n=P92.35>it be melancholy&H2 or gay, I love&H1 to&H9 recall&H1 it &dash; and you will&H1;

<lb n=P92.36>never offend me by&H4 talking of former times. You are

<lb n=P92.37>very right&H21 in&H4 supposing how my money would be spent

<lb n=P92.38>&dash; some of it, at least &dash; my loose cash would certainly<pb n=P93>

<lb n=P93.1>be employed in&H4 improving my collection of music and

<lb n=P93.2>books.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P93.3>&dq;And the bulk of your fortune would be laid out&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P93.4>annuities on&H4 the authors or their heirs.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P93.5>&dq;No&H7;, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, I should have something else to&H9 do

<lb n=P93.6>with it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P93.7>&dq;Perhaps then you would bestow it as a reward&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P93.8>that&H62 person who&H61 wrote the ablest defence of your

<lb n=P93.9>favorite maxim, that&H3 no&sp;one can ever be in&H4 love&H0 more

<lb n=P93.10>than once in&H4 their life &dash; for&H3 your opinion on&H4 that&H62 point&H0;

<lb n=P93.11>is unchanged, I presume?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P93.12>&dq;Undoubtedly. At my time of life opinions are

<lb n=P93.13>tolerably fixed. It is not likely that&H3 I should now see

<lb n=P93.14>or hear anything to&H9 change&H1 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P93.15>&dq;<name who=SSC>Marianne</name> is as stedfast as ever, you see,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P93.16>&dq;she is not at all altered.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P93.17>&dq;She is only grown a little more grave&H2 than she was.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P93.18>&dq;Nay, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;<hi r=Italic>you</hi> need&H1 not

<lb n=P93.19>reproach&H1 me. You are not very gay yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P93.20>&dq;Why should you think so&H52;!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied he, with a sigh&H0;.</q><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P93.21>&dq;But gaiety never was a part&H0 of <hi r=Italic>my</hi> character.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P93.22>&dq;Nor do I think it a part&H0 of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P93.23>&dq;I should hardly call&H1 her a lively girl &dash; she is very

<lb n=P93.24>earnest, very eager in&H4 all she does &dash; sometimes talks

<lb n=P93.25>a great deal&H0 and always with animation &dash; but she is

<lb n=P93.26>not often really merry.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P93.27>&dq;I believe you are right&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;and yet

<lb n=P93.28>I have always set&H1 her down&H5 as a lively girl.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P93.29>&dq;I have frequently detected myself in&H4 such kind&H0 of

<lb n=P93.30>mistakes,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;in&H4 a total misapprehension of

<lb n=P93.31>character in&H4 some point&H0 or other: fancying people so&H51;

<lb n=P93.32>much more gay or grave&H2;, or ingenious or stupid than

<lb n=P93.33>they really are, and I can hardly tell why, or in&H4 what

<lb n=P93.34>the deception originated. Sometimes one is guided by&H4;

<lb n=P93.35>what they say of themselves, and very frequently by&H4;

<lb n=P93.36>what other people say of them, without giving oneself

<lb n=P93.37>time to&H9 deliberate and judge&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P93.38>&dq;But I thought&H1 it was right&H21;, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,<pb n=P94></q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P94.1>&dq;to&H9 be guided wholly by&H4 the opinion of other people.

<lb n=P94.2>I thought&H1 our judgments were given us merely to&H9 be

<lb n=P94.3>subservient to&H4 those of our neighbours. This has always

<lb n=P94.4>been your doctrine, I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P94.5>&dq;No&H7;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, never. My doctrine has never aimed

<lb n=P94.6>at the subjection of the understanding. All I have

<lb n=P94.7>ever attempted to&H9 influence&H1 has been the behaviour.

<lb n=P94.8>You must not confound my meaning. I am guilty,

<lb n=P94.9>I confess, of having often wished you to&H9 treat&H1 our

<lb n=P94.10>acquaintance in&H4 general&H0 with greater attention; but

<lb n=P94.11>when have I advised you to&H9 adopt their sentiments or

<lb n=P94.12>conform to&H4 their judgment in&H4 serious&H2 matters?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P94.13>&dq;You have not been able then to&H9 bring your sister

<lb n=P94.14>over to&H4 your plan of general&H2 civility,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSB>Edward</name> to&H4;

<lb n=P94.15><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSB>&dq;Do you gain&H1 no&H2 ground?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P94.16>&dq;Quite the contrary,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, looking expressively

<lb n=P94.17>at <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P94.18>&dq;My judgment,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he returned,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;is all on&H4 your side&H0;

<lb n=P94.19>of the question&H0;; but I am afraid my practice&H0 is much

<lb n=P94.20>more on&H4 your sister's. I never wish&H1 to&H9 offend, but I am

<lb n=P94.21>so&H51 foolishly shy, that&H3 I often seem negligent, when I am

<lb n=P94.22>only kept back&H5 by&H4 my natural&H2 aukwardness. I have

<lb n=P94.23>frequently thought&H1 that&H3 I must have been intended by&H4;

<lb n=P94.24>nature to&H9 be fond of low company, I am so&H51 little at my

<lb n=P94.25>ease&H0 among strangers of gentility!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P94.26>&dq;<name who=SSC>Marianne</name> has not shyness to&H9 excuse&H1 any inattention

<lb n=P94.27>of hers,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P94.28>&dq;She knows her own&H2 worth too&H51 well&H5 for&H4 false shame&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P94.29>replied <name who=SSB>Edward</name>.</q><q who=SSB>&dq;Shyness is only the effect&H0 of a sense

<lb n=P94.30>of inferiority in&H4 some way or other. If I could persuade

<lb n=P94.31>myself that&H3 my manners were perfectly easy and graceful,

<lb n=P94.32>I should not be shy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P94.33>&dq;But you would still&H5 be reserved,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P94.34>&dq;and that&H62 is worse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P94.35><name who=SSB>Edward</name> stared &dash;</q><q who=SSB>&dq;Reserved! Am I reserved, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>?&dq;

<lb n=P94.36></q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P94.37>&dq;Yes, very.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P94.38>&dq;I do not understand you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied he, colouring.<pb n=P95></q><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P95.1>&dq;Reserved! &dash; how, in&H4 what manner? What am I to&H9;

<lb n=P95.2>tell you? What can you suppose?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P95.3><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> looked surprised at his emotion, but trying

<lb n=P95.4>to&H9 laugh&H1 off the subject&H0;, she said to&H4 him,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;Do not you

<lb n=P95.5>know my sister well&H5 enough to&H9 understand what she

<lb n=P95.6>means&H1;? Do not you know that&H3 she calls&H1 every&sp;one

<lb n=P95.7>reserved who&H61 does not talk&H1 as fast, and admire what she

<lb n=P95.8>admires as rapturously as herself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P95.9><name who=SSB>Edward</name> made no&H2 answer&H0;. His gravity and thoughtfulness

<lb n=P95.10>returned on&H4 him in&H4 their fullest extent &dash; and he

<lb n=P95.11>sat for&H4 some time silent and dull.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=18><p><pb n=P96>

<lb n=P96.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> saw, with great uneasiness, the low spirits

<lb n=P96.2>of her friend. His visit&H0 afforded her but a very partial

<lb n=P96.3>satisfaction, while&H3 his own&H2 enjoyment in&H4 it appeared

<lb n=P96.4>so&H51 imperfect. It was evident that&H3 he was unhappy;

<lb n=P96.5>she wished it were equally evident that&H3 he still&H5 distinguished

<lb n=P96.6>her by&H4 the same affection which&H61 once she had

<lb n=P96.7>felt no&H2 doubt&H0 of inspiring; but hitherto the continuance

<lb n=P96.8>of his preference seemed very uncertain; and the

<lb n=P96.9>reservedness of his manner towards her contradicted

<lb n=P96.10>one moment what a more animated look&H0 had intimated

<lb n=P96.11>the preceding one.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P96.12><q who=ss0>He joined her and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> in&H4 the breakfast-room

<lb n=P96.13>the next morning before&H3 the others were down&H5;; and

<lb n=P96.14><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 was always eager to&H9 promote their

<lb n=P96.15>happiness as far as she could, soon left them to&H4 themselves.

<lb n=P96.16>But before&H3 she was half way up&sp;stairs she

<lb n=P96.17>heard the parlour door open&H1;, and, turning round&H5;, was

<lb n=P96.18>astonished to&H9 see <name who=SSB>Edward</name> himself come out&H5;.</q><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P96.19>&dq;I am going into the village to&H9 see my horses,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P96.20>he,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;as you are not yet ready for&H4 breakfast&H0;; I shall be

<lb n=P96.21>back&H5 again presently.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P96.22>&dash; &dash; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0><name who=SSB>Edward</name> returned to&H4 them with fresh admiration of

<lb n=P96.23>the surrounding country; in&H4 his walk&H0 to&H4 the village, he

<lb n=P96.24>had seen many parts of the valley to&H4 advantage; and

<lb n=P96.25>the village itself, in&H4 a much higher situation than the

<lb n=P96.26>cottage, afforded a general&H2 view&H0 of the whole&H0;, which&H61 had

<lb n=P96.27>exceedingly pleased him. This was a subject&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P96.28>ensured <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s attention, and she was beginning

<lb n=P96.29>to&H9 describe her own&H2 admiration of these scenes, and to&H9;

<lb n=P96.30>question&H1 him more minutely on&H4 the objects&H0 that&H61 had

<lb n=P96.31>particularly struck him, when <name who=SSB>Edward</name> interrupted her

<lb n=P96.32>by&H4 saying,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;You must not inquire too&H51 far, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> &dash;

<lb n=P96.33>remember I have no&H2 knowledge in&H4 the picturesque, and<pb n=P97>

<lb n=P97.1>I shall offend you by&H4 my ignorance and want&H0 of taste

<lb n=P97.2>if we come to&H4 particulars. I shall call&H1 hills steep, which&H61;

<lb n=P97.3>ought to&H9 be bold; surfaces strange and uncouth, which&H61;

<lb n=P97.4>ought to&H9 be irregular and rugged; and distant objects&H0;

<lb n=P97.5>out&H5 of sight, which&H61 ought only to&H9 be indistinct through&H4;

<lb n=P97.6>the soft medium of a hazy atmosphere. You must be

<lb n=P97.7>satisfied with such admiration as I can honestly give.

<lb n=P97.8>I call&H1 it a very fine country &dash; the hills are steep, the woods

<lb n=P97.9>seem full of fine timber, and the valley looks&H1 comfortable

<lb n=P97.10>and snug &dash; with rich meadows and several neat farm

<lb n=P97.11>houses scattered here and there. It exactly answers

<lb n=P97.12>my idea of a fine country, because it unites beauty

<lb n=P97.13>with utility &dash; and I dare&H12 say it is a picturesque one too&H52;,

<lb n=P97.14>because you admire it; I can easily believe it to&H9 be full

<lb n=P97.15>of rocks and promontories, grey moss and brush wood,

<lb n=P97.16>but these are all lost on&H4 me. I know nothing of the

<lb n=P97.17>picturesque.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P97.18>&dq;I am afraid it is but too&H51 true,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name></q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P97.19>&dq;but why should you boast&H1 of it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P97.20>&dq;I suspect,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 to&H9 avoid one kind&H0 of

<lb n=P97.21>affectation, <name who=SSB>Edward</name> here falls into another. Because he

<lb n=P97.22>believes many people pretend to&H4 more admiration of

<lb n=P97.23>the beauties of nature than they really feel, and is

<lb n=P97.24>disgusted with such pretensions, he affects greater

<lb n=P97.25>indifference and less discrimination in&H4 viewing them

<lb n=P97.26>himself than he possesses. He is fastidious and will&H1;

<lb n=P97.27>have an affectation of his own&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P97.28>&dq;It is very true,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;that&H3 admiration

<lb n=P97.29>of landscape scenery is become a mere jargon. Every&sp;body

<lb n=P97.30>pretends to&H9 feel and tries to&H9 describe with the

<lb n=P97.31>taste and elegance of him who&H61 first defined what picturesque

<lb n=P97.32>beauty was. I detest jargon of every kind&H0;,

<lb n=P97.33>and sometimes I have kept my feelings to&H4 myself,

<lb n=P97.34>because I could find no&H2 language to&H9 describe them in&H4 but

<lb n=P97.35>what was worn and hackneyed out&H5 of all sense and

<lb n=P97.36>meaning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P97.37>&dq;I am convinced,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;that&H3 you really

<lb n=P97.38>feel all the delight&H0 in&H4 a fine prospect which&H61 you profess<pb n=P98>

<lb n=P98.1>to&H9 feel. But, in&H4 return&H0;, your sister must allow me to&H9;

<lb n=P98.2>feel no&H2 more than I profess. I like&H1 a fine prospect, but

<lb n=P98.3>not on&H4 picturesque principles. I do not like&H1 crooked,

<lb n=P98.4>twisted, blasted trees. I admire them much more if

<lb n=P98.5>they are tall, straight and flourishing. I do not like&H1;

<lb n=P98.6>ruined, tattered cottages. I am not fond of nettles, or

<lb n=P98.7>thistles, or heath blossoms. I have more pleasure in&H4;

<lb n=P98.8>a snug farm-house than a watch-tower &dash; and a troop of

<lb n=P98.9>tidy, happy villagers please me better than the finest

<lb n=P98.10>banditti in&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P98.11><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> looked with amazement at <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, with

<lb n=P98.12>compassion at her sister. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> only laughed.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P98.13>The subject&H0 was continued no&H2 farther; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P98.14>remained thoughtfully silent, till a new object&H0 suddenly

<lb n=P98.15>engaged her attention. She was sitting by&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,

<lb n=P98.16>and in&H4 taking his tea from <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, his hand&H0;

<lb n=P98.17>passed so&H51 directly before&H4 her, as to&H9 make&H1 a ring&H0;, with

<lb n=P98.18>a plait of hair in&H4 the centre&H0;, very conspicuous on&H4 one of

<lb n=P98.19>his fingers.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P98.20>&dq;I never saw you wear a ring&H0 before&H5;, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she

<lb n=P98.21>cried.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Is that&H62 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>'s hair? I remember her

<lb n=P98.22>promising to&H9 give you some. But I should have thought&H1;

<lb n=P98.23>her hair had been darker.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P98.24><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> spoke inconsiderately what she really felt &dash;

<lb n=P98.25>but when she saw how much she had pained <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,

<lb n=P98.26>her own&H2 vexation at her want&H0 of thought&H0 could not be

<lb n=P98.27>surpassed by&H4 his. He coloured very deeply, and giving

<lb n=P98.28>a momentary glance&H0 at <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, replied,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;Yes; it is

<lb n=P98.29>my sister's hair. The setting always casts a different

<lb n=P98.30>shade on&H4 it you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P98.31><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had met his eye, and looked conscious likewise.

<lb n=P98.32>That&H3 the hair was her own&H2;, she instantaneously felt as

<lb n=P98.33>well&H5 satisfied as <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name> the only difference in&H4 their

<lb n=P98.34>conclusions was, that&H3 what <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> considered as a

<lb n=P98.35>free gift from her sister, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was conscious must have

<lb n=P98.36>been procured by&H4 some theft or contrivance unknown to&H4;

<lb n=P98.37>herself. She was not in&H4 a humour, however, to&H9 regard&H1;

<lb n=P98.38>it as an affront, and affecting to&H9 take no&H2 notice&H0 of what<pb n=P99>

<lb n=P99.1>passed, by&H4 instantly talking of something else, she

<lb n=P99.2>internally resolved henceforward to&H9 catch&H1 every opportunity

<lb n=P99.3>of eyeing the hair and of satisfying herself,

<lb n=P99.4>beyond&H4 all doubt&H0;, that&H3 it was exactly the shade of her

<lb n=P99.5>own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P99.6><name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s embarrassment lasted some time, and it

<lb n=P99.7>ended in&H4 an absence of mind&H0 still&H5 more settled. He

<lb n=P99.8>was particularly grave&H2 the whole&H2 morning. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P99.9>severely censured herself for&H4 what she had said; but

<lb n=P99.10>her own&H2 forgiveness might have been more speedy,

<lb n=P99.11>had she known how little offence it had given her sister.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P99.12>Before&H4 the middle of the day, they were visited by&H4;

<lb n=P99.13><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, who&H61;, having heard of the

<lb n=P99.14>arrival of a gentleman at the cottage, came to&H9 take

<lb n=P99.15>a survey of the guest. With the assistance of his mother-in-law,

<lb n=P99.16><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> was not long in&H4 discovering that&H3 the

<lb n=P99.17>name&H0 of <name who=SSB>Ferrars</name> began with an <name who=SSB>F&point;</name> and this prepared

<lb n=P99.18>a future mine&H0 of raillery against the devoted <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P99.19>which&H61 nothing but the newness of their acquaintance

<lb n=P99.20>with <name who=SSB>Edward</name> could have prevented from being&H1 immediately

<lb n=P99.21>sprung. But, as it was, she only learned from some

<lb n=P99.22>very significant looks&H0;, how far their penetration, founded

<lb n=P99.23>on&H4 <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>'s instructions, extended.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P99.24><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> never came to&H4 the <name who=SSD1>Dashwoods</name> without

<lb n=P99.25>either inviting them to&H9 dine at the park the next day,

<lb n=P99.26>or to&H9 drink tea with them that&H62 evening. On&H4 the present&H2;

<lb n=P99.27>occasion&H0;, for&H4 the better entertainment of their visitor,

<lb n=P99.28>towards whose&H61 amusement he felt himself bound to&H9;

<lb n=P99.29>contribute, he wished to&H9 engage them for&H4 both.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P99.30>&dq;You <hi r=Italic>must</hi> drink tea with us to&sp;night,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;for&H3;

<lb n=P99.31>we shall be quite alone &dash; and to-morrow you must

<lb n=P99.32>absolutely dine with us, for&H3 we shall be a large party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P99.33><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> enforced the necessity.</q><q who=SSK>&dq;And who&H62;

<lb n=P99.34>knows but you may&H1 raise a dance&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she.</q><q who=SSK>&dq;And

<lb n=P99.35>that&H62 will&H1 tempt <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P99.36>&dq;A dance&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Impossible! Who&H62;

<lb n=P99.37>is to&H9 dance&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P99.38>&dq;Who&H62;! why yourselves, and the <name who=SSZE>Careys</name>, and<pb n=P100>

<lb n=P100.1><name who=SSZZK>Whitakers</name> to&H9 be sure. &dash; What! you thought&H1 nobody

<lb n=P100.2>could dance&H1 because a certain person that&H61 shall be

<lb n=P100.3>nameless is gone!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P100.4>&dq;I wish&H1 with all my soul,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;that&H62;

<lb n=P100.5><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> were among us again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P100.6>This, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s blushing, gave new suspicions

<lb n=P100.7>to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>.</q><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P100.8>&dq;And who&H62 is <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, in&H4;

<lb n=P100.9>a low voice, to&H4 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, by&H4 whom&H61 he was sitting.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P100.10>She gave him a brief reply&H0;. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s countenance

<lb n=P100.11>was more communicative. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> saw enough to&H9;

<lb n=P100.12>comprehend, not only the meaning of others, but such

<lb n=P100.13>of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s expressions as had puzzled him before&H5;;

<lb n=P100.14>and when their visitors left them, he went immediately

<lb n=P100.15>round&H5 to&H4 her and said, in&H4 a whisper&H0;,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;I have been

<lb n=P100.16>guessing. Shall I tell you my guess&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P100.17>&dq;What do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P100.18>&dq;Shall I tell you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P100.19>&dq;Certainly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P100.20>&dq;Well&H7 then; I guess&H1 that&H3 <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> hunts.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P100.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was surprised and confused, yet she could

<lb n=P100.22>not help&H1 smiling at the quiet&H2 archness of his manner,

<lb n=P100.23>and, after&H4 a moment's silence&H0;, said,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P100.24>&dq;Oh! <name who=SSB>Edward</name>! How can you? &dash; But the time will&H1;

<lb n=P100.25>come I hope&H1 &dash; I am sure you will&H1 like&H1 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P100.26>&dq;I do not doubt&H1 it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied he, rather astonished

<lb n=P100.27>at her earnestness and warmth; for&H3 had he not imagined

<lb n=P100.28>it to&H9 be a joke for&H4 the good of her acquaintance in&H4 general&H0;,

<lb n=P100.29>founded only on&H4 a something or a nothing between

<lb n=P100.30><name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> and herself, he would not have ventured

<lb n=P100.31>to&H9 mention&H1 it.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=19><p><pb n=P101>

<lb n=P101.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSB>Edward</name> remained a week at the cottage; he was

<lb n=P101.2>earnestly pressed by&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> to&H9 stay&H1 longer; but

<lb n=P101.3>as if he were bent only on&H4 self-mortification, he seemed

<lb n=P101.4>resolved to&H9 be gone when his enjoyment among his

<lb n=P101.5>friends was at the height. His spirits, during the last&H2;

<lb n=P101.6>two or three days, though still&H5 very unequal, were greatly

<lb n=P101.7>improved &dash; he grew more and more partial to&H4 the house

<lb n=P101.8>and environs &dash; never spoke of going away without

<lb n=P101.9>a sigh&H0 &dash; declared</q><q who=SSB type=indirect>his time to&H9 be wholly disengaged &dash;

<lb n=P101.10>even&H5 doubted to&H4 what place&H0 he should go when he left

<lb n=P101.11>them &dash; but still&H5;, go he must. Never had any week

<lb n=P101.12>passed so&H51 quickly &dash; he could hardly believe it to&H9 be gone.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P101.13>He said so&H52 repeatedly; other things he said too&H52;, which&H61;

<lb n=P101.14>marked the turn&H0 of his feelings and gave the lie&H0 to&H4 his

<lb n=P101.15>actions.</q><q who=SSB type=indirect>He had no&H2 pleasure at Norland; he detested

<lb n=P101.16>being&H1 in&H4 town; but either to&H4 Norland or London, he

<lb n=P101.17>must go. He valued their kindness beyond&H4 any&sp;thing,

<lb n=P101.18>and his greatest happiness was in&H4 being&H1 with them.</q><q who=SS0>Yet

<lb n=P101.19>he must leave&H1 them at the end&H0 of a week, in&H4 spite&H8 of

<lb n=P101.20>their wishes&H0 and his own&H2;, and without any restraint

<lb n=P101.21>on&H4 his time.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P101.22><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> placed all that&H61 was astonishing in&H4 this way of

<lb n=P101.23>acting to&H4 his mother's account&H0;; and it was happy for&H4;

<lb n=P101.24>her that&H3 he had a mother whose&H61 character was so&H51;

<lb n=P101.25>imperfectly known to&H4 her, as to&H9 be the general&H2 excuse&H0;

<lb n=P101.26>for&H4 every&sp;thing strange on&H4 the part&H0 of her son. Disappointed,

<lb n=P101.27>however, and vexed as she was, and sometimes

<lb n=P101.28>displeased with his uncertain behaviour to&H4 herself,

<lb n=P101.29>she was very well&H5 disposed on&H4 the whole&H0 to&H9 regard&H1 his

<lb n=P101.30>actions with all the candid allowances and generous

<lb n=P101.31>qualifications, which&H61 had been rather more painfully

<lb n=P101.32>extorted from her, for&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s service, by&H4 her

<lb n=P101.33>mother. His want&H0 of spirits, of openness, and of<pb n=P102>

<lb n=P102.1>consistency, were most usually attributed to&H4 his want&H0;

<lb n=P102.2>of independence, and his better knowledge of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s

<lb n=P102.3>disposition and designs.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>The shortness of

<lb n=P102.4>his visit&H0;, the steadiness of his purpose in&H4 leaving them,

<lb n=P102.5>originated in&H4 the same fettered inclination, the same

<lb n=P102.6>inevitable necessity of temporising with his mother.

<lb n=P102.7>The old, well&H5 established grievance of duty against will&H0;,

<lb n=P102.8>parent against child, was the cause of all.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P102.9>She wouldhave been glad to&H9 know when these difficulties were to&H9;

<lb n=P102.10>cease, this opposition was to&H9 yield, &dash; when <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P102.11>would be reformed, and her son be at liberty to&H9 be

<lb n=P102.12>happy. But from such vain wishes&H0;, she was forced to&H9;

<lb n=P102.13>turn&H1 for&H4 comfort&H0 to&H4 the renewal of her confidence in&H4;

<lb n=P102.14><name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s affection, to&H4 the remembrance of every mark&H0;

<lb n=P102.15>of regard&H0 in&H4 look&H0 or word which&H61 fell from him while&H3 at

<lb n=P102.16>Barton, and above&H4 all to&H4 that&H62 flattering proof of it

<lb n=P102.17>which&H61 he constantly wore round&H4 his finger.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P102.18>&dq;I think, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, as they

<lb n=P102.19>were at breakfast&H0 the last&H2 morning,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;you would be

<lb n=P102.20>a happier man if you had any profession&H02 to&H9 engage

<lb n=P102.21>your time and give an interest&H0 of your plans and actions.

<lb n=P102.22>Some inconvenience to&H4 your friends, indeed, might

<lb n=P102.23>result&H1 from it &dash; you would not be able to&H9 give them so&H51;

<lb n=P102.24>much of your time. But</q><q who=SS0>(with a smile&H0;)</q><q who=SSD>you would be

<lb n=P102.25>materially benefited in&H4 one particular at least &dash; you

<lb n=P102.26>would know where to&H9 go when you left them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P102.27>&dq;I do assure you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;that&H3 I have long

<lb n=P102.28>thought&H1 on&H4 this point&H0;, as you think now. It has been,

<lb n=P102.29>and is, and probably will&H1 always be a heavy misfortune

<lb n=P102.30>to&H4 me, that&H3 I have had no&H2 necessary business to&H9 engage

<lb n=P102.31>me, no&H2 profession&H02 to&H9 give me employment, or afford me

<lb n=P102.32>any&sp;thing like&H4 independence. But unfortunately my

<lb n=P102.33>own&H2 nicety, and the nicety of my friends, have made me

<lb n=P102.34>what I am, an idle, helpless being&H0;. We never could

<lb n=P102.35>agree in&H4 our choice&H0 of a profession&H02;. I always preferred

<lb n=P102.36>the church, as I still&H5 do. But that&H62 was not smart enough

<lb n=P102.37>for&H4 my family. They recommended the army. That&H62;

<lb n=P102.38>was a great deal&H0 too&H51 smart for&H4 me. The law was allowed<pb n=P103>

<lb n=P103.1>to&H9 be genteel enough; many young men, who&H61 had

<lb n=P103.2>chambers in&H4 the Temple, made a very good appearance

<lb n=P103.3>in&H4 the first circles, and drove about&H4 town in&H4 very knowing

<lb n=P103.4>gigs. But I had no&H2 inclination for&H4 the law, even&H5 in&H4 this

<lb n=P103.5>less abstruse study&H0 of it, which&H61 my family approved.

<lb n=P103.6>As for&H4 the navy, it had fashion&H0 on&H4 its side&H0;, but I was too&H51;

<lb n=P103.7>old when the subject&H0 was first started to&H9 enter it &dash; and,

<lb n=P103.8>at length, as there was no&H2 necessity for&H4 my having any

<lb n=P103.9>profession&H02 at all, as I might be as dashing and expensive

<lb n=P103.10>without a red coat on&H4 my back&H0 as with one, idleness was

<lb n=P103.11>pronounced on&H4 the whole&H0 to&H9 be the most advantageous

<lb n=P103.12>and honourable, and a young man of eighteen is not in&H4;

<lb n=P103.13>general&H0 so&H51 earnestly bent on&H4 being&H1 busy as to&H9 resist the

<lb n=P103.14>solicitations of his friends to&H9 do nothing. I was therefore

<lb n=P103.15>entered at Oxford and have been properly idle ever

<lb n=P103.16>since.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P103.17>&dq;The consequence of which&H61;, I suppose, will&H1 be,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P103.18>said <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;since leisure has not promoted

<lb n=P103.19>your own&H2 happiness, that&H3 your sons will&H1 be brought up&H5;

<lb n=P103.20>to&H4 as many pursuits, employments, professions, and

<lb n=P103.21>trades as <name who=SSZ2>Columella</name>'s.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P103.22>&dq;They will&H1 be brought up&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, in&H4 a serious&H2;

<lb n=P103.23>accent,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;to&H9 be as unlike myself as is possible. In&H4 feeling,

<lb n=P103.24>in&H4 action, in&H4 condition&H0;, in&H4 every&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P103.25>&dq;Come, come; this is all an effusion of immediate

<lb n=P103.26>want&H0 of spirits, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>. You are in&H4 a melancholy&H2;

<lb n=P103.27>humour, and fancy&H1 that&H3 any&sp;one unlike yourself must

<lb n=P103.28>be happy. But remember that&H3 the pain&H0 of parting from

<lb n=P103.29>friends will&H1 be felt by&H4 every&sp;body at times, whatever

<lb n=P103.30>be their education or state&H0;. Know your own&H2 happiness.

<lb n=P103.31>You want&H1 nothing but patience &dash; or give it a more

<lb n=P103.32>fascinating name&H0;, call&H1 it hope&H0;. Your mother will&H1 secure&H1;

<lb n=P103.33>to&H4 you, in&H4 time, that&H62 independence you are so&H51 anxious for&H4;;

<lb n=P103.34>it is her duty, and it will&H1;, it must ere long become her happiness

<lb n=P103.35>to&H9 prevent your whole&H2 youth from being&H1 wasted in&H4;

<lb n=P103.36>discontent. How much may&H1 not a few months do?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P103.37>&dq;I think,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;that&H3 I may&H1 defy many

<lb n=P103.38>months to&H9 produce any good to&H4 me.&dq;<pb n=P104></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P104.1>This desponding turn&H0 of mind&H0;, though it could not

<lb n=P104.2>be communicated to&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, gave additional

<lb n=P104.3>pain&H0 to&H4 them all in&H4 the parting, which&H61 shortly took place&H0;,

<lb n=P104.4>and left an uncomfortable impression on&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s feelings

<lb n=P104.5>especially, which&H61 required some trouble&H0 and time to&H9;

<lb n=P104.6>subdue. But as it was her determination to&H9 subdue it,

<lb n=P104.7>and to&H9 prevent herself from appearing to&H9 suffer more than

<lb n=P104.8>what all her family suffered on&H4 his going away, she did

<lb n=P104.9>not adopt the method so&H51 judiciously employed by&H4;

<lb n=P104.10><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, on&H4 a similar occasion&H0;, to&H9 augment and fix

<lb n=P104.11>her sorrow, by&H4 seeking silence&H0;, solitude, and idleness.

<lb n=P104.12>Their means&H0 were as different as their objects&H0;, and equally

<lb n=P104.13>suited to&H4 the advancement of each.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P104.14><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> sat down&H5 to&H4 her drawing-table as soon as he

<lb n=P104.15>was out&H5 of the house, busily employed herself the whole&H2;

<lb n=P104.16>day, neither sought nor avoided the mention&H0 of his

<lb n=P104.17>name&H0;, appeared to&H9 interest&H1 herself almost as much as

<lb n=P104.18>ever in&H4 the general&H2 concerns&H0 of the family, and if, by&H4;

<lb n=P104.19>this conduct&H0;, she did not lessen her own&H2 grief, it was at

<lb n=P104.20>least prevented from unnecessary increase&H0;, and her

<lb n=P104.21>mother and sisters were spared much solicitude on&H4 her

<lb n=P104.22>account&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P104.23>Such behaviour as this, so&H51 exactly the reverse of her

<lb n=P104.24>own&H2;, appeared no&H2 more meritorious to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, than

<lb n=P104.25>her own&H2 had seemed faulty to&H4 her. The business of

<lb n=P104.26>self-command she settled very easily; &dash;</q><q who=SSC type=indirect>with strong

<lb n=P104.27>affections it was impossible, with calm&H2 ones it could have

<lb n=P104.28>no&H2 merit&H0;.</q><q who=SS0>That&H3 her sister's affections <hi r=Italic>were</hi> calm&H2;, she

<lb n=P104.29>dared not deny, though she blushed to&H9 acknowledge it;

<lb n=P104.30>and of the strength of her own&H2;, she gave a very striking

<lb n=P104.31>proof, by&H4 still&H5 loving and respecting that&H62 sister, in&H4 spite&H8;

<lb n=P104.32>of this mortifying conviction.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P104.33>Without shutting herself up&H5 from her family, or leaving

<lb n=P104.34>the house in&H4 determined solitude to&H9 avoid them, or lying

<lb n=P104.35>awake&H2 the whole&H2 night to&H9 indulge meditation, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P104.36>found every day afforded her leisure enough to&H9 think of

<lb n=P104.37><name who=SSB>Edward</name>, and of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s behaviour, in&H4 every possible

<lb n=P104.38>variety which&H61 the different state&H0 of her spirits at different<pb n=P105>

<lb n=P105.1>times could produce; &dash; with tenderness, pity&H0;, approbation,

<lb n=P105.2>censure&H0;, and doubt&H0;. There were moments in&H4;

<lb n=P105.3>abundance, when, if not by&H4 the absence of her mother

<lb n=P105.4>and sisters, at least by&H4 the nature of their employments,

<lb n=P105.5>conversation was forbidden among them, and every

<lb n=P105.6>effect&H0 of solitude was produced. Her mind&H0 was inevitably

<lb n=P105.7>at liberty; her thoughts could not be chained elsewhere;

<lb n=P105.8>and the past&H0 and the future, on&H4 a subject&H0 so&H51 interesting,

<lb n=P105.9>must be before&H4 her, must force&H1 her attention, and engross

<lb n=P105.10>her memory, her reflection, and her fancy&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P105.11>From a reverie of this kind&H0;, as she sat at her drawing-table,

<lb n=P105.12>she was roused one morning, soon after&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s

<lb n=P105.13>leaving them, by&H4 the arrival of company. She happened

<lb n=P105.14>to&H9 be quite alone. The closing of the little gate, at the

<lb n=P105.15>entrance of the green court&H0 in&H4 front&H0 of the house, drew

<lb n=P105.16>her eyes to&H4 the window, and she saw a large party

<lb n=P105.17>walking up&H5 to&H4 the door. Amongst them were <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P105.18>and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, but there were

<lb n=P105.19>two others, a gentleman and lady, who&H61 were quite

<lb n=P105.20>unknown to&H4 her. She was sitting near&H4 the window, and

<lb n=P105.21>as soon as <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> perceived her, he left the rest&H01 of

<lb n=P105.22>the party to&H4 the ceremony of knocking at the door, and

<lb n=P105.23>stepping across&H4 the turf, obliged her to&H9 open&H1 the casement

<lb n=P105.24>to&H9 speak to&H4 him, though the space was so&H51 short

<lb n=P105.25>between the door and the window, as to&H9 make&H1 it hardly

<lb n=P105.26>possible to&H9 speak at one without being&H1 heard at the other.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P105.27>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;we have brought you some

<lb n=P105.28>strangers. How do you like&H1 them?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P105.29>&dq;Hush! they will&H1 hear you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P105.30>&dq;Never mind&H1 if they do. It is only the <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name>.

<lb n=P105.31><name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> is very pretty&H2;, I can tell you. You may&H1 see

<lb n=P105.32>her if you look&H1 this way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P105.33>As <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was certain of seeing her in&H4 a couple of

<lb n=P105.34>minutes, without taking that&H62 liberty, she begged to&H9;

<lb n=P105.35>be excused.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P105.36>&dq;Where is <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>? Has she run&H1 away because

<lb n=P105.37>we are come? I see her instrument is open&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P105.38>&dq;She is walking, I believe.&dq;<pb n=P106></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P106.1>They were now joined by&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, who&H61 had not

<lb n=P106.2>patience enough to&H9 wait till the door was opened before&H3;

<lb n=P106.3>she told <hi r=Italic>her</hi> story. She came hallooing to&H4 the window,</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P106.4>&dq;How do you do, my dear&H21;? How does <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P106.5>do? And where are your sisters? What! all alone!

<lb n=P106.6>you will&H1 be glad of a little company to&H9 sit with you.

<lb n=P106.7>I have brought my other son and daughter to&H9 see you.

<lb n=P106.8>Only think of their coming so&H51 suddenly! I thought&H1;

<lb n=P106.9>I heard a carriage last&H2 night, while&H3 we were drinking

<lb n=P106.10>our tea, but it never entered my head&H0 that&H3 it could be

<lb n=P106.11>them. I thought&H1 of nothing but whether it might not

<lb n=P106.12>be <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> come back&H5 again; so&H3 I said to&H4;

<lb n=P106.13><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, I do think I hear a carriage; perhaps it is

<lb n=P106.14><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> come back&H5 again&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P106.15><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was obliged to&H9 turn&H1 from her, in&H4 the middle

<lb n=P106.16>of her story, to&H9 receive the rest&H01 of the party; <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P106.17>introduced the two strangers; <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P106.18>and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> came down&sp;stairs at the same time,

<lb n=P106.19>and they all sat down&H5 to&H9 look&H1 at one another, while&H3;

<lb n=P106.20><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> continued her story as she walked through&H4;

<lb n=P106.21>the passage into the parlour, attended by&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P106.22><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> was several years younger than <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P106.23>and totally unlike her in&H4 every respect&H0;.

<lb n=P106.24>She was short and plump, had a very pretty&H2 face&H0;, and

<lb n=P106.25>the finest expression of good&sp;humour in&H4 it that&H61 could

<lb n=P106.26>possibly be. Her manners were by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 so&H51 elegant

<lb n=P106.27>as her sister's, but they were much more prepossessing.

<lb n=P106.28>She came in&H5 with a smile&H0;, smiled all the time of her

<lb n=P106.29>visit&H0;, except when she laughed, and smiled when she

<lb n=P106.30>went away. Her husband was a grave looking young

<lb n=P106.31>man of five or six&sp;and&sp;twenty, with an air of more

<lb n=P106.32>fashion&H0 and sense than his wife, but of less willingness

<lb n=P106.33>to&H9 please or be pleased. He entered the room with

<lb n=P106.34>a look&H0 of self-consequence, slightly bowed to&H4 the ladies,

<lb n=P106.35>without speaking a word, and, after&H4 briefly surveying

<lb n=P106.36>them and their apartments, took up&H5 a newspaper from

<lb n=P106.37>the table and continued to&H9 read it as long as he staid.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P106.38><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, on&H4 the contrary, who&H61 was strongly<pb n=P107>

<lb n=P107.1>endowed by&H4 nature with a turn&H0 for&H4 being&H1 uniformly

<lb n=P107.2>civil and happy, was hardly seated before&H3 her admiration

<lb n=P107.3>of the parlour and every&sp;thing in&H4 it burst&H1 forth.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P107.4>&dq;Well&H7;! what a delightful room this is! I never saw

<lb n=P107.5>anything so&H51 charming! Only think, mama, how it is

<lb n=P107.6>improved since I was here last&H2;! I always thought&H1 it

<lb n=P107.7>such a sweet place&H0;, ma'am!</q><q who=SS0>(turning to&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,)</q><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P107.8>but you have made it so&H51 charming! Only look&H1;, sister,

<lb n=P107.9>how delightful every&sp;thing is! How I should like&H1 such

<lb n=P107.10>a house for&H4 myself! Should not you, <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P107.11><name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> made her no&H2 answer&H0;, and did not even&H5;

<lb n=P107.12>raise his eyes from the newspaper.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P107.13>&dq;<name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> does not hear me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, laughing,</q><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P107.14>&dq;he never does sometimes. It is so&H51 ridiculous!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P107.15>This was quite a new idea to&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, she had

<lb n=P107.16>never been used to&H9 find wit in&H4 the inattention of any&sp;one,

<lb n=P107.17>and could not help&H1 looking with surprise&H0 at them both.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P107.18><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, in&H4 the mean&sp;time, talked on&H5 as loud as

<lb n=P107.19>she could, and continued her account&H0 of their surprise&H0;,

<lb n=P107.20>the evening before&H5;, on&H4 seeing their friends, without

<lb n=P107.21>ceasing till every&sp;thing was told. <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> laughed

<lb n=P107.22>heartily at the recollection of their astonishment, and

<lb n=P107.23>every&sp;body agreed, two or three times over, that&H3;</q><q who=SSY type=indirect>it

<lb n=P107.24>had been quite an agreeable surprise&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P107.25>&dq;You may&H1 believe how glad we all were to&H9 see them,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P107.26>added <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, leaning forwards towards <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P107.27>and speaking in&H4 a low voice as if she meant to&H9 be heard

<lb n=P107.28>by&H4 no&sp;one else, though they were seated on&H4 different

<lb n=P107.29>sides of the room;</q><q who=SSK>&dq;but, however, I can't help&H1 wishing

<lb n=P107.30>they had not travelled quite so&H51 fast, nor made such

<lb n=P107.31>a long journey of it, for&H3 they came all round&H5 by&H4 London

<lb n=P107.32>upon&H4 account&H0 of some business, for&H3 you know</q><q who=SS0>(nodding

<lb n=P107.33>significantly and pointing to&H4 her daughter)</q><q who=SSK>it was wrong

<lb n=P107.34>in&H4 her situation. I wanted her to&H9 stay&H1 at home and

<lb n=P107.35>rest&H1 this morning, but she would come with us; she

<lb n=P107.36>longed so&H51 much to&H9 see you all!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P107.37><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> laughed, and said</q><q who=SSO type=indirect>it would not do her

<lb n=P107.38>any harm&H0;.<pb n=P108></q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P108.1>&dq;She expects to&H9 be confined in&H4 February,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued

<lb n=P108.2><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P108.3><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> could no&H2 longer endure such a conversation,

<lb n=P108.4>and therefore exerted herself to&H9 ask <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P108.5>if there was any news in&H4 the paper.</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P108.6>&dq;No&H7;, none at all,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied, and read on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P108.7>&dq;Here comes <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>.</q><q who=SSL>&dq;Now,

<lb n=P108.8><name who=SSN>Palmer</name>, you shall see a monstrous pretty&H2 girl.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P108.9>He immediately went into the passage, opened the

<lb n=P108.10>front&H2 door, and ushered her in&H4 himself. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P108.11>asked her, as soon as she appeared, if she had not been

<lb n=P108.12>to&H4 Allenham; and <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> laughed so&H51 heartily

<lb n=P108.13>at the question&H0;, as to&H9 shew&H1 she understood it. <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P108.14>looked up&H5 on&H4 her entering the room, stared at

<lb n=P108.15>her some minutes, and then returned to&H4 his newspaper.

<lb n=P108.16><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s eye was now caught by&H4 the drawings

<lb n=P108.17>which&H61 hung round&H4 the room. She got up&H5 to&H9 examine

<lb n=P108.18>them.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P108.19>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, how beautiful these are! Well&H7;! how

<lb n=P108.20>delightful! Do but look&H1;, mama, how sweet! I declare

<lb n=P108.21>they are quite charming; I could look&H1 at them for&sp;ever.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P108.22>And then sitting down&H5 again, she very soon

<lb n=P108.23>forgot that&H3 there were any such things in&H4 the room.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P108.24>When <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> rose&H1 to&H9 go away, <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P108.25>rose&H1 also, laid down&H5 the newspaper, stretched himself,

<lb n=P108.26>and looked at them all round&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P108.27>&dq;My love&H0;, have you been asleep?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said his wife,

<lb n=P108.28>laughing.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P108.29>He made her no&H2 answer&H0;; and only observed, after&H4;

<lb n=P108.30>again examining the room, that&H3 it was very low pitched,

<lb n=P108.31>and that&H3 the ceiling was crooked. He then made his

<lb n=P108.32>bow&H01 and departed with the rest&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P108.33><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> had been very urgent with them all to&H9 spend

<lb n=P108.34>the next day at the park. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, who&H61 did not

<lb n=P108.35>chuse to&H9 dine with them oftener than they dined at the

<lb n=P108.36>cottage, absolutely refused on&H4 her own&H2 account&H0;; her

<lb n=P108.37>daughters might do as they pleased. But they had no&H2;

<lb n=P108.38>curiosity to&H9 see how <name who=SSN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> ate their<pb n=P109>

<lb n=P109.1>dinner, and no&H2 expectation of pleasure from them in&H4;

<lb n=P109.2>any other way. They attempted, therefore, likewise to&H9;

<lb n=P109.3>excuse&H1 themselves; the weather was uncertain and not

<lb n=P109.4>likely to&H9 be good. But <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> would not be satisfied &dash;

<lb n=P109.5>the carriage should be sent for&H4 them and they must come.

<lb n=P109.6><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> too&H52;, though she did not press&H1 their

<lb n=P109.7>mother, pressed them. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> and <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P109.8>joined their entreaties, all seemed equally anxious to&H9;

<lb n=P109.9>avoid a family party; and the young ladies were obliged

<lb n=P109.10>to&H9 yield.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P109.11>&dq;Why should they ask us?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, as soon

<lb n=P109.12>as they were gone.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;The rent of this cottage is said to&H9;

<lb n=P109.13>be low; but we have it on&H4 very hard terms, if we are

<lb n=P109.14>to&H9 dine at the park whenever any&sp;one is staying either

<lb n=P109.15>with them, or with us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P109.16>&dq;They mean&H1 no&H2 less to&H9 be civil and kind&H2 to&H4 us now,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P109.17>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SSA>by&H4 these frequent invitations than by&H4;

<lb n=P109.18>those which&H61 we received from them a few weeks ago.

<lb n=P109.19>The alteration is not in&H4 them, if their parties are grown

<lb n=P109.20>tedious and dull. We must look&H1 for&H4 the change&H0 elsewhere.&dq;

<lb n=P109.21></q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=20><p><pb n=P110><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P110.1>As the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> entered the drawing-room

<lb n=P110.2>of the park the next day, at one door, <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P110.3>came running in&H5 at the other, looking as good&sp;humoured

<lb n=P110.4>and merry as before&H5;. She took them all most affectionately

<lb n=P110.5>by&H4 the hand&H0;, and expressed great delight&H0 in&H4 seeing

<lb n=P110.6>them again.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P110.7>&dq;I am so&H51 glad to&H9 see you!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, seating herself

<lb n=P110.8>between <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSO>&dq;for&H3 it is so&H51 bad a day

<lb n=P110.9>I was afraid you might not come, which&H61 would be

<lb n=P110.10>a shocking thing, as we go away again to-morrow. We

<lb n=P110.11>must go, for&H3 the <name who=SSZZJ>Westons</name> come to&H4 us next week you

<lb n=P110.12>know. It was quite a sudden&H2 thing our coming at all,

<lb n=P110.13>and I knew nothing of it till the carriage was coming to&H4;

<lb n=P110.14>the door, and then <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> asked me if I would

<lb n=P110.15>go with him to&H4 Barton. He is so&H51 droll! He never tells

<lb n=P110.16>me any&sp;thing! I am so&H51 sorry we cannot stay&H1 longer;

<lb n=P110.17>however we shall meet&H1 again in&H4 town very soon, I hope&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P110.18>They were obliged to&H9 put an end&H0 to&H4 such an expectation.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P110.19>&dq;Not go to&H4 town!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, with a laugh&H0;,</q><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P110.20>&dq;I shall be quite disappointed if you do not. I could

<lb n=P110.21>get the nicest house in&H4 the world for&H4 you, next door to&H4;

<lb n=P110.22>our's, in&H4 Hanover-square. You must come, indeed.

<lb n=P110.23>I am sure I shall be very happy to&H9 chaperon you at any

<lb n=P110.24>time till I am confined, if <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> should not

<lb n=P110.25>like&H1 to&H9 go into public&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P110.26>They thanked her; but were obliged to&H9 resist all

<lb n=P110.27>her entreaties.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P110.28>&dq;Oh! my love&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> to&H4 her husband,

<lb n=P110.29>who&H61 just&H5 then entered the room &dash;</q><q who=SSO>&dq;You must help&H1 me

<lb n=P110.30>persuade the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> to&H9 go to&H4 town this winter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P110.31>Her love&H0 made no&H2 answer&H0;; and after&H4 slightly bowing

<lb n=P110.32>to&H4 the ladies, began complaining of the weather.</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P110.33>&dq;How horrid all this is!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he.</q><q who=SSN>&dq;Such weather<pb n=P111>

<lb n=P111.1>makes every&sp;thing and every&sp;body disgusting. Dulness

<lb n=P111.2>is as much produced within doors as without, by&H4 rain&H0;.

<lb n=P111.3>It makes one detest all one's acquaintance. What the

<lb n=P111.4>devil does <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> mean&H1 by&H4 not having a billiard&sp;room

<lb n=P111.5>in&H4 his house? How few people know what comfort&H0 is!

<lb n=P111.6><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> is as stupid as the weather.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P111.7>The rest&H01 of the company soon dropt in&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P111.8>&dq;I am afraid, <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;you

<lb n=P111.9>have not been able to&H9 take your usual walk&H0 to&H4 Allenham

<lb n=P111.10>to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P111.11><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> looked very grave&H2 and said nothing.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P111.12>&dq;Oh! don't be so&H51 sly before&H4 us,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer;</name></q><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P111.13>&dq;for&H3 we know all about&H4 it, I assure you; and I admire

<lb n=P111.14>your taste very much, for&H3 I think he is extremely handsome.

<lb n=P111.15>We do not live a great way from him in&H4 the

<lb n=P111.16>country, you know. Not above&H4 ten miles, I dare&H12 say.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P111.17>&dq;Much nearer thirty,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said her husband.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P111.18>&dq;Ah! well&H7;! there is not much difference. I never

<lb n=P111.19>was at his house; but they say it is a sweet pretty&H2;

<lb n=P111.20>place&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P111.21>&dq;As vile a spot as I ever saw in&H4 my life,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>.

<lb n=P111.22></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P111.23><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> remained perfectly silent, though her

<lb n=P111.24>countenance betrayed her interest&H0 in&H4 what was said.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P111.25>&dq;Is it very ugly?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> &dash;</q><q who=SSO>&dq;then

<lb n=P111.26>it must be some other place&H0 that&H61 is so&H51 pretty&H2 I suppose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P111.27>When they were seated in&H4 the dining&sp;room, <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P111.28>observed with regret&H0 that&H3 they were only eight altogether.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P111.29>&dq;My dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he to&H4 his lady,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;it is very provoking

<lb n=P111.30>that&H3 we should be so&H51 few. Why did not you ask the

<lb n=P111.31><name who=SSZP>Gilberts</name> to&H9 come to&H4 us to-day?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P111.32>&dq;Did not I tell you, <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, when you spoke to&H4;

<lb n=P111.33>me about&H4 it before&H5;, that&H3 it could not be done? They

<lb n=P111.34>dined with us last&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P111.35>&dq;You and I, <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;should

<lb n=P111.36>not stand&H1 upon&H4 such ceremony.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P111.37>&dq;Then you would be very ill-bred,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P111.38>&dq;My love&H0;, you contradict every&sp;body,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>said his<pb n=P112>

<lb n=P112.1>wife with her usual laugh&H0;.</q><q who=SSO>&dq;Do you know that&H3 you are

<lb n=P112.2>quite rude?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P112.3>&dq;I did not know I contradicted any&sp;body in&H4 calling

<lb n=P112.4>your mother ill-bred.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P112.5>&dq;Aye, you may&H1 abuse me as you please,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said the

<lb n=P112.6>good-natured old lady,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;you have taken <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> off

<lb n=P112.7>my hands, and cannot give her back&H5 again. So&H3 there

<lb n=P112.8>I have the whip hand&H0 of you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P112.9><name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> laughed heartily to&H9 think that&H3 her husband

<lb n=P112.10>could not get rid of her; and exultingly said,</q><q who=SSO type=indirect>she did

<lb n=P112.11>not care&H1 how cross&H2 he was to&H4 her, as they must live

<lb n=P112.12>together.</q><q who=SS0>It was impossible for&H4 any&sp;one to&H9 be more

<lb n=P112.13>thoroughly good-natured, or more determined to&H9 be

<lb n=P112.14>happy than <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>. The studied indifference,

<lb n=P112.15>insolence, and discontent of her husband gave her no&H2;

<lb n=P112.16>pain&H0;: and when he scolded or abused her, she was

<lb n=P112.17>highly diverted.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P112.18>&dq;<name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> is so&H51 droll!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, in&H4 a whisper&H0;,

<lb n=P112.19>to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSO>&dq;He is always out&H5 of humour.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P112.20><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was not inclined, after&H4 a little observation, to&H9;

<lb n=P112.21>give him credit&H0 for&H4 being&H1 so&H51 genuinely and unaffectedly

<lb n=P112.22>ill-natured or ill-bred as he wished to&H9 appear. His

<lb n=P112.23>temper might perhaps be a little soured by&H4 finding, like&H4;

<lb n=P112.24>many others of his sex, that&H3 through&H4 some unaccountable

<lb n=P112.25>bias&H0 in&H4 favour&H0 of beauty, he was the husband of a very

<lb n=P112.26>silly woman, &dash; but she knew that&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>this kind&H0 of blunder&H0;

<lb n=P112.27>was too&H51 common&H2 for&H4 any sensible&H22 man to&H9 be lastingly

<lb n=P112.28>hurt by&H4 it. &dash; It was rather a wish&H0 of distinction she

<lb n=P112.29>believed, which&H61 produced his contemptuous treatment

<lb n=P112.30>of every&sp;body, and his general&H2 abuse of every&sp;thing

<lb n=P112.31>before&H4 him. It was the desire&H0 of appearing superior to&H4;

<lb n=P112.32>other people. The motive was too&H51 common&H2 to&H9 be wondered

<lb n=P112.33>at; but the means&H0;, however they might succeed

<lb n=P112.34>by&H4 establishing his superiority in&H4 ill-breeding, were not

<lb n=P112.35>likely to&H9 attach any&sp;one to&H4 him except his wife.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P112.36>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P112.37>soon afterwards,</q><q who=SSO>&dq;I have got such a favour&H0 to&H9 ask of

<lb n=P112.38>you and your sister. Will&H1 you come and spend some<pb n=P113>

<lb n=P113.1>time at Cleveland this Christmas? Now, pray do, &dash;

<lb n=P113.2>and come while&H3 the <name who=SSZZJ>Westons</name> are with us. You cannot

<lb n=P113.3>think how happy I shall be! It will&H1 be quite delightful!

<lb n=P113.4>&dash; My love&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>applying to&H4 her husband,</q><q who=SSO>&dq;don't you

<lb n=P113.5>long to&H9 have the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> come to&H4 Cleveland?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P113.6>&dq;Certainly,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>he replied with a sneer &dash;</q><q who=SSN>&dq;I came into

<lb n=P113.7>Devonshire with no&H2 other view&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P113.8>&dq;There now&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>said his lady,</q><q who=SSO>&dq;you see <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P113.9>expects you; so&H3 you cannot refuse to&H9 come.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P113.10>They both eagerly and resolutely declined her invitation.

<lb n=P113.11></q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P113.12>&dq;But indeed you must and shall come. I am sure

<lb n=P113.13>you will&H1 like&H1 it of all things. The <name who=SSZZJ>Westons</name> will&H1 be with

<lb n=P113.14>us, and it will&H1 be quite delightful. You cannot think

<lb n=P113.15>what a sweet place&H0 Cleveland is; and we are so&H51 gay

<lb n=P113.16>now, for&H3 <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> is always going about&H4 the country

<lb n=P113.17>canvassing against the election; and so&H51 many people

<lb n=P113.18>come to&H9 dine with us that&H61 I never saw before&H5;, it is quite

<lb n=P113.19>charming! But, poor fellow! it is very fatiguing to&H4;

<lb n=P113.20>him! for&H3 he is forced to&H9 make&H1 every&sp;body like&H1 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P113.21><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could hardly keep her countenance as she

<lb n=P113.22>assented to&H4 the hardship of such an obligation.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P113.23>&dq;How charming it will&H1 be,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>,</q><q who=SSO>&dq;when he

<lb n=P113.24>is in&H4 Parliament! &dash; won't it? How I shall laugh&H1;! It

<lb n=P113.25>will&H1 be so&H51 ridiculous to&H9 see all his letters directed to&H4 him

<lb n=P113.26>with an M&point;P&point; &dash; But do you know, he says, he will&H1 never

<lb n=P113.27>frank&H1 for&H4 me? He declares he won't. Don't you,

<lb n=P113.28><name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P113.29><name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> took no&H2 notice&H0 of her.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P113.30>&dq;He cannot bear&H1 writing, you know,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she continued &dash;</q><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P113.31>&dq;he says it is quite shocking.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P113.32>&dq;No&H7;;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSN>&dq;I never said any&sp;thing so&H51 irrational.

<lb n=P113.33>Don't palm all your abuses of language upon&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P113.34>&dq;There now; you see how droll he is. This is always

<lb n=P113.35>the way with him! Sometimes he won't speak to&H4 me for&H4;

<lb n=P113.36>half a day together, and then he comes out&H5 with something

<lb n=P113.37>so&H51 droll &dash; all about&H4 any&sp;thing in&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P113.38>She surprised <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> very much as they returned into<pb n=P114>

<lb n=P114.1>the drawing-room by&H4 asking her whether she did not

<lb n=P114.2>like&H1 <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> excessively.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P114.3>&dq;Certainly;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;he seems very agreeable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P114.4>&dq;Well&H7 &dash; I am so&H51 glad you do. I thought&H1 you would,

<lb n=P114.5>he is so&H51 pleasant; and <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> is excessively pleased

<lb n=P114.6>with you and your sisters I can tell you, and you can't

<lb n=P114.7>think how disappointed he will&H1 be if you don't come to&H4;

<lb n=P114.8>Cleveland. &dash; I can't imagine why you should object&H1;

<lb n=P114.9>to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P114.10><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was again obliged to&H9 decline her invitation;

<lb n=P114.11>and by&H4 changing the subject&H0;, put a stop&H0 to&H4 her entreaties.

<lb n=P114.12>She thought&H1 it probable that&H3 as they lived in&H4 the same

<lb n=P114.13>county, <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> might be able to&H9 give some more

<lb n=P114.14>particular account&H0 of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s general&H2 character,

<lb n=P114.15>than could be gathered from the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>' partial

<lb n=P114.16>acquaintance with him; and she was eager to&H9 gain&H1 from

<lb n=P114.17>any&sp;one, such a confirmation of his merits as might

<lb n=P114.18>remove&H1 the possibility of fear&H0 for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. She began

<lb n=P114.19>by&H4 inquiring if they saw much of <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> at

<lb n=P114.20>Cleveland, and whether they were intimately acquainted

<lb n=P114.21>with him.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P114.22>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, yes; I know him extremely well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P114.23>replied <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> &dash;</q><q who=SSO>&dq;Not that&H3 I ever spoke to&H4 him

<lb n=P114.24>indeed; but I have seen him for&sp;ever in&H4 town. Somehow

<lb n=P114.25>or other I never happened to&H9 be staying at Barton

<lb n=P114.26>while&H3 he was at Allenham. Mama saw him here once

<lb n=P114.27>before&H5;; &dash; but I was with my uncle at Weymouth.

<lb n=P114.28>However, I dare&H12 say we should have seen a great deal&H0;

<lb n=P114.29>of him in&H4 Somersetshire, if it had not happened very

<lb n=P114.30>unluckily that&H3 we should never have been in&H4 the country

<lb n=P114.31>together. He is very little at Combe, I believe; but

<lb n=P114.32>if he were ever so&H51 much there, I do not think <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P114.33>would visit&H1 him, for&H3 he is in&H4 the opposition you know,

<lb n=P114.34>and besides it is such a way off. I know why you

<lb n=P114.35>inquire about&H4 him, very well&H5;; your sister is to&H9 marry

<lb n=P114.36>him. I am monstrous glad of it, for&H3 then I shall have

<lb n=P114.37>her for&H4 a neighbour you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P114.38>&dq;Upon&H4 my word,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;you know much<pb n=P115>

<lb n=P115.1>more of the matter than I do, if you have any reason&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P115.2>expect such a match&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P115.3>&dq;Don't pretend to&H9 deny it, because you know it is

<lb n=P115.4>what every&sp;body talks of. I assure you I heard of it in&H4;

<lb n=P115.5>my way through&H4 town.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P115.6>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P115.7>&dq;Upon&H4 my honour&H0 I did. &dash; I met <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P115.8>Monday morning in&H4 Bond-street, just&H5 before&H3 we left

<lb n=P115.9>town, and he told me of it directly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P115.10>&dq;You surprise&H1 me very much. <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> tell

<lb n=P115.11>you of it! Surely you must be mistaken. To&H9 give such

<lb n=P115.12>intelligence to&H4 a person who&H61 could not be interested in&H4;

<lb n=P115.13>it, even&H5 if it were true, is not what I should expect

<lb n=P115.14><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P115.15>&dq;But I do assure you it was so&H52;, for&H4 all that&H62;, and I will&H1;

<lb n=P115.16>tell you how it happened. When we met him, he turned

<lb n=P115.17>back&H5 and walked with us; and so&H3 we began talking of

<lb n=P115.18>my brother and sister, and one thing and another, and

<lb n=P115.19>I said to&H4 him, &onq;So&H3;, <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>, there is a new family come

<lb n=P115.20>to&H4 Barton&sp;cottage, I hear, and mama sends me word

<lb n=P115.21>they are very pretty&H2;, and that&H3 one of them is going to&H9;

<lb n=P115.22>be married to&H4 <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> of Combe&sp;Magna. Is it

<lb n=P115.23>true, pray? for&H3 of course&H8 you must know, as you have

<lb n=P115.24>been in&H4 Devonshire so&H51 lately.&cnq;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P115.25>&dq;And what did the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> say?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P115.26>&dq;Oh! &dash; he did not say much; but he looked as if

<lb n=P115.27>he knew it to&H9 be true, so&H3 from that&H62 moment I set&H1 it down&H5;

<lb n=P115.28>as certain. It will&H1 be quite delightful, I declare! When

<lb n=P115.29>is it to&H9 take place&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P115.30>&dq;<name who=SSH>Mr&point;&sp;Brandon</name> was very well&H5 I hope&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P115.31>&dq;Oh! yes, quite well&H5;; and so&H51 full of your praises,

<lb n=P115.32>he did nothing but say fine things of you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P115.33>&dq;I am flattered by&H4 his commendation. He seems

<lb n=P115.34>an excellent man; and I think him uncommonly

<lb n=P115.35>pleasing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P115.36>&dq;So&H52 do I. &dash; He is such a charming man, that&H3 it is

<lb n=P115.37>quite a pity&H0 he should be so&H51 grave&H2 and so&H51 dull. Mama

<lb n=P115.38>says <hi r=Italic>he</hi> was in&H4 love&H0 with your sister too&H52;. &dash; I assure you<pb n=P116>

<lb n=P116.1>it was a great compliment&H0 if he was, for&H3 he hardly ever

<lb n=P116.2>falls in&H4 love&H0 with any&sp;body.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P116.3>&dq;Is <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> much known in&H4 your part&H0 of

<lb n=P116.4>Somersetshire?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P116.5>&dq;Oh! yes, extremely well&H5;; that&H3 is, I do not believe

<lb n=P116.6>many people are acquainted with him, because Combe&sp;Magna

<lb n=P116.7>is so&H51 far off; but they all think him extremely

<lb n=P116.8>agreeable I assure you. Nobody is more liked than

<lb n=P116.9><name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> wherever he goes, and so&H52 you may&H1 tell

<lb n=P116.10>your sister. She is a monstrous lucky girl to&H9 get him,

<lb n=P116.11>upon&H4 my honour&H0;; not but that&H3 he is much more lucky

<lb n=P116.12>in&H4 getting her, because she is so&H51 very handsome and

<lb n=P116.13>agreeable, that&H3 nothing can be good enough for&H4 her.

<lb n=P116.14>However I don't think her hardly at all handsomer

<lb n=P116.15>than you, I assure you; for&H3 I think you both excessively

<lb n=P116.16>pretty&H2;, and so&H52 does <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> too&H52 I am sure, though

<lb n=P116.17>we could not get him to&H9 own&H1 it last&H2 night.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P116.18><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s information respecting <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> was

<lb n=P116.19>not very material&H2;; but any testimony in&H4 his favour&H0;,

<lb n=P116.20>however small, was pleasing to&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P116.21>&dq;I am so&H51 glad we are got acquainted at last&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued

<lb n=P116.22><name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>. &dash;</q><q who=SSO>&dq;And now I hope&H1 we shall always

<lb n=P116.23>be great friends. You can't think how much I longed

<lb n=P116.24>to&H9 see you! It is so&H51 delightful that&H3 you should live at

<lb n=P116.25>the cottage! Nothing can be like&H4 it to&H9 be sure! And

<lb n=P116.26>I am so&H51 glad your sister is going to&H9 be well&H5 married!

<lb n=P116.27>I hope&H1 you will&H1 be a great deal&H0 at Combe&sp;Magna. It is

<lb n=P116.28>a sweet place&H0 by&H4 all accounts.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P116.29>&dq;You have been long acquainted with <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>,

<lb n=P116.30>have not you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P116.31>&dq;Yes, a great while&H0;; ever since my sister married. &dash;

<lb n=P116.32>He was a particular friend of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s. I believe,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P116.33>she added in&H4 a low voice,</q><q who=SSO>&dq;he would have been very

<lb n=P116.34>glad to&H9 have had me, if he could. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P116.35>wished it very much. But mama did not

<lb n=P116.36>think the match&H0 good enough for&H4 me, otherwise <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P116.37>would have mentioned it to&H4 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>, and we should

<lb n=P116.38>have been married immediately.&dq;<pb n=P117></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P117.1>&dq;Did not <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> know of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s proposal

<lb n=P117.2>to&H4 your mother before&H3 it was made? Had he never

<lb n=P117.3>owned his affection to&H4 yourself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P117.4>&dq;Oh! no&H7;; but if mama had not objected to&H4 it,

<lb n=P117.5>I dare&H12 say he would have liked it of all things. He had

<lb n=P117.6>not seen me then above&H4 twice, for&H3 it was before&H3 I left

<lb n=P117.7>school. However I am much happier as I am. <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P117.8>is just&H5 the kind&H0 of man I like&H1;.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=21><p><pb n=P118><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P118.1>The <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name> returned to&H4 Cleveland the next day, and

<lb n=P118.2>the two families at Barton were again left to&H9 entertain

<lb n=P118.3>each other. But this did not last&H1 long; <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had

<lb n=P118.4>hardly got their last&H2 visitors out&H5 of her head&H0;, had hardly

<lb n=P118.5>done wondering at <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>'s being&H1 so&H51 happy without

<lb n=P118.6>a cause, at <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s acting so&H51 simply, with good

<lb n=P118.7>abilities, and at the strange unsuitableness which&H61 often

<lb n=P118.8>existed between husband and wife, before&H3 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s and

<lb n=P118.9><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s active zeal in&H4 the cause of society, procured

<lb n=P118.10>her some other new acquaintance to&H9 see and observe.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P118.11>In&H4 a morning's excursion to&H4 Exeter, they had met with

<lb n=P118.12>two young ladies, whom&H61 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> had the satisfaction

<lb n=P118.13>of discovering to&H9 be her relations, and this was

<lb n=P118.14>enough for&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> to&H9 invite them directly to&H4 the park,

<lb n=P118.15>as soon as their present&H2 engagements at Exeter were over.

<lb n=P118.16>Their engagements at Exeter instantly gave way before&H4;

<lb n=P118.17>such an invitation, and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was thrown

<lb n=P118.18>into no&H2 little alarm&H0 on&H4 the return&H0 of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, by&H4 hearing

<lb n=P118.19>that&H3 she was very soon to&H9 receive a visit&H0 from two girls

<lb n=P118.20>whom&H61 she had never seen in&H4 her life, and of whose&H61;

<lb n=P118.21>elegance, &dash; whose&H61 tolerable gentility even&H5;, she could

<lb n=P118.22>have no&H2 proof; for&H3 the assurances of her husband and

<lb n=P118.23>mother on&H4 that&H62 subject&H0 went for&H4 nothing at all. Their

<lb n=P118.24>being&H1 her relations too&H52 made it so&H51 much the worse; and

<lb n=P118.25><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s attempts at consolation were therefore

<lb n=P118.26>unfortunately founded, when she advised her daughter

<lb n=P118.27>not to&H9 care&H1 about&H4 their being&H1 so&H51 fashionable; because

<lb n=P118.28>they were all cousins and must put up&H5 with one another.

<lb n=P118.29>As it was impossible however now to&H9 prevent their

<lb n=P118.30>coming, <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> resigned herself to&H4 the idea of

<lb n=P118.31>it, with all the philosophy of a well&sp;bred woman, contenting

<lb n=P118.32>herself with merely giving her husband a gentle

<lb n=P118.33>reprimand on&H4 the subject&H0 five or six times every day.<pb n=P119></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P119.1>The young ladies arrived, their appearance was by&H4;

<lb n=P119.2>no&H2 means&H0 ungenteel or unfashionable. Their dress&H0 was

<lb n=P119.3>very smart, their manners very civil, they were delighted

<lb n=P119.4>with the house, and in&H4 raptures with the furniture, and

<lb n=P119.5>they happened to&H9 be so&H51 doatingly fond of children that&H3;

<lb n=P119.6><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s good opinion was engaged in&H4 their

<lb n=P119.7>favour&H0 before&H3 they had been an hour at the Park. She

<lb n=P119.8>declared them to&H9 be</q><q who=SSM type=indirect>very agreeable girls indeed,</q><q who=SS0>which&H61;

<lb n=P119.9>for&H4 her ladyship was enthusiastic admiration. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s

<lb n=P119.10>confidence in&H4 his own&H2 judgment rose&H1 with this animated

<lb n=P119.11>praise&H0;, and he set&H1 off directly for&H4 the cottage to&H9 tell the

<lb n=P119.12><name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> of the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>' arrival, and to&H9;

<lb n=P119.13>assure them of their being&H1;</q><q who=SSL type=indirect>the sweetest girls in&H4 the world.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P119.14>From such commendation as this, however, there was

<lb n=P119.15>not much to&H9 be learned; <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> well&H5 knew that&H3 the

<lb n=P119.16>sweetest girls in&H4 the world were to&H9 be met with in&H4 every

<lb n=P119.17>part&H0 of England, under every possible variation of form&H0;,

<lb n=P119.18>face&H0;, temper, and understanding. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> wanted the

<lb n=P119.19>whole&H2 family to&H9 walk&H1 to&H4 the Park directly and look&H1 at

<lb n=P119.20>his guests. Benevolent, philanthropic man! It was

<lb n=P119.21>painful to&H4 him even&H5 to&H9 keep a third cousin to&H4 himself.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P119.22>&dq;Do come now,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he &dash;</q><q who=SSL>&dq;pray come &dash; you must

<lb n=P119.23>come &dash; I declare you shall come &dash; You can't think how

<lb n=P119.24>you will&H1 like&H1 them. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> is monstrous pretty&H2;, and so&H51 good&sp;humoured

<lb n=P119.25>and agreeable! The children are all hanging

<lb n=P119.26>about&H4 her already, as if she was an old acquaintance. And

<lb n=P119.27>they both long to&H9 see you of all things, for&H3 they have heard

<lb n=P119.28>at Exeter that&H3 you are the most beautiful creatures in&H4 the

<lb n=P119.29>world; and I have told them it is all very true, and a great

<lb n=P119.30>deal&H0 more. You will&H1 be delighted with them I am sure.

<lb n=P119.31>They have brought the whole&H2 coach full of playthings

<lb n=P119.32>for&H4 the children. How can you be so&H51 cross&H2 as not to&H9;

<lb n=P119.33>come? Why they are your cousins, you know, after&H4;

<lb n=P119.34>a fashion&H0;. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> are my cousins, and they are my wife's,

<lb n=P119.35>so&H3 you must be related.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P119.36>But <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> could not prevail. He could only obtain a

<lb n=P119.37>promise&H0 of their calling at the Park within a day or two,

<lb n=P119.38>and then left them in&H4 amazement at their indifference,<pb n=P120>

<lb n=P120.1>to&H9 walk&H1 home and boast&H1 anew of their attractions to&H4;

<lb n=P120.2>the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, as he had been already boasting of the

<lb n=P120.3><name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> to&H4 them.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P120.4>When their promised visit&H0 to&H4 the Park and consequent

<lb n=P120.5>introduction to&H4 these young ladies took place&H0;, they

<lb n=P120.6>found in&H4 the appearance of the eldest, who&H61 was nearly

<lb n=P120.7>thirty, with a very plain and not a sensible&H22 face&H0;, nothing

<lb n=P120.8>to&H9 admire; but in&H4 the other, who&H61 was not more than

<lb n=P120.9>two or three&sp;and&sp;twenty, they acknowledged considerable

<lb n=P120.10>beauty; her features were pretty&H2;, and she had

<lb n=P120.11>a sharp quick&H2 eye, and a smartness of air, which&H61 though

<lb n=P120.12>it did not give actual elegance or grace&H0;, gave distinction

<lb n=P120.13>to&H4 her person. &dash; Their manners were particularly civil,

<lb n=P120.14>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> soon allowed them credit&H0 for&H4 some kind&H0 of

<lb n=P120.15>sense, when she saw with what constant and judicious

<lb n=P120.16>attentions they were making themselves agreeable to&H4;

<lb n=P120.17><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>. With her children they were in&H4;

<lb n=P120.18>continual raptures, extolling their beauty, courting

<lb n=P120.19>their notice&H0;, and humouring all their whims; and such

<lb n=P120.20>of their time as could be spared from the importunate

<lb n=P120.21>demands&H0 which&H61 this politeness made on&H4 it, was spent

<lb n=P120.22>in&H4 admiration of whatever her ladyship was doing, if

<lb n=P120.23>she happened to&H9 be doing any&sp;thing, or in&H4 taking patterns

<lb n=P120.24>of some elegant new dress&H0;, in&H4 which&H61 her appearance the

<lb n=P120.25>day before&H5 had thrown them into unceasing delight&H0;.

<lb n=P120.26>Fortunately for&H4 those who&H61 pay&H1 their court&H0 through&H4 such

<lb n=P120.27>foibles, a fond mother, though, in&H4 pursuit of praise&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P120.28>her children, the most rapacious of human beings, is

<lb n=P120.29>likewise the most credulous; her demands&H0 are exorbitant;

<lb n=P120.30>but she will&H1 swallow any&sp;thing; and the excessive

<lb n=P120.31>affection and endurance of the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> towards

<lb n=P120.32>her offspring, were viewed therefore by&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P120.33>without the smallest surprise&H0 or distrust&H0;. She saw with

<lb n=P120.34>maternal complacency all the impertinent incroachments

<lb n=P120.35>and mischievous tricks to&H4 which&H61 her cousins submitted.

<lb n=P120.36>She saw their sashes untied, their hair pulled about&H4 their

<lb n=P120.37>ears, their work-bags searched, and their knives and

<lb n=P120.38>scissars stolen away, and felt no&H2 doubt&H0 of its being&H1;<pb n=P121>

<lb n=P121.1>a reciprocal enjoyment. It suggested no&H2 other surprise&H0;

<lb n=P121.2>than that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> should sit so&H51 composedly

<lb n=P121.3>by&H5;, without claiming a share&H0 in&H4 what was passing.</q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P121.4>&dq;<name who=SSM2>John</name> is in&H4 such spirits to-day!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, on&H4 his

<lb n=P121.5>taking <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>'s pocket handkerchief, and throwing

<lb n=P121.6>it out&H5 of the window &dash;</q><q who=SSM>&dq;He is full of monkey&sp;tricks.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P121.7>And soon afterwards, on&H4 the second&H2 boy's violently

<lb n=P121.8>pinching one of the same lady's fingers, she fondly

<lb n=P121.9>observed,</q><q who=SSM>&dq;How playful <name who=SSM3>William</name> is!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P121.10>&dq;And here is my sweet little <name who=SSM4>Annamaria</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she added,

<lb n=P121.11>tenderly caressing a little girl of three years old, who&H61 had

<lb n=P121.12>not made a noise for&H4 the last&H2 two minutes;</q><q who=SSM>&dq;And she

<lb n=P121.13>is always so&H51 gentle and quiet&H2 &dash; Never was there such

<lb n=P121.14>a quiet&H2 little thing!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P121.15>But unfortunately in&H4 bestowing these embraces, a pin

<lb n=P121.16>in&H4 her ladyship's head&sp;dress slightly scratching the child's

<lb n=P121.17>neck, produced from this pattern of gentleness, such

<lb n=P121.18>violent screams, as could hardly be outdone by&H4 any

<lb n=P121.19>creature professedly noisy. The mother's consternation

<lb n=P121.20>was excessive; but it could not surpass the alarm&H0 of

<lb n=P121.21>the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, and every&sp;thing was done by&H4 all three,

<lb n=P121.22>in&H4 so&H51 critical an emergency, which&H61 affection could suggest

<lb n=P121.23>as likely to&H9 assuage the agonies of the little sufferer.

<lb n=P121.24>She was seated in&H4 her mother's lap, covered with kisses,

<lb n=P121.25>her wound&H0 bathed with lavender-water, by&H4 one of the

<lb n=P121.26><name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, who&H61 was on&H4 her knees to&H9 attend her, and her

<lb n=P121.27>mouth stuffed with sugar plums by&H4 the other. With

<lb n=P121.28>such a reward&H0 for&H4 her tears, the child was too&H51 wise to&H9;

<lb n=P121.29>cease crying. She still&H5 screamed and sobbed lustily,

<lb n=P121.30>kicked her two brothers for&H4 offering to&H9 touch&H1 her, and all

<lb n=P121.31>their united soothings were ineffectual till <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P121.32>luckily remembering that&H3 in&H4 a scene of similar distress&H0;

<lb n=P121.33>last&H2 week, some apricot marmalade had been successfully

<lb n=P121.34>applied for&H4 a bruised temple, the same remedy was

<lb n=P121.35>eagerly proposed for&H4 this unfortunate scratch, and a

<lb n=P121.36>slight&H2 intermission of screams in&H4 the young lady on&H4;

<lb n=P121.37>hearing it, gave them reason&H0 to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3 it would not

<lb n=P121.38>be rejected. &dash; She was carried out&H5 of the room therefore<pb n=P122>

<lb n=P122.1>in&H4 her mother's arms, in&H4 quest of this medicine, and as

<lb n=P122.2>the two boys chose to&H9 follow, though earnestly entreated

<lb n=P122.3>by&H4 their mother to&H9 stay&H1 behind, the four young ladies

<lb n=P122.4>were left in&H4 a quietness which&H61 the room had not known

<lb n=P122.5>for&H4 many hours.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P122.6>&dq;Poor little creature!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>, as soon as they

<lb n=P122.7>were gone.</q><q who=SSP>&dq;It might have been a very sad accident.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P122.8>&dq;Yet I hardly know how,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;unless

<lb n=P122.9>it had been under totally different circumstances. But

<lb n=P122.10>this is the usual way of heightening alarm&H0;, where there

<lb n=P122.11>is nothing to&H9 be alarmed at in&H4 reality.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P122.12>&dq;What a sweet woman <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> is!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P122.13><name who=SSQ>Lucy&sp;Steele</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P122.14><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was silent; it was impossible for&H4 her to&H9;

<lb n=P122.15>say what she did not feel, however trivial the occasion&H0;;

<lb n=P122.16>and upon&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> therefore the whole&H2 task of telling lies&H0;

<lb n=P122.17>when politeness required it, always fell. She did her

<lb n=P122.18>best when thus called on&H5;, by&H4 speaking of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P122.19>with more warmth than she felt, though with far less

<lb n=P122.20>than <name who=SSQ>Miss&sp;Lucy</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P122.21>&dq;And <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> too&H52;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried the elder sister,</q><q who=SSP>&dq;what

<lb n=P122.22>a charming man he is!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P122.23>Here too&H52;, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>'s commendation, being&H1;

<lb n=P122.24>only simple&H2 and just&H2;, came in&H5 without any eclat. She

<lb n=P122.25>merely observed that&H3 he was perfectly good&sp;humoured

<lb n=P122.26>and friendly.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P122.27>&dq;And what a charming little family they have!

<lb n=P122.28>I never saw such fine children in&H4 my life. &dash; I declare

<lb n=P122.29>I quite doat upon&H4 them already, and indeed I am always

<lb n=P122.30>distractedly fond of children.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P122.31>&dq;I should guess&H1 so&H52;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> with a smile&H0;,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;from

<lb n=P122.32>what I have witnessed this morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P122.33>&dq;I have a notion,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;you think the little

<lb n=P122.34><name who=SSM1>Middletons</name> rather too&H51 much indulged; perhaps they may&H1;

<lb n=P122.35>be the outside of enough; but it is so&H51 natural&H2 in&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton;</name>

<lb n=P122.36>and for&H4 my part&H0;, I love&H1 to&H9 see children full

<lb n=P122.37>of life and spirits; I cannot bear&H1 them if they are tame

<lb n=P122.38>and quiet&H2;.&dq;<pb n=P123></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P123.1>&dq;I confess,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 while&H3 I am at

<lb n=P123.2>Barton&sp;Park, I never think of tame and quiet&H2 children

<lb n=P123.3>with any abhorrence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P123.4>A short pause&H0 succeeded this speech, which&H61 was first

<lb n=P123.5>broken by&H4 <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>, who&H61 seemed very much disposed

<lb n=P123.6>for&H4 conversation, and who&H61 now said rather abruptly,</q><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P123.7>&dq;And how do you like&H1 Devonshire, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>?

<lb n=P123.8>I suppose you were very sorry to&H9 leave&H1 Sussex.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P123.9>In&H4 some surprise&H0 at the familiarity of this question&H0;,

<lb n=P123.10>or at least of the manner in&H4 which&H61 it was spoken, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P123.11>replied that&H3 she was.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P123.12>&dq;Norland is a prodigious beautiful place&H0;, is not it?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P123.13>added <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P123.14>&dq;We have heard <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> admire it excessively,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P123.15>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61 seemed to&H9 think some apology necessary

<lb n=P123.16>for&H4 the freedom of her sister.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P123.17>&dq;I think every&sp;one <hi r=Italic>must</hi> admire it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P123.18>&dq;who&H61 ever saw the place&H0;; though it is not to&H9 be supposed

<lb n=P123.19>that&H3 any&sp;one can estimate&H1 its beauties as we do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P123.20>&dq;And had you a great many smart beaux there?

<lb n=P123.21>I suppose you have not so&H51 many in&H4 this part&H0 of the world;

<lb n=P123.22>for&H4 my part&H0;, I think they are a vast addition always.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P123.23>&dq;But why should you think,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, looking

<lb n=P123.24>ashamed of her sister,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;that&H3 there are not as many

<lb n=P123.25>genteel young men in&H4 Devonshire as Sussex?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P123.26>&dq;Nay, my dear&H21;, I'm sure I don't pretend to&H9 say that&H3;

<lb n=P123.27>there an't. I'm sure there's a vast many smart beaux

<lb n=P123.28>in&H4 Exeter; but you know, how could I tell what smart

<lb n=P123.29>beaux there might be about&H4 Norland; and I was only

<lb n=P123.30>afraid the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> might find it dull at Barton,

<lb n=P123.31>if they had not so&H51 many as they used to&H9 have. But

<lb n=P123.32>perhaps you young ladies may&H1 not care&H1 about&H4 the

<lb n=P123.33>beaux, and had as lief be without them as with them.

<lb n=P123.34>For&H4 my part&H0;, I think they are vastly agreeable, provided

<lb n=P123.35>they dress&H1 smart and behave civil. But I can't bear&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P123.36>see them dirty and nasty. Now there's <name who=SSZZ>Mr&point;&sp;Rose</name> at

<lb n=P123.37>Exeter, a prodigious smart young man, quite a beau,

<lb n=P123.38>clerk to&H4 <name who=SSZZD>Mr&point;&sp;Simpson</name> you know, and yet if you do but<pb n=P124>

<lb n=P124.1>meet&H1 him of a morning, he is not fit&H2 to&H9 be seen. &dash; I

<lb n=P124.2>suppose your brother was quite a beau, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P124.3>before&H3 he married, as he was so&H51 rich?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P124.4>&dq;Upon&H4 my word,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I cannot tell

<lb n=P124.5>you, for&H3 I do not perfectly comprehend the meaning

<lb n=P124.6>of the word. But this I can say, that&H3 if he ever was a

<lb n=P124.7>beau before&H3 he married, he is one still&H5;, for&H3 there is not the

<lb n=P124.8>smallest alteration in&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P124.9>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;! one never thinks of married mens'

<lb n=P124.10>being&H1 beaux &dash; they have something else to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P124.11>&dq;Lord&H7;! <name who=SSP>Anne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried her sister,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;you can talk&H1 of

<lb n=P124.12>nothing but beaux; &dash; you will&H1 make&H1 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P124.13>believe you think of nothing else.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>And then to&H9 turn&H1;

<lb n=P124.14>the discourse, she began admiring the house and the

<lb n=P124.15>furniture.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P124.16>This specimen of the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> was enough. The

<lb n=P124.17>vulgar freedom and folly of the eldest left her no&H2 recommendation,

<lb n=P124.18>and as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was not blinded by&H4 the beauty,

<lb n=P124.19>or the shrewd look&H0 of the youngest, to&H4 her want&H0 of real

<lb n=P124.20>elegance and artlessness, she left the house without any

<lb n=P124.21>wish&H0 of knowing them better.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P124.22>Not so&H52;, the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>. &dash; They came from Exeter,

<lb n=P124.23>well&H5 provided with admiration for&H4 the use&H0 of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P124.24>his family, and all his relations, and no&H2;

<lb n=P124.25>niggardly proportion was now dealt out&H5 to&H4 his fair

<lb n=P124.26>cousins, whom&H61 they declared to&H9 be</q><q who=SSY type=indirect>the most beautiful,

<lb n=P124.27>elegant, accomplished and agreeable girls they had

<lb n=P124.28>ever beheld, and with whom&H61 they were particularly

<lb n=P124.29>anxious to&H9 be better acquainted. &dash;</q><q who=SS0>And to&H9 be better

<lb n=P124.30>acquainted therefore, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> soon found was their

<lb n=P124.31>inevitable lot, for&H3 as <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> was entirely on&H4 the side&H0;

<lb n=P124.32>of the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, their party would be too&H51 strong for&H4;

<lb n=P124.33>opposition, and that&H62 kind&H0 of intimacy must be submitted

<lb n=P124.34>to&H4;, which&H61 consists of sitting an hour or two together in&H4;

<lb n=P124.35>the same room almost every day. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> could do no&H2;

<lb n=P124.36>more; but he did not know that&H3 any more was required;

<lb n=P124.37>to&H9 be together was, in&H4 his opinion, to&H9 be intimate&H2;, and

<lb n=P124.38>while&H3 his continual schemes for&H4 their meeting were<pb n=P125>

<lb n=P125.1>effectual, he had not a doubt&H0 of their being&H1 established

<lb n=P125.2>friends.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P125.3>To&H9 do him justice, he did every&sp;thing in&H4 his power

<lb n=P125.4>to&H9 promote their unreserve, by&H4 making the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>

<lb n=P125.5>acquainted with whatever he knew or supposed of his

<lb n=P125.6>cousins' situations in&H4 the most delicate particulars, &dash;

<lb n=P125.7>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had not seen them more than twice, before&H3;

<lb n=P125.8>the eldest of them wished her joy on&H4 her sister's having

<lb n=P125.9>been so&H51 lucky as to&H9 make&H1 a conquest of a very smart

<lb n=P125.10>beau since she came to&H4 Barton.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P125.11>&dq;'Twill be a fine thing to&H9 have her married so&H51 young

<lb n=P125.12>to&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSP>&dq;and I hear he is quite a beau,

<lb n=P125.13>and prodigious handsome. And I hope&H1 you may&H1 have

<lb n=P125.14>as good luck yourself soon, &dash; but perhaps you may&H1 have

<lb n=P125.15>a friend in&H4 the corner already.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P125.16><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not suppose that&H3 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> would be more

<lb n=P125.17>nice in&H4 proclaiming his suspicions of her regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P125.18><name who=SSB>Edward</name>, than he had been with respect&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name>

<lb n=P125.19>indeed it was rather his favourite&H2 joke of the two, as

<lb n=P125.20>being&H1 somewhat newer and more conjectural; and since

<lb n=P125.21><name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s visit&H0;, they had never dined together, without

<lb n=P125.22>his drinking to&H4 her best affections with so&H51 much significancy

<lb n=P125.23>and so&H51 many nods and winks, as to&H9 excite general&H2;

<lb n=P125.24>attention. The letter <name who=SSB>F&blank;</name> had been likewise invariably

<lb n=P125.25>brought forward&H5;, and found productive of such countless

<lb n=P125.26>jokes, that&H3 its character as the wittiest letter in&H4 the

<lb n=P125.27>alphabet had been long established with <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P125.28>The <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, as she expected, had now all the

<lb n=P125.29>benefit of these jokes, and in&H4 the eldest of them they

<lb n=P125.30>raised a curiosity to&H9 know the name&H0 of the gentleman

<lb n=P125.31>alluded to&H4;, which&H61;, though often impertinently expressed,

<lb n=P125.32>was perfectly of a piece with her general&H2 inquisitiveness

<lb n=P125.33>into the concerns&H0 of their family. But <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> did not

<lb n=P125.34>sport&H1 long with the curiosity which&H61 he delighted to&H9;

<lb n=P125.35>raise, for&H3 he had at least as much pleasure in&H4 telling

<lb n=P125.36>the name&H0;, as <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> had in&H4 hearing it.</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P125.37>&dq;His name&H0 is <name who=SSB>Ferrars</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, in&H4 a very audible

<lb n=P125.38>whisper&H0;;</q><q who=SSL>&dq;but pray do not tell it, for&H3 it's a great secret&H0;.&dq;<pb n=P126></q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P126.1>&dq;<name who=SSB>Ferrars</name>!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>repeated <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele;</name></q><q who=SSP>&dq;<name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> is

<lb n=P126.2>the happy man, is he? What! your sister-in-law's

<lb n=P126.3>brother, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>? a very agreeable young man

<lb n=P126.4>to&H9 be sure; I know him very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P126.5>&dq;How can you say so&H52;, <name who=SSP>Anne</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P126.6>generally made an amendment to&H4 all her sister's assertions.</q><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P126.7>&dq;Though we have seen him once or twice at

<lb n=P126.8>my uncle's, it is rather too&H51 much to&H9 pretend to&H9 know him

<lb n=P126.9>very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P126.10><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> heard all this with attention and surprise&H0;.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P126.11>&dq;And who&H62 was this uncle? Where did he live? How

<lb n=P126.12>came they acquainted?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>She wished very much to&H9;

<lb n=P126.13>have the subject&H0 continued, though she did not chuse

<lb n=P126.14>to&H9 join in&H4 it herself; but nothing more of it was said,

<lb n=P126.15>and for&H4 the first time in&H4 her life, she thought&H1 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P126.16>deficient either in&H4 curiosity after&H4 petty information,

<lb n=P126.17>or in&H4 a disposition to&H9 communicate it. The manner

<lb n=P126.18>in&H4 which&H61 <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> had spoken of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, increased

<lb n=P126.19>her curiosity; for&H3 it struck her as being&H1 rather ill-natured,

<lb n=P126.20>and suggested the suspicion of that&H62 lady's

<lb n=P126.21>knowing, or fancying herself to&H9 know something to&H4;

<lb n=P126.22>his disadvantage. &dash; But her curiosity was unavailing,

<lb n=P126.23>for&H3 no&H2 farther notice&H0 was taken of <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s name&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P126.24><name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> when alluded to&H4;, or even&H5 openly mentioned

<lb n=P126.25>by&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=22><p><pb n=P127>

<lb n=P127.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 had never much toleration for&H4 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P127.2>like&H4 impertinence, vulgarity, inferiority of parts,

<lb n=P127.3>or even&H5 difference of taste from herself, was at this time

<lb n=P127.4>particularly ill-disposed, from the state&H0 of her spirits,

<lb n=P127.5>to&H9 be pleased with the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, or to&H9 encourage

<lb n=P127.6>their advances&H0;; and to&H4 the invariable coldness of her

<lb n=P127.7>behaviour towards them, which&H61 checked every endeavour&H0;

<lb n=P127.8>at intimacy on&H4 their side&H0;, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> principally attributed

<lb n=P127.9>that&H62 preference of herself which&H61 soon became evident

<lb n=P127.10>in&H4 the manners of both, but especially of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P127.11>missed no&H2 opportunity of engaging her in&H4 conversation,

<lb n=P127.12>or of striving to&H9 improve their acquaintance by&H4 an easy

<lb n=P127.13>and frank&H2 communication of her sentiments.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P127.14><q who=ss0><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was naturally clever; her remarks were often

<lb n=P127.15>just&H2 and amusing; and as a companion for&H4 half an hour

<lb n=P127.16><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> frequently found her agreeable; but her powers

<lb n=P127.17>had received no&H2 aid from education, she was ignorant

<lb n=P127.18>and illiterate, and her deficiency of all mental improvement,

<lb n=P127.19>her want&H0 of information in&H4 the most common&H2;

<lb n=P127.20>particulars, could not be concealed from <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P127.21>in&H4 spite&H8 of her constant endeavour&H0 to&H9 appear to&H4 advantage.

<lb n=P127.22><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> saw, and pitied her for&H4;, the neglect&H0 of

<lb n=P127.23>abilities which&H61 education might have rendered so&H51 respectable;

<lb n=P127.24>but she saw, with less tenderness of feeling,

<lb n=P127.25>the thorough want&H0 of delicacy, of rectitude, and integrity

<lb n=P127.26>of mind&H0;, which&H61 her attentions, her assiduities, her

<lb n=P127.27>flatteries at the Park betrayed; and she could have no&H2;

<lb n=P127.28>lasting satisfaction in&H4 the company of a person who&H61;

<lb n=P127.29>joined insincerity with ignorance; whose&H61 want&H0 of

<lb n=P127.30>instruction prevented their meeting in&H4 conversation on&H4;

<lb n=P127.31>terms of equality, and whose&H61 conduct&H0 towards others,

<lb n=P127.32>made every shew&H0 of attention and deference towards

<lb n=P127.33>herself perfectly valueless.<pb n=P128></q><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P128.1>&dq;You will&H1 think my question&H0 an odd one, I dare&H12 say,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P128.2>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> to&H4 her one day as they were walking together

<lb n=P128.3>from the park to&H4 the cottage &dash;</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;but, pray, are you

<lb n=P128.4>personally acquainted with your sister-in-law's mother,

<lb n=P128.5><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P128.6><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> <hi r=Italic>did</hi> think the question&H0 a very odd one, and her

<lb n=P128.7>countenance expressed it, as she answered that&H3 she had

<lb n=P128.8>never seen <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P128.9>&dq;Indeed!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSQ>Lucy;</name></q><q who=SSQ>&dq;I wonder&H1 at that&H62;, for&H3;

<lb n=P128.10>I thought&H1 you must have seen her at Norland sometimes.

<lb n=P128.11>Then perhaps you cannot tell me what sort of a woman

<lb n=P128.12>she is?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P128.13>&dq;No&H7;;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>returned <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, cautious of giving her real

<lb n=P128.14>opinion of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s mother, and not very desirous of

<lb n=P128.15>satisfying, what seemed impertinent curiosity &dash;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I know

<lb n=P128.16>nothing of her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P128.17>&dq;I am sure you think me very strange, for&H4 inquiring

<lb n=P128.18>about&H4 her in&H4 such a way;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, eyeing <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P128.19>attentively as she spoke;</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;but perhaps there may&H1 be

<lb n=P128.20>reasons &dash; I wish&H1 I might venture; but however I hope&H1;

<lb n=P128.21>you will&H1 do me the justice of believing that&H3 I do not

<lb n=P128.22>mean&H1 to&H9 be impertinent.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P128.23><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> made her a civil reply&H0;, and they walked on&H5;

<lb n=P128.24>for&H4 a few minutes in&H4 silence&H0;. It was broken by&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,

<lb n=P128.25>who&H61 renewed the subject&H0 again by&H4 saying with some

<lb n=P128.26>hesitation.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P128.27>&dq;I cannot bear&H1 to&H9 have you think me impertinently

<lb n=P128.28>curious. I am sure I would rather do any&sp;thing in&H4 the

<lb n=P128.29>world than be thought&H1 so&H52 by&H4 a person whose&H61 good opinion

<lb n=P128.30>is so&H51 well&H5 worth having as yours. And I am sure I

<lb n=P128.31>should not have the smallest fear&H0 of trusting <hi r=Italic>you</hi>;

<lb n=P128.32>indeed I should be very glad of your advice how to&H9;

<lb n=P128.33>manage in&H4 such an uncomfortable situation as I am;

<lb n=P128.34>but however there is no&H2 occasion&H0 to&H9 trouble&H1 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>. I am

<lb n=P128.35>sorry you do not happen to&H9 know <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P128.36>&dq;I am sorry I do <hi r=Italic>not</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, in&H4 great astonishment,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P128.37>&dq;if it could be of any use&H0 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> to&H9 know my

<lb n=P128.38>opinion of her. But really, I never understood that&H3 you<pb n=P129>

<lb n=P129.1>were at all connected with that&H62 family, and therefore

<lb n=P129.2>I am a little surprised, I confess, at so&H51 serious&H2 an inquiry

<lb n=P129.3>into her character.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P129.4>&dq;I dare&H12 say you are, and I am sure I do not at all

<lb n=P129.5>wonder&H1 at it. But if I dared tell you all, you would not

<lb n=P129.6>be so&H51 much surprised. <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> is certainly nothing

<lb n=P129.7>to&H4 me at present&H01;, &dash; but the time <hi r=Italic>may&H1;</hi> come &dash; how soon

<lb n=P129.8>it will&H1 come must depend upon&H4 herself &dash; when we may&H1;

<lb n=P129.9>be very intimately connected.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P129.10>She looked down&H5 as she said this, amiably bashful,

<lb n=P129.11>with only one side&H2 glance&H0 at her companion to&H9 observe

<lb n=P129.12>its effect&H0 on&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P129.13>&dq;Good heavens!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;what do you mean&H1;?

<lb n=P129.14>Are you acquainted with <name who=SSJ>Mr&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Ferrars</name>? Can you

<lb n=P129.15>be &dash; ?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>And she did not feel much delighted with

<lb n=P129.16>the idea of such a sister-in-law.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P129.17>&dq;No&H7;;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;not to&H4 <name who=SSJ>Mr&point;&sp;</name><hi r=Italic>Robert</hi>&sp;Ferrars &dash;

<lb n=P129.18>I never saw him in&H4 my life; but,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>fixing her eyes upon&H4;

<lb n=P129.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;to&H4 his elder brother.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P129.20>What felt <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> at that&H62 moment? Astonishment,

<lb n=P129.21>that&H61 would have been as painful as it was strong, had

<lb n=P129.22>not an immediate disbelief of the assertion attended it.

<lb n=P129.23>She turned towards <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> in&H4 silent amazement, unable

<lb n=P129.24>to&H9 divine the reason&H0 or object&H0 of such a declaration, and

<lb n=P129.25>though her complexion varied, she stood firm in&H4;

<lb n=P129.26>incredulity and felt in&H4 no&H2 danger of an hysterical fit&H0;,

<lb n=P129.27>or a swoon.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P129.28>&dq;You may&H1 well&H5 be surprised,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSQ>Lucy;</name></q><q who=SSQ>&dq;for&H3;

<lb n=P129.29>to&H9 be sure you could have had no&H2 idea of it before&H5;; for&H3;

<lb n=P129.30>I dare&H12 say he never dropped the smallest hint&H0 of it to&H4;

<lb n=P129.31>you or any of your family; because it was always

<lb n=P129.32>meant to&H9 be a great secret&H0;, and I am sure has been

<lb n=P129.33>faithfully kept so&H52 by&H4 me to&H4 this hour. Not a soul of

<lb n=P129.34>all my relations know of it but <name who=SSP>Anne</name>, and I never should

<lb n=P129.35>have mentioned it to&H4 you, if I had not felt the greatest

<lb n=P129.36>dependance in&H4 the world upon&H4 your secrecy; and I really

<lb n=P129.37>thought&H1 my behaviour in&H4 asking so&H51 many questions

<lb n=P129.38>about&H4 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, must seem so&H51 odd, that&H3 it ought to&H9;<pb n=P130>

<lb n=P130.1>be explained. And I do not think <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> can be

<lb n=P130.2>displeased, when he knows I have trusted you, because

<lb n=P130.3>I know he has the highest opinion in&H4 the world of all

<lb n=P130.4>your family, and looks&H1 upon&H4 yourself and the other

<lb n=P130.5><name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name>, quite as his own&H2 sisters.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>She paused.

<lb n=P130.6><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> for&H4 a few moments remained silent. Her

<lb n=P130.7>astonishment at what she heard was at first too&H51 great

<lb n=P130.8>for&H4 words; but at length forcing herself to&H9 speak, and

<lb n=P130.9>to&H9 speak cautiously, she said with a calmness of manner,

<lb n=P130.10>which&H61 tolerably well&H5 concealed her surprise&H0 and solicitude</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P130.11>&dash; &dq;May&H1 I ask if your engagement is of long standing?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P130.12>&dq;We have been engaged these four years.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P130.13>&dq;Four years!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P130.14>&dq;Yes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P130.15><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, though greatly shocked, still&H5 felt unable to&H9;

<lb n=P130.16>believe it.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P130.17>&dq;I did not know,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 you were even&H5;

<lb n=P130.18>acquainted till the other day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P130.19>&dq;Our acquaintance, however, is of many years date.

<lb n=P130.20>He was under my uncle's care&H0;, you know, a considerable

<lb n=P130.21>while&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P130.22>&dq;Your uncle!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P130.23>&dq;Yes; <name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name>. Did you never hear him talk&H1 of

<lb n=P130.24><name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P130.25>&dq;I think I have,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, with an exertion

<lb n=P130.26>of spirits, which&H61 increased with her increase&H0 of emotion.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P130.27>&dq;He was four years with my uncle, who&H61 lives&H1 at

<lb n=P130.28>Longstaple, near&H4 Plymouth. It was there our acquaintance

<lb n=P130.29>begun, for&H3 my sister and me was often staying

<lb n=P130.30>with my uncle, and it was there our engagement was

<lb n=P130.31>formed, though not till a year after&H3 he had quitted as

<lb n=P130.32>a pupil; but he was almost always with us afterwards.

<lb n=P130.33>I was very unwilling to&H9 enter into it, as you may&H1;

<lb n=P130.34>imagine, without the knowledge and approbation

<lb n=P130.35>of his mother; but I was too&H51 young and loved

<lb n=P130.36>him too&H51 well&H5 to&H9 be so&H51 prudent as I ought to&H9 have

<lb n=P130.37>been. &dash; Though you do not know him so&H51 well&H5 as me,

<lb n=P130.38><name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, you must have seen enough of him to&H9;<pb n=P131>

<lb n=P131.1>be sensible&H21 he is very capable of making a woman

<lb n=P131.2>sincerely attached to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P131.3>&dq;Certainly,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>answered <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, without knowing what

<lb n=P131.4>she said; but after&H4 a moment's reflection, she added

<lb n=P131.5>with revived security of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s honour&H0 and love&H0;,

<lb n=P131.6>and her companion's falsehood &dash;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;Engaged to&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward&sp;Ferrars</name>!

<lb n=P131.7>&dash; I confess myself so&H51 totally surprised

<lb n=P131.8>at what you tell me, that&H3 really &dash; I beg your pardon&H0;;

<lb n=P131.9>but surely there must be some mistake&H0 of person or

<lb n=P131.10>name&H0;. We cannot mean&H1 the same <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P131.11>&dq;We can mean&H1 no&H2 other,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> smiling.</q><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P131.12>&dq;<name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward&sp;Ferrars</name>, the eldest son of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> of

<lb n=P131.13>Park-street, and brother of your sister-in-law, <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P131.14>is the person I mean&H1;; you must allow that&H3;

<lb n=P131.15><hi r=Italic>I</hi> am not likely to&H9 be deceived, as to&H4 the name&H0 of the man

<lb n=P131.16>on&H4 who&H61 all my happiness depends.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P131.17>&dq;It is strange,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> in&H4 a most painful

<lb n=P131.18>perplexity,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 I should never have heard him even&H5;

<lb n=P131.19>mention&H1 your name&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P131.20>&dq;No&H7;; considering our situation, it was not strange.

<lb n=P131.21>Our first care&H0 has been to&H9 keep the matter secret&H2;. &dash; You

<lb n=P131.22>knew nothing of me, or my family, and therefore there

<lb n=P131.23>could be no&H2 <hi r=Italic>occasion&H0;</hi> for&H4 ever mentioning my name&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P131.24>you, and as he was always particularly afraid of his

<lb n=P131.25>sister's suspecting any&sp;thing, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> was reason&H0 enough

<lb n=P131.26>for&H4 his not mentioning it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P131.27>She was silent. &dash; <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s security sunk; but her self-command

<lb n=P131.28>did not sink with it.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P131.29>&dq;Four years you have been engaged,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she with

<lb n=P131.30>a firm voice.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P131.31>&dq;Yes; and heaven knows how much longer we may&H1;

<lb n=P131.32>have to&H9 wait. Poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name>! It puts him quite out&H5;

<lb n=P131.33>of heart.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>Then taking a small miniature from her

<lb n=P131.34>pocket, she added,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;To&H9 prevent the possibility of

<lb n=P131.35>mistake&H0;, be so&H51 good as to&H9 look&H1 at this face&H0;. It does not

<lb n=P131.36>do him justice to&H9 be sure, but yet I think you cannot be

<lb n=P131.37>deceived as to&H4 the person it was drew of. &dash; I have had

<lb n=P131.38>it above&H4 these three years.&dq;<pb n=P132></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P132.1>She put it into her hands as she spoke, and when

<lb n=P132.2><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> saw the painting, whatever other doubts&H0 her fear&H0;

<lb n=P132.3>of a too&H51 hasty decision, or her wish&H0 of detecting falsehood

<lb n=P132.4>might suffer to&H9 linger in&H4 her mind&H0;, she could have none

<lb n=P132.5>of its being&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s face&H0;. She returned it almost

<lb n=P132.6>instantly, acknowledging the likeness.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P132.7>&dq;I have never been able,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;to&H9 give

<lb n=P132.8>him my picture&H0 in&H4 return&H0;, which&H61 I am very much

<lb n=P132.9>vexed at, for&H3 he has been always so&H51 anxious to&H9 get it!

<lb n=P132.10>But I am determined to&H9 set&H11 for&H4 it the very first opportunity.&dq;

<lb n=P132.11></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P132.12>&dq;You are quite in&H4 the right&H0;;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> calmly.

<lb n=P132.13>They then proceeded a few paces in&H4 silence&H0;. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P132.14>spoke first.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P132.15>&dq;I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;I have no&H2 doubt&H0 in&H4 the world

<lb n=P132.16>of your faithfully keeping this secret&H0;, because you must

<lb n=P132.17>know of what importance it is to&H4 us, not to&H9 have it

<lb n=P132.18>reach&H1 his mother; for&H3 she would never approve of it,

<lb n=P132.19>I dare&H12 say. I shall have no&H2 fortune, and I fancy&H1 she is

<lb n=P132.20>an exceeding proud woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P132.21>&dq;I certainly did not seek your confidence,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P132.22><name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;but you do me no&H2 more than justice in&H4;

<lb n=P132.23>imagining that&H3 I may&H1 be depended on&H5;. Your secret&H0;

<lb n=P132.24>is safe with me; but pardon&H1 me if I express&H1 some

<lb n=P132.25>surprise&H0 at so&H51 unnecessary a communication. You must

<lb n=P132.26>at least have felt that&H3 my being&H1 acquainted with it

<lb n=P132.27>could not add to&H4 its safety.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P132.28>As she said this, she looked earnestly at <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, hoping

<lb n=P132.29>to&H9 discover something in&H4 her countenance; perhaps the

<lb n=P132.30>falsehood of the greatest part&H0 of what she had been

<lb n=P132.31>saying; but <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s countenance suffered no&H2 change&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P132.32>&dq;I was afraid you would think I was taking a great

<lb n=P132.33>liberty with you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;in&H4 telling you all this.

<lb n=P132.34>I have not known you long to&H9 be sure, personally at

<lb n=P132.35>least, but I have known you and all your family by&H4;

<lb n=P132.36>description a great while&H0;; and as soon as I saw you,

<lb n=P132.37>I felt almost as if you was an old acquaintance. Besides

<lb n=P132.38>in&H4 the present&H2 case, I really thought&H1 some explanation<pb n=P133>

<lb n=P133.1>was due&H2 to&H4 you after&H4 my making such particular inquiries

<lb n=P133.2>about&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s mother; and I am so&H51 unfortunate,

<lb n=P133.3>that&H3 I have not a creature whose&H61 advice I can ask. <name who=SSP>Anne</name>

<lb n=P133.4>is the only person that&H61 knows of it, and she has no&H2;

<lb n=P133.5>judgment at all; indeed she does me a great deal&H0 more

<lb n=P133.6>harm&H0 than good, for&H3 I am in&H4 constant fear&H0 of her betraying

<lb n=P133.7>me. She does not know how to&H9 hold&H1 her tongue,

<lb n=P133.8>as you must perceive, and I am sure I was in&H4 the greatest

<lb n=P133.9>fright in&H4 the world t'other day, when <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s name&H0;

<lb n=P133.10>was mentioned by&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, lest she should out&H5 with it

<lb n=P133.11>all. You can't think how much I go through&H5 in&H4 my mind&H0;

<lb n=P133.12>from it altogether. I only wonder&H1 that&H3 I am alive after&H4;

<lb n=P133.13>what I have suffered for&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s sake these last&H2 four

<lb n=P133.14>years. Every&sp;thing in&H4 such suspense and uncertainty;

<lb n=P133.15>and seeing him so&H51 seldom &dash; we can hardly meet&H1 above&H4;

<lb n=P133.16>twice a-year. I am sure I wonder&H1 my heart is not quite

<lb n=P133.17>broke.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P133.18>Here she took out&H5 her handkerchief; but <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> did

<lb n=P133.19>not feel very compassionate.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P133.20>&dq;Sometimes,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, after&H4 wiping her eyes,</q><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P133.21>&dq;I think whether it would not be better for&H4 us both, to&H9;

<lb n=P133.22>break off the matter entirely.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>As she said this, she

<lb n=P133.23>looked directly at her companion.</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;But then at other

<lb n=P133.24>times I have not resolution enough for&H4 it. &dash; I cannot

<lb n=P133.25>bear&H1 the thoughts of making him so&H51 miserable, as I

<lb n=P133.26>know the very mention&H0 of such a thing would do. And

<lb n=P133.27>on&H4 my own&H2 account&H0 too&H52 &dash; so&H51 dear&H21 as he is to&H4 me &dash; I

<lb n=P133.28>don't think I could be equal&H2 to&H4 it. What would you

<lb n=P133.29>advise me to&H9 do in&H4 such a case, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>? What

<lb n=P133.30>would you do yourself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P133.31>&dq;Pardon&H1 me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, startled by&H4 the question&H0;;</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P133.32>&dq;but I can give you no&H2 advice under such circumstances.

<lb n=P133.33>Your own&H2 judgment must direct&H1 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P133.34>&dq;To&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, after&H4 a few minutes

<lb n=P133.35>silence&H0 on&H4 both sides,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;his mother must provide for&H4;

<lb n=P133.36>him sometime or other; but poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name> is so&H51 cast

<lb n=P133.37>down&H5 about&H4 it! Did not you think him dreadful low-spirited

<lb n=P133.38>when he was at Barton? He was so&H51 miserable<pb n=P134>

<lb n=P134.1>when he left us at Longstaple, to&H9 go to&H4 you, that&H3 I was

<lb n=P134.2>afraid you would think him quite ill.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P134.3>&dq;Did he come from your uncle's then, when he

<lb n=P134.4>visited us?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P134.5>&dq;Oh! yes; he had been staying a fortnight with us.

<lb n=P134.6>Did you think he came directly from town?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P134.7>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, most feelingly sensible&H21 of every

<lb n=P134.8>fresh circumstance in&H4 favour&H0 of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s veracity;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I

<lb n=P134.9>remember he told us, that&H3 he had been staying a fortnight

<lb n=P134.10>with some friends near&H4 Plymouth.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>She remembered

<lb n=P134.11>too&H52;, her own&H2 surprise&H0 at the time, at his mentioning

<lb n=P134.12>nothing farther of those friends, at his total silence&H0 with

<lb n=P134.13>respect&H0 even&H5 to&H4 their names.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P134.14>&dq;Did not you think him sadly out&H5 of spirits?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P134.15>repeated <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P134.16>&dq;We did indeed, particularly so&H52 when he first arrived.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P134.17>&dq;I begged him to&H9 exert himself for&H4 fear&H0 you should

<lb n=P134.18>suspect what was the matter; but it made him so&H51;

<lb n=P134.19>melancholy&H2;, not being&H1 able to&H9 stay&H1 more than a fortnight

<lb n=P134.20>with us, and seeing me so&H51 much affected. &dash; Poor fellow!

<lb n=P134.21>&dash; I am afraid it is just&H5 the same with him now; for&H3 he

<lb n=P134.22>writes in&H4 wretched spirits. I heard from him just&H5 before&H3;

<lb n=P134.23>I left Exeter;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>taking a letter from her pocket and

<lb n=P134.24>carelessly shewing the direction to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;You know

<lb n=P134.25>his hand&H0;, I dare&H12 say, a charming one it is; but that&H62 is

<lb n=P134.26>not written so&H51 well&H5 as usual. &dash; He was tired, I dare&H12 say,

<lb n=P134.27>for&H3 he had just&H5 filled the sheet to&H4 me as full as possible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P134.28><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> saw that&H3 it <hi r=Italic>was</hi> his hand&H0;, and she could doubt&H1;

<lb n=P134.29>no&H2 longer.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>The picture&H0;,</q><q who=SS0>she had allowed herself to&H9;

<lb n=P134.30>believe,</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>might have been accidentally obtained; it

<lb n=P134.31>might not have been <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s gift; but a correspondence

<lb n=P134.32>between them by&H4 letter, could subsist only under

<lb n=P134.33>a positive engagement, could be authorised by&H4 nothing

<lb n=P134.34>else;</q><q who=SS0>for&H4 a few moments, she was almost overcome &dash; her

<lb n=P134.35>heart sunk within her, and she could hardly stand&H1;; but

<lb n=P134.36>exertion was indispensably necessary, and she struggled

<lb n=P134.37>so&H51 resolutely against the oppression of her feelings, that&H3;

<lb n=P134.38>her success was speedy, and for&H4 the time complete&H2;.<pb n=P135></q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P135.1>&dq;Writing to&H4 each other,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, returning the

<lb n=P135.2>letter into her pocket,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;is the only comfort&H0 we have in&H4;

<lb n=P135.3>such long separations. Yes, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> have one other comfort&H0;

<lb n=P135.4>in&H4 his picture&H0;; but poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name> has not even&H5 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>.

<lb n=P135.5>If he had but my picture&H0;, he says he should be easy.

<lb n=P135.6>I gave him a lock&H0 of my hair set&H1 in&H4 a ring&H0 when he was

<lb n=P135.7>at Longstaple last&H2;, and that&H62 was some comfort&H0 to&H4 him,

<lb n=P135.8>he said, but not equal&H2 to&H4 a picture&H0;. Perhaps you might

<lb n=P135.9>notice&H1 the ring&H0 when you saw him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P135.10>&dq;I did;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, with a composure of voice,

<lb n=P135.11>under which&H61 was concealed an emotion and distress&H0;

<lb n=P135.12>beyond&H4 any&sp;thing she had ever felt before&H5;. She was

<lb n=P135.13>mortified, shocked, confounded.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P135.14>Fortunately for&H4 her, they had now reached the

<lb n=P135.15>cottage, and the conversation could be continued no&H2;

<lb n=P135.16>farther. After&H4 sitting with them a few minutes, the

<lb n=P135.17><name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> returned to&H4 the Park, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was then

<lb n=P135.18>at liberty to&H9 think and be wretched.</q></p></div2></div1>

<div1 type=vol n=2><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P139>

<lb n=P139.1><q who=ss0>However small <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s general&H2 dependance on&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s

<lb n=P139.2>veracity might be, it was impossible for&H4 her on&H4 serious&H2;

<lb n=P139.3>reflection to&H9 suspect it in&H4 the present&H2 case, where no&H2;

<lb n=P139.4>temptation could be answerable to&H4 the folly of inventing

<lb n=P139.5>a falsehood of such a description. What <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> had

<lb n=P139.6>asserted to&H9 be true, therefore, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not, dared

<lb n=P139.7>not longer doubt&H1;; supported as it was too&H52 on&H4 every side&H0;

<lb n=P139.8>by&H4 such probabilities and proofs, and contradicted by&H4;

<lb n=P139.9>nothing but her own&H2 wishes&H0;.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>Their opportunity of

<lb n=P139.10>acquaintance in&H4 the house of <name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name> was a foundation

<lb n=P139.11>for&H4 the rest&H01;, at once indisputable and alarming; and

<lb n=P139.12><name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s visit&H0 near&H4 Plymouth, his melancholy&H2 state&H0 of

<lb n=P139.13>mind&H0;, his dissatisfaction at his own&H2 prospects, his uncertain

<lb n=P139.14>behaviour towards herself, the intimate&H2 knowledge

<lb n=P139.15>of the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> as to&H4 Norland and their family connections,

<lb n=P139.16>which&H61 had often surprised her, the picture&H0;, the

<lb n=P139.17>letter, the ring&H0;, formed altogether such a body of

<lb n=P139.18>evidence, as overcame every fear&H0 of condemning him

<lb n=P139.19>unfairly, and established as a fact, which&H61 no&H2 partiality

<lb n=P139.20>could set&H1 aside, his ill-treatment of herself. &dash;</q><q who=SS0>Her resentment

<lb n=P139.21>of such behaviour, her indignation at having been

<lb n=P139.22>its dupe&H0;, for&H4 a short time made her feel only for&H4 herself;

<lb n=P139.23>but other ideas, other considerations soon arose.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>Had

<lb n=P139.24><name who=SSB>Edward</name> been intentionally deceiving her? Had he

<lb n=P139.25>feigned a regard&H0 for&H4 her which&H61 he did not feel? Was

<lb n=P139.26>his engagement to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, an engagement of the heart?

<lb n=P139.27>No&H7;; whatever it might once have been, she could not

<lb n=P139.28>believe it such at present&H01;. His affection was all her

<lb n=P139.29>own&H2;. She could not be deceived in&H4 that&H62;. Her mother,

<lb n=P139.30>sisters, <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>, all had been conscious of his regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P139.31>her at Norland; it was not an illusion of her own&H2 vanity.<pb n=P140>

<lb n=P140.1>He certainly loved her. What a softener of the heart

<lb n=P140.2>was this persuasion! How much could it not tempt her

<lb n=P140.3>to&H9 forgive! He had been blameable, highly blameable,

<lb n=P140.4>in&H4 remaining at Norland after&H3 he felt her influence&H0;

<lb n=P140.5>over him to&H9 be more than it ought to&H9 be. In&H4 that&H62;, he

<lb n=P140.6>could not be defended; but if he had injured her, how

<lb n=P140.7>much more had he injured himself; if her case were

<lb n=P140.8>pitiable, his was hopeless. His imprudence had made

<lb n=P140.9>her miserable for&H4 a while&H0;; but it seemed to&H9 have deprived

<lb n=P140.10>himself of all chance&H0 of ever being&H1 otherwise. She might

<lb n=P140.11>in&H4 time regain tranquillity; but <hi r=Italic>he</hi>, what had he to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P140.12>forward&H5 to&H4;? Could he ever be tolerably happy with

<lb n=P140.13><name who=SSQ>Lucy&sp;Steele;</name> could he, were his affection for&H4 herself out&H5;

<lb n=P140.14>of the question&H0;, with his integrity, his delicacy, and

<lb n=P140.15>well-informed mind&H0;, be satisfied with a wife like&H4 her &dash;

<lb n=P140.16>illiterate, artful, and selfish?</q></p><p><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P140.17>The youthful infatuation of nineteen would naturally

<lb n=P140.18>blind&H1 him to&H4 every&sp;thing but her beauty and good&sp;nature;

<lb n=P140.19>but the four succeeding years &dash; years, which&H61 if

<lb n=P140.20>rationally spent, give such improvement to&H4 the understanding,

<lb n=P140.21>must have opened his eyes to&H4 her defects of

<lb n=P140.22>education, while&H3 the same period of time, spent on&H4 her

<lb n=P140.23>side&H0 in&H4 inferior society and more frivolous pursuits, had

<lb n=P140.24>perhaps robbed her of that&H62 simplicity, which&H61 might once

<lb n=P140.25>have given an interesting character to&H4 her beauty.</q></p><p><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P140.26>If in&H4 the supposition of his seeking to&H9 marry herself,

<lb n=P140.27>his difficulties from his mother had seemed great, how

<lb n=P140.28>much greater were they now likely to&H9 be, when the

<lb n=P140.29>object&H0 of his engagement was undoubtedly inferior in&H4;

<lb n=P140.30>connections, and probably inferior in&H4 fortune to&H4 herself.

<lb n=P140.31>These difficulties, indeed, with an heart so&H51 alienated

<lb n=P140.32>from <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, might not press&H1 very hard upon&H4 his patience;

<lb n=P140.33>but melancholy&H2 was the state&H0 of the person, by&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P140.34>the expectation of family opposition and unkindness,

<lb n=P140.35>could be felt as a relief!</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P140.36>As these considerations occurred to&H4 her in&H4 painful

<lb n=P140.37>succession, she wept for&H4 him, more than for&H4 herself.

<lb n=P140.38>Supported by&H4 the conviction of having done nothing to&H9;<pb n=P141>

<lb n=P141.1>merit&H1 her present&H2 unhappiness, and consoled by&H4 the

<lb n=P141.2>belief that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> had done nothing to&H9 forfeit her

<lb n=P141.3>esteem&H0;, she thought&H1 she could even&H5 now, under the first

<lb n=P141.4>smart of the heavy blow, command&H1 herself enough to&H9;

<lb n=P141.5>guard&H1 every suspicion of the truth from her mother and

<lb n=P141.6>sisters. And so&H51 well&H5 was she able to&H9 answer&H1 her own&H2;

<lb n=P141.7>expectations, that&H3 when she joined them at dinner only

<lb n=P141.8>two hours after&H3 she had first suffered the extinction of

<lb n=P141.9>all her dearest hopes&H0;, no&sp;one would have supposed from

<lb n=P141.10>the appearance of the sisters, that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was mourning

<lb n=P141.11>in&H4 secret&H0 over obstacles which&H61 must divide her for&sp;ever from

<lb n=P141.12>the object&H0 of her love&H0;, and that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was internally

<lb n=P141.13>dwelling on&H4 the perfections of a man, of whose&H61 whole&H2 heart

<lb n=P141.14>she felt thoroughly possessed, and whom&H61 she expected

<lb n=P141.15>to&H9 see in&H4 every carriage which&H61 drove near&H4 their house.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P141.16>The necessity of concealing from her mother and

<lb n=P141.17><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, what had been entrusted in&H4 confidence to&H4;

<lb n=P141.18>herself, though it obliged her to&H4 unceasing exertion, was

<lb n=P141.19>no&H2 aggravation of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s distress&H0;. On&H4 the contrary it

<lb n=P141.20>was a relief to&H4 her, to&H9 be spared the communication of

<lb n=P141.21>what would give such affliction to&H4 them, and to&H9 be saved

<lb n=P141.22>likewise from hearing that&H62 condemnation of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,

<lb n=P141.23>which&H61 would probably flow&H1 from the excess of their

<lb n=P141.24>partial affection for&H4 herself, and which&H61 was more than

<lb n=P141.25>she felt equal&H2 to&H9 support&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P141.26>From their counsel&H0;, or their conversation she knew

<lb n=P141.27>she could receive no&H2 assistance, their tenderness and

<lb n=P141.28>sorrow must add to&H4 her distress&H0;, while&H3 her self-command

<lb n=P141.29>would neither receive encouragement from their example

<lb n=P141.30>nor from their praise&H0;. She was stronger alone, and her

<lb n=P141.31>own&H2 good sense so&H51 well&H5 supported her, that&H3 her firmness

<lb n=P141.32>was as unshaken, her appearance of cheerfulness as

<lb n=P141.33>invariable, as with regrets so&H51 poignant and so&H51 fresh, it

<lb n=P141.34>was possible for&H4 them to&H9 be.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P141.35>Much as she had suffered from her first conversation

<lb n=P141.36>with <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> on&H4 the subject&H0;, she soon felt an earnest wish&H0;

<lb n=P141.37>of renewing it; and this for&H4 more reasons than one.

<lb n=P141.38>She wanted to&H9 hear many particulars of their engagement<pb n=P142>

<lb n=P142.1>repeated again, she wanted more clearly to&H9 understand

<lb n=P142.2>what <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> really felt for&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, whether there were

<lb n=P142.3>any sincerity in&H4 her declaration of tender&H2 regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P142.4>him, and she particularly wanted to&H9 convince <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, by&H4;

<lb n=P142.5>her readiness to&H9 enter on&H4 the matter again, and her calmness

<lb n=P142.6>in&H4 conversing on&H4 it, that&H3 she was no&H2 otherwise interested

<lb n=P142.7>in&H4 it than as a friend, which&H61 she very much feared her

<lb n=P142.8>involuntary agitation, in&H4 their morning discourse, must

<lb n=P142.9>have left at least doubtful.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>That&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was disposed to&H9;

<lb n=P142.10>be jealous of her, appeared very probable; it was plain

<lb n=P142.11>that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> had always spoken highly in&H4 her praise&H0;,

<lb n=P142.12>not merely from <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s assertion, but from her venturing

<lb n=P142.13>to&H9 trust&H1 her on&H4 so&H51 short a personal acquaintance, with

<lb n=P142.14>a secret&H0;, so&H51 confessedly and evidently important. And

<lb n=P142.15>even&H5 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s joking intelligence must have had some

<lb n=P142.16>weight.</q><q who=SS0>But indeed, while&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> remained so&H51 well&H5;

<lb n=P142.17>assured within herself of being&H1 really beloved by&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,

<lb n=P142.18>it required no&H2 other consideration of probabilities to&H9;

<lb n=P142.19>make&H1 it natural&H2 that&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> should be jealous; and that&H3;

<lb n=P142.20>she was so&H52;, her very confidence was a proof. What

<lb n=P142.21>other reason&H0 for&H4 the disclosure of the affair could there

<lb n=P142.22>be, but that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> might be informed by&H4 it of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s

<lb n=P142.23>superior claims on&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, and be taught to&H9 avoid him

<lb n=P142.24>in&H4 future? She had little difficulty in&H4 understanding

<lb n=P142.25>thus much of her rival's intentions, and while&H3 she was

<lb n=P142.26>firmly resolved to&H9 act&H1 by&H4 her as every principle of honour&H0;

<lb n=P142.27>and honesty directed, to&H9 combat her own&H2 affection for&H4;

<lb n=P142.28><name who=SSB>Edward</name> and to&H9 see him as little as possible; she could

<lb n=P142.29>not deny herself the comfort&H0 of endeavouring to&H9 convince

<lb n=P142.30><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> that&H3 her heart was unwounded. And as she could

<lb n=P142.31>now have nothing more painful to&H9 hear on&H4 the subject&H0;

<lb n=P142.32>than had already been told, she did not mistrust her

<lb n=P142.33>own&H2 ability of going through&H4 a repetition of particulars

<lb n=P142.34>with composure.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P142.35>But it was not immediately that&H3 an opportunity of

<lb n=P142.36>doing so&H52 could be commanded, though <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was as well&H5;

<lb n=P142.37>disposed as herself to&H9 take advantage of any that&H61;

<lb n=P142.38>occurred; for&H3 the weather was not often fine enough<pb n=P143>

<lb n=P143.1>to&H9 allow of their joining in&H4 a walk&H0;, where they might

<lb n=P143.2>most easily separate&H1 themselves from the others; and

<lb n=P143.3>though they met at least every other evening either at

<lb n=P143.4>the park or cottage, and chiefly at the former, they

<lb n=P143.5>could not be supposed to&H9 meet&H1 for&H4 the sake of conversation.

<lb n=P143.6>Such a thought&H0 would never enter either <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P143.7>or <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s head&H0;, and therefore very little

<lb n=P143.8>leisure was ever given for&H4 general&H2 chat&H0;, and none at all for&H4;

<lb n=P143.9>particular discourse. They met for&H4 the sake of eating,

<lb n=P143.10>drinking, and laughing together, playing at cards, or consequences,

<lb n=P143.11>or any other game that&H61 was sufficiently noisy.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P143.12>One or two meetings of this kind&H0 had taken place&H0;,

<lb n=P143.13>without affording <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> any chance&H0 of engaging <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P143.14>in&H4 private&H0;, when <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> called at the cottage one

<lb n=P143.15>morning, to&H9;</q><q who=SSL type=indirect>beg in&H4 the name&H0 of charity, that&H3 they would

<lb n=P143.16>all dine with <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> that&H62 day, as he was obliged

<lb n=P143.17>to&H9 attend the club at Exeter, and she would otherwise

<lb n=P143.18>be quite alone, except her mother and the two <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P143.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 foresaw a fairer opening for&H4 the

<lb n=P143.20>point&H0 she had in&H4 view&H0;, in&H4 such a party as this was likely

<lb n=P143.21>to&H9 be, more at liberty among themselves under the

<lb n=P143.22>tranquil and well-bred direction of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> than

<lb n=P143.23>when her husband united them together in&H4 one noisy

<lb n=P143.24>purpose, immediately accepted the invitation; <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>,

<lb n=P143.25>with her mother's permission, was equally compliant,

<lb n=P143.26>and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, though always unwilling to&H9 join

<lb n=P143.27>any of their parties, was persuaded by&H4 her mother, who&H61;

<lb n=P143.28>could not bear&H1 to&H9 have her seclude herself from any

<lb n=P143.29>chance&H0 of amusement, to&H9 go likewise.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P143.30>The young ladies went, and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was

<lb n=P143.31>happily preserved from the frightful solitude which&H61 had

<lb n=P143.32>threatened her. The insipidity of the meeting was

<lb n=P143.33>exactly such as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had expected; it produced not

<lb n=P143.34>one novelty of thought&H0 or expression, and nothing could

<lb n=P143.35>be less interesting than the whole&H0 of their discourse both

<lb n=P143.36>in&H4 the dining&sp;parlour and drawing&sp;room: to&H4 the latter,

<lb n=P143.37>the children accompanied them, and while&H3 they remained

<lb n=P143.38>there, she was too&H51 well&H5 convinced of the impossibility<pb n=P144>

<lb n=P144.1>of engaging <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s attention to&H9 attempt&H1 it. They

<lb n=P144.2>quitted it only with the removal of the tea-things. The

<lb n=P144.3>card-table was then placed, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> began to&H9 wonder&H1;

<lb n=P144.4>at herself for&H4 having ever entertained a hope&H0 of finding

<lb n=P144.5>time for&H4 conversation at the park. They all rose&H1 up&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P144.6>preparation for&H4 a round&sp;game.</q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P144.7>&dq;I am glad,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,</q><q who=SSM>&dq;you

<lb n=P144.8>are not going to&H9 finish&H1 poor little <name who=SSM4>Annamaria</name>'s basket

<lb n=P144.9>this evening; for&H3 I am sure it must hurt your eyes to&H9;

<lb n=P144.10>work&H1 fillagree by&H4 candlelight. And we will&H1 make&H1 the

<lb n=P144.11>dear&H21 little love&H0 some amends for&H4 her disappointment

<lb n=P144.12>to-morrow, and then I hope&H1 she will&H1 not much mind&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P144.13>This hint&H0 was enough, <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> recollected herself instantly

<lb n=P144.14>and replied,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;Indeed you are very much mistaken,

<lb n=P144.15><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton;</name> I am only waiting to&H9 know

<lb n=P144.16>whether you can make&H1 your party without me, or

<lb n=P144.17>I should have been at my fillagree already. I would

<lb n=P144.18>not disappoint the little angel for&H4 all the world, and if

<lb n=P144.19>you want&H1 me at the card-table now, I am resolved to&H9;

<lb n=P144.20>finish&H1 the basket after&H4 supper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P144.21>&dq;You are very good, I hope&H1 it won't hurt your eyes &dash;

<lb n=P144.22>will&H1 you ring&H1 the bell for&H4 some working candles? My

<lb n=P144.23>poor little girl would be sadly disappointed, I know, if

<lb n=P144.24>the basket was not finished to-morrow, for&H3 though I told

<lb n=P144.25>her it certainly would not, I am sure she depends upon&H4;

<lb n=P144.26>having it done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P144.27><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> directly drew her work&sp;table near&H4 her and

<lb n=P144.28>reseated herself with an alacrity and cheerfulness which&H61;

<lb n=P144.29>seemed to&H9 infer that&H3 she could taste no&H2 greater delight&H0;

<lb n=P144.30>than in&H4 making a fillagree basket for&H4 a spoilt child.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P144.31><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> proposed a rubber of Casino to&H4 the

<lb n=P144.32>others. No&sp;one made any objection but <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61;,

<lb n=P144.33>with her usual inattention to&H4 the forms of general&H2;

<lb n=P144.34>civility, exclaimed,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Your ladyship will&H1 have the goodness

<lb n=P144.35>to&H9 excuse&H1 <hi r=Italic>me</hi> &dash; you know I detest cards. I shall go

<lb n=P144.36>to&H4 the piano-fort&eacute;; I have not touched it since it was

<lb n=P144.37>tuned.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>And without farther ceremony, she turned

<lb n=P144.38>away and walked to&H4 the instrument.<pb n=P145></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P145.1><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> looked as if she thanked heaven that&H3;

<lb n=P145.2><hi r=Italic>she</hi> had never made so&H51 rude a speech.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P145.3>&dq;<name who=SSC>Marianne</name> can never keep long from that&H62 instrument

<lb n=P145.4>you know, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, endeavouring to&H9 smooth&H1;

<lb n=P145.5>away the offence;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;and I do not much wonder&H1 at it;

<lb n=P145.6>for&H3 it is the very best&sp;toned piano-fort&eacute; I ever heard.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P145.7>The remaining five were now to&H9 draw their cards.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P145.8>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;if I should happen to&H9;

<lb n=P145.9>cut&H1 out&H5;, I may&H1 be of some use&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Miss&sp;Lucy&sp;Steele</name>, in&H4;

<lb n=P145.10>rolling her papers for&H4 her; and there is so&H51 much still&H5;

<lb n=P145.11>to&H9 be done to&H4 the basket, that&H3 it must be impossible

<lb n=P145.12>I think for&H4 her labour singly, to&H9 finish&H1 it this evening.

<lb n=P145.13>I should like&H1 the work&H0 exceedingly, if she would allow

<lb n=P145.14>me a share&H0 in&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P145.15>&dq;Indeed I shall be very much obliged to&H4 you for&H4 your

<lb n=P145.16>help&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;for&H3 I find there is more to&H4 be done to&H9;

<lb n=P145.17>it than I thought&H1 there was; and it would be a shocking

<lb n=P145.18>thing to&H9 disappoint dear&H21 <name who=SSM4>Annamaria</name> after&H4 all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P145.19>&dq;Oh! that&H62 would be terrible indeed,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> &dash;</q><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P145.20>&dq;Dear&H21 little soul, how I do love&H1 her!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P145.21>&dq;You are very kind&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>:</q><q who=SSM>

<lb n=P145.22>&dq;and as you really like&H1 the work&H0;, perhaps you will&H1 be

<lb n=P145.23>as well&H5 pleased not to&H9 cut&H1 in&H5 till another rubber, or will&H1;

<lb n=P145.24>you take your chance&H0 now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P145.25><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> joyfully profited by&H4 the first of these proposals,

<lb n=P145.26>and thus by&H4 a little of that&H62 address&H0;, which&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P145.27>could never condescend to&H9 practise, gained her own&H2 end&H0;,

<lb n=P145.28>and pleased <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> at the same time. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P145.29>made room for&H4 her with ready attention, and the two

<lb n=P145.30>fair rivals were thus seated side&H0 by&H4 side&H0 at the same

<lb n=P145.31>table, and with the utmost harmony engaged in&H4 forwarding

<lb n=P145.32>the same work&H0;. The piano-fort&eacute;, at which&H61;

<lb n=P145.33><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, wrapt up&H5 in&H4 her own&H2 music and her own&H2;

<lb n=P145.34>thoughts, had by&H4 this time forgotten that&H3 any&sp;body was

<lb n=P145.35>in&H4 the room besides herself, was luckily so&H51 near&H4 them

<lb n=P145.36>that&H3 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> now judged, she might safely, under

<lb n=P145.37>the shelter of its noise, introduce the interesting subject&H0;,

<lb n=P145.38>without any risk&H0 of being&H1 heard at the card-table.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P146>

<lb n=P146.1><q who=ss0>In&H4 a firm, though cautious tone, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> thus began.</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P146.2>&dq;I should be undeserving of the confidence you have

<lb n=P146.3>honoured me with, if I felt no&H2 desire&H0 for&H4 its continuance,

<lb n=P146.4>or no&H2 farther curiosity on&H4 its subject&H0;. I will&H1 not apologize

<lb n=P146.5>therefore for&H4 bringing it forward&H5 again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P146.6>&dq;Thank you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> warmly,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;for&H4 breaking the

<lb n=P146.7>ice; you have set&H1 my heart at ease&H0 by&H4 it; for&H3 I was

<lb n=P146.8>somehow or other afraid I had offended you by&H4 what

<lb n=P146.9>I told you that&H62 Monday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P146.10>&dq;Offended me! How could you suppose so&H52;? Believe

<lb n=P146.11>me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> spoke it with the truest sincerity,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P146.12>&dq;nothing could be farther from my intention, than to&H9;

<lb n=P146.13>give you such an idea. Could you have a motive for&H4;

<lb n=P146.14>the trust&H0;, that&H61 was not honourable and flattering to&H4;

<lb n=P146.15>me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P146.16>&dq;And yet I do assure you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, her little

<lb n=P146.17>sharp eyes full of meaning,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;there seemed to&H4 me to&H9 be

<lb n=P146.18>a coldness and displeasure in&H4 your manner, that&H61 made

<lb n=P146.19>me quite uncomfortable. I felt sure that&H3 you was angry

<lb n=P146.20>with me; and have been quarrelling with myself ever

<lb n=P146.21>since, for&H4 having took such a liberty as to&H9 trouble&H1 you

<lb n=P146.22>with my affairs. But I am very glad to&H9 find it was only

<lb n=P146.23>my own&H2 fancy&H0;, and that&H3 you do not really blame&H1 me.

<lb n=P146.24>If you knew what a consolation it was to&H4 me to&H9 relieve

<lb n=P146.25>my heart by&H4 speaking to&H4 you of what I am always

<lb n=P146.26>thinking of every moment of my life, your compassion

<lb n=P146.27>would make&H1 you overlook every&sp;thing else I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P146.28>&dq;Indeed I can easily believe that&H3 it was a very great

<lb n=P146.29>relief to&H4 you, to&H9 acknowledge your situation to&H4 me, and

<lb n=P146.30>be assured that&H3 you shall never have reason&H0 to&H9 repent

<lb n=P146.31>it. Your case is a very unfortunate one; you seem to&H4;

<lb n=P146.32>me to&H9 be surrounded with difficulties, and you will&H1 have

<lb n=P146.33>need&H0 of all your mutual affection to&H9 support&H1 you under<pb n=P147>

<lb n=P147.1>them. <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, I believe, is entirely dependent on&H4;

<lb n=P147.2>his mother.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P147.3>&dq;He has only two thousand pounds of his own&H2;; it

<lb n=P147.4>would be madness to&H9 marry upon&H4 that&H62;, though for&H4 my

<lb n=P147.5>own&H2 part&H0;, I could give up&H5 every prospect of more without

<lb n=P147.6>a sigh&H0;. I have been always used to&H4 a very small income,

<lb n=P147.7>and could struggle&H1 with any poverty for&H4 him; but I love&H1;

<lb n=P147.8>him too&H51 well&H5 to&H9 be the selfish means&H0 of robbing him,

<lb n=P147.9>perhaps, of all that&H61 his mother might give him if he

<lb n=P147.10>married to&H9 please her. We must wait, it may&H1 be for&H4;

<lb n=P147.11>many years. With almost every other man in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P147.12>it would be an alarming prospect; but <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s

<lb n=P147.13>affection and constancy nothing can deprive me of

<lb n=P147.14>I know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P147.15>&dq;That&H62 conviction must be every&sp;thing to&H4 you; and

<lb n=P147.16>he is undoubtedly supported by&H4 the same trust&H0 in&H4 your's.

<lb n=P147.17>If the strength of your reciprocal attachment had failed,

<lb n=P147.18>as between many people and under many circumstances

<lb n=P147.19>it naturally would during a four years' engagement, your

<lb n=P147.20>situation would have been pitiable indeed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P147.21><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> here looked up&H5;; but <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was careful in&H4;

<lb n=P147.22>guarding her countenance from every expression that&H61;

<lb n=P147.23>could give her words a suspicious tendency.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P147.24>&dq;<name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s love&H0 for&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;has been pretty&H5;

<lb n=P147.25>well&H5 put to&H4 the test, by&H4 our long, very long absence

<lb n=P147.26>since we were first engaged, and it has stood the trial

<lb n=P147.27>so&H51 well&H5;, that&H3 I should be unpardonable to&H9 doubt&H1 it now.

<lb n=P147.28>I can safely say that&H3 he has never gave me one moment's

<lb n=P147.29>alarm&H0 on&H4 that&H62 account&H0 from the first.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P147.30><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> hardly knew whether to&H9 smile&H1 or sigh&H1 at this

<lb n=P147.31>assertion.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P147.32><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> went on&H5;.</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;I am rather of a jealous temper too&H52;

<lb n=P147.33>by&H4 nature, and from our different situations in&H4 life, from

<lb n=P147.34>his being&H1 so&H51 much more in&H4 the world than me, and our

<lb n=P147.35>continual separation, I was enough inclined for&H4 suspicion,

<lb n=P147.36>to&H9 have found out&H5 the truth in&H4 an instant&H0;, if there had

<lb n=P147.37>been the slightest alteration in&H4 his behaviour to&H4 me when

<lb n=P147.38>we met, or any lowness of spirits that&H61 I could not account&H1;<pb n=P148>

<lb n=P148.1>for&H4;, or if he had talked more of one lady than another,

<lb n=P148.2>or seemed in&H4 any respect&H0 less happy at Longstaple than

<lb n=P148.3>he used to&H9 be. I do not mean&H1 to&H9 say that&H3 I am particularly

<lb n=P148.4>observant or quick-sighted in&H4 general&H0;, but in&H4;

<lb n=P148.5>such a case I am sure I could not be deceived.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P148.6>&dq;All this,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>thought&H1 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;is very pretty&H2;; but it

<lb n=P148.7>can impose upon&H4 neither of us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P148.8>&dq;But what,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she after&H4 a short silence&H0;,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;are your

<lb n=P148.9>views? or have you none but that&H62 of waiting for&H4;

<lb n=P148.10><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s death, which&H61 is a melancholy&H2 and shocking

<lb n=P148.11>extremity? &dash; Is her son determined to&H9 submit to&H4 this,

<lb n=P148.12>and to&H4 all the tediousness of the many years of suspense

<lb n=P148.13>in&H4 which&H61 it may&H1 involve you, rather than run&H1 the risk&H0;

<lb n=P148.14>of her displeasure for&H4 a while&H0 by&H4 owning the truth?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P148.15>&dq;If we could be certain that&H3 it would be only for&H4;

<lb n=P148.16>a while&H0;! But <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> is a very headstrong proud

<lb n=P148.17>woman, and in&H4 her first fit&H0 of anger&H0 upon&H4 hearing it,

<lb n=P148.18>would very likely secure&H1 every&sp;thing to&H4 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>, and the

<lb n=P148.19>idea of that&H62;, for&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s sake, frightens away all my

<lb n=P148.20>inclination for&H4 hasty measures.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P148.21>&dq;And for&H4 your own&H2 sake too&H52;, or you are carrying

<lb n=P148.22>your disinterestedness beyond&H4 reason&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P148.23><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> looked at <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> again, and was silent.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P148.24>&dq;Do you know <name who=SSJ>Mr&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Ferrars</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>asked <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P148.25>&dq;Not at all &dash; I never saw him; but I fancy&H1 he is

<lb n=P148.26>very unlike his brother &dash; silly and a great coxcomb.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P148.27>&dq;A great coxcomb!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>repeated <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>, whose&H61 ear

<lb n=P148.28>had caught those words by&H4 a sudden&H2 pause&H0 in&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P148.29>music. &dash;</q><q who=SSP>&dq;Oh! they are talking of their favourite&H2 beaux,

<lb n=P148.30>I dare&H12 say.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P148.31>&dq;No&H7;, sister,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;you are mistaken there,

<lb n=P148.32>our favourite&H2 beaux are <hi r=Italic>not</hi> great coxcombs.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P148.33>&dq;I can answer&H1 for&H4 it that&H3 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>'s is not,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P148.34>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, laughing heartily;</q><q who=SSK>&dq;for&H3 he is one

<lb n=P148.35>of the modestest, prettiest behaved young men I ever

<lb n=P148.36>saw; but as for&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, she is such a sly little creature,

<lb n=P148.37>there is no&H2 finding out&H5 who&H61 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> likes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P148.38>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>, looking significantly round&H5;<pb n=P149>

<lb n=P149.1>at them,</q><q who=SSP>&dq;I dare&H12 say <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s beau is quite as modest

<lb n=P149.2>and pretty&H2 behaved as <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>'s.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P149.3><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> blushed in&H4 spite&H8 of herself. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> bit her lip,

<lb n=P149.4>and looked angrily at her sister. A mutual silence&H0 took

<lb n=P149.5>place&H0 for&H4 some time. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> first put an end&H0 to&H4 it by&H4;

<lb n=P149.6>saying in&H4 a lower&H2 tone, though <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was then giving

<lb n=P149.7>them the powerful protection of a very magnificent

<lb n=P149.8>concerto &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P149.9>&dq;I will&H1 honestly tell you of one scheme&H0 which&H61 has

<lb n=P149.10>lately come into my head&H0;, for&H4 bringing matters to&H9 bear&H1;;

<lb n=P149.11>indeed I am bound to&H9 let you into the secret&H0;, for&H3 you

<lb n=P149.12>are a party concerned. I dare&H12 say you have seen enough

<lb n=P149.13>of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> to&H9 know that&H3 he would prefer the church to&H4;

<lb n=P149.14>every other profession&H02;; now my plan is that&H3 he should

<lb n=P149.15>take orders&H02 as soon as he can, and then through&H4 your

<lb n=P149.16>interest&H0;, which&H61 I am sure you would be kind&H2 enough to&H9;

<lb n=P149.17>use&H1 out&H5 of friendship for&H4 him, and I hope&H1 out&H5 of some

<lb n=P149.18>regard&H0 to&H4 me, your brother might be persuaded to&H9 give

<lb n=P149.19>him Norland living; which&H61 I understand is a very good

<lb n=P149.20>one, and the present&H2 incumbent not likely to&H9 live a great

<lb n=P149.21>while&H0;. That&H62 would be enough for&H4 us to&H9 marry upon&H4;,

<lb n=P149.22>and we might trust&H1 to&H4 time and chance&H0 for&H4 the rest&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P149.23>&dq;I should be always happy,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;to&H9 shew&H1;

<lb n=P149.24>any mark&H0 of my esteem&H0 and friendship for&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars;</name>

<lb n=P149.25>but do not you perceive that&H3 my interest&H0 on&H4 such an

<lb n=P149.26>occasion&H0 would be perfectly unnecessary? He is brother

<lb n=P149.27>to&H4 <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> &dash; <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> must be recommendation

<lb n=P149.28>enough to&H4 her husband.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P149.29>&dq;But <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> would not much approve

<lb n=P149.30>of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s going into orders&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P149.31>&dq;Then I rather suspect that&H3 my interest&H0 would do

<lb n=P149.32>very little.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P149.33>They were again silent for&H4 many minutes. At length

<lb n=P149.34><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> exclaimed with a deep sigh&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P149.35>&dq;I believe it would be the wisest way to&H9 put an end&H0;

<lb n=P149.36>to&H4 the business at once by&H4 dissolving the engagement.

<lb n=P149.37>We seem so&H51 beset with difficulties on&H4 every side&H0;, that&H3;

<lb n=P149.38>though it would make&H1 us miserable for&H4 a time, we should<pb n=P150>

<lb n=P150.1>be happier perhaps in&H4 the end&H0;. But you will&H1 not give

<lb n=P150.2>me your advice, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P150.3>&dq;No&H7;;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>answered <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, with a smile&H0;, which&H61 concealed

<lb n=P150.4>very agitated feelings,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;on&H4 such a subject&H0 I certainly

<lb n=P150.5>will&H1 not. You know very well&H5 that&H3 my opinion

<lb n=P150.6>would have no&H2 weight with you, unless it were on&H4 the

<lb n=P150.7>side&H0 of your wishes&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P150.8>&dq;Indeed you wrong me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> with great

<lb n=P150.9>solemnity;</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;I know nobody of whose&H61 judgment I think

<lb n=P150.10>so&H51 highly as I do of yours; and I do really believe, that&H3;

<lb n=P150.11>if you was to&H9 say to&H4 me, &onq;I advise you by&H4 all means&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P150.12>put an end&H0 to&H4 your engagement with <name who=SSB>Edward&sp;Ferrars</name>,

<lb n=P150.13>it will&H1 be more for&H4 the happiness of both of you,&cnq; I should

<lb n=P150.14>resolve&H1 upon&H4 doing it immediately.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P150.15><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> blushed for&H4 the insincerity of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s future

<lb n=P150.16>wife, and replied,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;this compliment&H0 would effectually

<lb n=P150.17>frighten me from giving any opinion on&H4 the subject&H0 had

<lb n=P150.18>I formed one. It raises my influence&H0 much too&H51 high;

<lb n=P150.19>the power of dividing two people so&H51 tenderly attached

<lb n=P150.20>is too&H51 much for&H4 an indifferent person.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P150.21>&dq;'Tis because you are an indifferent person,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P150.22><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, with some pique, and laying a particular stress

<lb n=P150.23>on&H4 those words,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;that&H3 your judgment might justly have

<lb n=P150.24>such weight with me. If you could be supposed to&H9 be

<lb n=P150.25>biassed in&H4 any respect&H0 by&H4 your own&H2 feelings, your opinion

<lb n=P150.26>would not be worth having.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P150.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> thought&H1 it wisest to&H9 make&H1 no&H2 answer&H0 to&H4 this,

<lb n=P150.28>lest they might provoke each other to&H4 an unsuitable

<lb n=P150.29>increase&H0 of ease&H0 and unreserve; and was even&H5 partly

<lb n=P150.30>determined never to&H9 mention&H1 the subject&H0 again. Another

<lb n=P150.31>pause&H0 therefore of many minutes' duration, succeeded

<lb n=P150.32>this speech, and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was still&H5 the first to&H9 end&H1 it.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P150.33>&dq;Shall you be in&H4 town this winter, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P150.34>said she with all her accustomary complacency.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P150.35>&dq;Certainly not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P150.36>&dq;I am sorry for&H4 that&H62;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P150.37>returned the other, while&H3 hereyes brightened at the information,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;it would have gave

<lb n=P150.38>me such pleasure to&H9 meet&H1 you there! But I dare&H12 say<pb n=P151>

<lb n=P151.1>you will&H1 go for&H4 all that&H62;. To&H9 be sure, your brother and

<lb n=P151.2>sister will&H1 ask you to&H9 come to&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P151.3>&dq;It will&H1 not be in&H4 my power to&H9 accept their invitation

<lb n=P151.4>if they do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P151.5>&dq;How unlucky that&H62 is! I had quite depended upon&H4;

<lb n=P151.6>meeting you there. <name who=SSP>Anne</name> and me are to&H9 go the latter

<lb n=P151.7>end&H0 of January to&H4 some relations who&H61 have been wanting

<lb n=P151.8>us to&H9 visit&H1 them these several years! But I only go for&H4;

<lb n=P151.9>the sake of seeing <name who=SSB>Edward</name>. He will&H1 be there in&H4 February,

<lb n=P151.10>otherwise London would have no&H2 charms for&H4 me; I have

<lb n=P151.11>not spirits for&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P151.12><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was soon called to&H4 the card-table by&H4 the conclusion

<lb n=P151.13>of the first rubber, and the confidential discourse

<lb n=P151.14>of the two ladies was therefore at an end&H0;, to&H4 which&H61 both

<lb n=P151.15>of them submitted without any reluctance, for&H3 nothing

<lb n=P151.16>had been said on&H4 either side&H0;, to&H9 make&H1 them dislike&H1 each

<lb n=P151.17>other less than they had done before&H5;; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> sat

<lb n=P151.18>down&H5 to&H4 the card&sp;table with the melancholy&H2 persuasion

<lb n=P151.19>that&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect><name who=SSB>Edward</name> was not only without affection for&H4 the

<lb n=P151.20>person who&H61 was to&H9 be his wife; but that&H3 he had not

<lb n=P151.21>even&H5 the chance&H0 of being&H1 tolerably happy in&H4 marriage,

<lb n=P151.22>which&H61 sincere affection on&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> side&H0 would have given,

<lb n=P151.23>for&H3 self-interest alone could induce a woman to&H9 keep

<lb n=P151.24>a man to&H4 an engagement, of which&H61 she seemed so&H51;

<lb n=P151.25>thoroughly aware that&H3 he was weary.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P151.26>From this time the subject&H0 was never revived by&H4;

<lb n=P151.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, and when entered on&H5 by&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61 seldom

<lb n=P151.28>missed an opportunity of introducing it, and was particularly

<lb n=P151.29>careful to&H9 inform her confidante, of her happiness

<lb n=P151.30>whenever she received a letter from <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, it was

<lb n=P151.31>treated by&H4 the former with calmness and caution&H0;, and

<lb n=P151.32>dismissed as soon as civility would allow; for&H3 she felt

<lb n=P151.33>such conversations to&H9 be an indulgence which&H61 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> did

<lb n=P151.34>not deserve, and which&H61 were dangerous to&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P151.35>The visit&H0 of the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> at Barton&sp;Park was

<lb n=P151.36>lengthened far beyond&H4 what the first invitation implied.

<lb n=P151.37>Their favour&H0 increased, they could not be spared; <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P151.38>would not hear of their going; and in&H4 spite&H8 of their<pb n=P152>

<lb n=P152.1>numerous and long arranged engagements in&H4 Exeter, in&H4;

<lb n=P152.2>spite&H8 of the absolute necessity of their returning to&H9 fulfil

<lb n=P152.3>them immediately, which&H61 was in&H4 full force&H0 at the end&H0 of

<lb n=P152.4>every week, they were prevailed on&H5 to&H9 stay&H1 nearly two

<lb n=P152.5>months at the park, and to&H9 assist in&H4 the due&H2 celebration

<lb n=P152.6>of that&H62 festival which&H61 requires a more than ordinary

<lb n=P152.7>share&H0 of private&H2 balls and large dinners to&H9 proclaim its

<lb n=P152.8>importance.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P153>

<lb n=P153.1><q who=ss0>Though <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was in&H4 the habit of spending

<lb n=P153.2>a large portion of the year at the houses of her children

<lb n=P153.3>and friends, she was not without a settled habitation of

<lb n=P153.4>her own&H2;. Since the death of her husband, who&H61 had

<lb n=P153.5>traded with success in&H4 a less elegant part&H0 of town,

<lb n=P153.6>she had resided every winter in&H4 a house in&H4 one of the

<lb n=P153.7>streets near&H4 Portman-square. Towards this home, she

<lb n=P153.8>began on&H4 the approach&H0 of January to&H9 turn&H1 her thoughts,

<lb n=P153.9>and thither she one day abruptly, and very unexpectedly

<lb n=P153.10>by&H4 them, asked the elder <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> to&H9 accompany

<lb n=P153.11>her. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, without observing the varying complexion

<lb n=P153.12>of her sister, and the animated look&H0 which&H61 spoke no&H2;

<lb n=P153.13>indifference to&H4 the plan, immediately gave a grateful

<lb n=P153.14>but absolute denial for&H4 both, in&H4 which&H61 she believed herself

<lb n=P153.15>to&H9 be speaking their united inclinations. The reason&H0;

<lb n=P153.16>alleged was their determined resolution of not leaving

<lb n=P153.17>their mother at that&H62 time of year. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P153.18>received the refusal with some surprize&H0;, and repeated

<lb n=P153.19>her invitation immediately.</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P153.20>&dq;Oh! Lord&H7;, I am sure your mother can spare&H1 you

<lb n=P153.21>very well&H5;, and I <hi r=Italic>do</hi> beg you will&H1 favour&H1 me with your

<lb n=P153.22>company, for&H3 I've quite set&H1 my heart upon&H4 it. Don't

<lb n=P153.23>fancy&H1 that&H3 you will&H1 be any inconvenience to&H4 me, for&H3;

<lb n=P153.24>I shan't put myself at all out&H5 of my way for&H4 you. It

<lb n=P153.25>will&H1 only be sending <name who=SSZA>Betty</name> by&H4 the coach, and I hope&H1;

<lb n=P153.26>I can afford <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. We three shall be able to&H9 go very

<lb n=P153.27>well&H5 in&H4 my chaise; and when we are in&H4 town, if you do

<lb n=P153.28>not like&H1 to&H9 go wherever I do, well&H5 and good, you may&H1;

<lb n=P153.29>always go with one of my daughters. I am sure your

<lb n=P153.30>mother will&H1 not object&H1 to&H4 it; for&H3 I have had such good

<lb n=P153.31>luck in&H4 getting my own&H2 children off my hands, that&H3 she

<lb n=P153.32>will&H1 think me a very fit&H2 person to&H9 have the charge&H0 of

<lb n=P153.33>you; and if I don't get one of you at least well&H5 married<pb n=P154>

<lb n=P154.1>before&H3 I have done with you, it shall not be my fault.

<lb n=P154.2>I shall speak a good word for&H4 you to&H4 all the young men,

<lb n=P154.3>you may&H1 depend upon&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSL>

<lb n=P154.4>&dq;I have a notion,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>,</q><q who=SSL>&dq;that&H3 <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>

<lb n=P154.5>would not object&H1 to&H4 such a scheme&H0;, if her elder sister

<lb n=P154.6>would come into it. It is very hard indeed that&H3 she

<lb n=P154.7>should not have a little pleasure, because <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P154.8>does not wish&H1 it. So&H3 I would advise you two, to&H9 set&H1 off

<lb n=P154.9>for&H4 town, when you are tired of Barton, without saying

<lb n=P154.10>a word to&H4 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> about&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P154.11>&dq;Nay,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;I am sure I shall be

<lb n=P154.12>monstrous glad of <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>'s company, whether

<lb n=P154.13><name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> will&H1 go or not, only the more the merrier

<lb n=P154.14>say I, and I thought&H1 it would be more comfortable for&H4;

<lb n=P154.15>them to&H9 be together; because if they got tired of me,

<lb n=P154.16>they might talk&H1 to&H4 one another, and laugh&H1 at my odd

<lb n=P154.17>ways behind my back&H0;. But one or the other, if not

<lb n=P154.18>both of them, I must have. Lord&H7 bless me! how do

<lb n=P154.19>you think I can live poking by&H4 myself, I who&H61 have been

<lb n=P154.20>always used till this winter to&H9 have <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> with me.

<lb n=P154.21>Come, <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>, let us strike hands upon&H4 the

<lb n=P154.22>bargain, and if <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> will&H1 change&H1 her mind&H0;

<lb n=P154.23>by&sp;and&sp;bye, why so&H51 much the better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P154.24>&dq;I thank you, ma'am, sincerely thank you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P154.25><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, with warmth;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;your invitation has insured

<lb n=P154.26>my gratitude for&sp;ever, and it would give me such happiness,

<lb n=P154.27>yes almost the greatest happiness I am capable of,

<lb n=P154.28>to&H9 be able to&H9 accept it. But my mother, my dearest,

<lb n=P154.29>kindest mother, &dash; I feel the justice of what <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> has

<lb n=P154.30>urged, and if she were to&H9 be made less happy, less comfortable

<lb n=P154.31>by&H4 our absence &dash; Oh! no&H7;, nothing should tempt

<lb n=P154.32>me to&H9 leave&H1 her. It should not, must not be a struggle&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P154.33><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> repeated her assurance that&H3 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P154.34>could spare&H1 them perfectly well&H5;; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P154.35>now understood her sister, and saw to&H4 what indifference

<lb n=P154.36>to&H4 almost every&sp;thing else, she was carried by&H4 her eagerness

<lb n=P154.37>to&H9 be with <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> again, made no&H2 farther direct&H2;

<lb n=P154.38>opposition to&H4 the plan, and merely referred it to&H4 her<pb n=P155>

<lb n=P155.1>mother's decision, from whom&H61 however she scarcely

<lb n=P155.2>expected to&H9 receive any support&H0 in&H4 her endeavour&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P155.3>prevent a visit&H0;, which&H61 she could not approve of for&H4;

<lb n=P155.4><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, and which&H61 on&H4 her own&H2 account&H0 she had

<lb n=P155.5>particular reasons to&H9 avoid.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>Whatever <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> wasdesirous of, her mother would be eager to&H9 promote &dash;

<lb n=P155.6>she could not expect to&H9 influence&H1 the latter to&H4 cautiousness

<lb n=P155.7>of conduct&H0 in&H4 an affair, respecting which&H61 she had

<lb n=P155.8>never been able to&H9 inspire her with distrust&H0;; and she

<lb n=P155.9>dared not explain the motive of her own&H2 disinclination

<lb n=P155.10>for&H4 going to&H4 London.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P155.11>That&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, fastidious as she

<lb n=P155.12>was, thoroughly acquainted with <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>' manners,

<lb n=P155.13>and invariably disgusted by&H4 them, should overlook every

<lb n=P155.14>inconvenience of that&H62 kind&H0;, should disregard whatever

<lb n=P155.15>must be most wounding to&H4 her irritable feelings, in&H4 her

<lb n=P155.16>pursuit of one object&H0;, was such a proof, so&H51 strong, so&H51;

<lb n=P155.17>full, of the importance of that&H62 object&H0 to&H4 her, as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P155.18>in&H4 spite&H8 of all that&H61 had passed, was not prepared to&H9;

<lb n=P155.19>witness&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P155.20>On&H4 being&H1 informed of the invitation, <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P155.21>persuaded that&H3 such an excursion would be productive

<lb n=P155.22>of much amusement to&H4 both her daughters, and perceiving

<lb n=P155.23>through&H4 all her affectionate attention to&H4 herself,

<lb n=P155.24>how much the heart of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was in&H4 it, would not

<lb n=P155.25>hear of their declining the offer&H0 upon&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> account&H0;;

<lb n=P155.26>insisted on&H4 their both accepting it directly, and then

<lb n=P155.27>began to&H9 foresee with her usual cheerfulness, a variety

<lb n=P155.28>of advantages that&H3 would accrue to&H4 them all, from this

<lb n=P155.29>separation.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P155.30>&dq;I am delighted with the plan,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she cried,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;it is

<lb n=P155.31>exactly what I could wish&H1;. <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> and I shall be as

<lb n=P155.32>much benefited by&H4 it as yourselves. When you and the

<lb n=P155.33><name who=SSL1>Middletons</name> are gone, we shall go on&H5 so&H51 quietly and

<lb n=P155.34>happily together with our books and our music! You

<lb n=P155.35>will&H1 find <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> so&H51 improved when you come back&H5;

<lb n=P155.36>again! And I have a little plan of alteration for&H4 your

<lb n=P155.37>bedrooms too&H52;, which&H61 may&H1 now be performed without

<lb n=P155.38>inconvenience to&H4 any&sp;one. It is very right&H21 that&H3 you<pb n=P156>

<lb n=P156.1><hi r=Italic>should</hi> go to&H4 town; I would have every young woman

<lb n=P156.2>of your condition&H0 in&H4 life, acquainted with the manners

<lb n=P156.3>and amusements of London. You will&H1 be under the

<lb n=P156.4>care&H0 of a motherly good sort of woman, of whose&H61;

<lb n=P156.5>kindness to&H4 you I can have no&H2 doubt&H0;. And in&H4 all

<lb n=P156.6>probability you will&H1 see your brother, and whatever

<lb n=P156.7>may&H1 be his faults, or the faults of his wife, when I consider

<lb n=P156.8>whose&H61 son he is, I cannot bear&H1 to&H9 have you so&H51;

<lb n=P156.9>wholly estranged from each other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P156.10>&dq;Though with your usual anxiety for&H4 our happiness,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P156.11>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;you have been obviating every impediment

<lb n=P156.12>to&H4 the present&H2 scheme&H0 which&H61 occurred to&H4 you, there is

<lb n=P156.13>still&H5 one objection which&H61;, in&H4 my opinion, cannot be so&H51;

<lb n=P156.14>easily removed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P156.15><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s countenance sunk.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P156.16>&dq;And what,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;is my dear&H21;

<lb n=P156.17>prudent <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> going to&H9 suggest? What formidable

<lb n=P156.18>obstacle is she now to&H9 bring forward&H5;? Do not let me

<lb n=P156.19>hear a word about&H4 the expense of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P156.20>&dq;My objection is this; though I think very well&H5 of

<lb n=P156.21><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>' heart, she is not a woman whose&H61 society

<lb n=P156.22>can afford us pleasure, or whose&H61 protection will&H1 give us

<lb n=P156.23>consequence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P156.24>&dq;That&H62 is very true,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied her mother;</q><q who=SSD>&dq;but of

<lb n=P156.25>her society, separately from that&H62 of other people, you

<lb n=P156.26>will&H1 scarcely have any&sp;thing at all, and you will&H1 almost

<lb n=P156.27>always appear in&H4 public&H0 with <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P156.28>&dq;If <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> is frightened away by&H4 her dislike&H0 of

<lb n=P156.29><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;at least it need&H1 not

<lb n=P156.30>prevent <hi r=Italic>my</hi> accepting her invitation. I have no&H2 such

<lb n=P156.31>scruples, and I am sure, I could put up&H5 with every

<lb n=P156.32>unpleasantness of that&H62 kind&H0 with very little effort.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P156.33><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not help&H1 smiling at this display&H0 of

<lb n=P156.34>indifference towards the manners of a person, to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P156.35>she had often had difficulty in&H4 persuading <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> to&H9;

<lb n=P156.36>behave with tolerable politeness: and resolved within

<lb n=P156.37>herself, that&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>if her sister persisted in&H4 going, she would

<lb n=P156.38>go likewise, as she did not think it proper that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name><pb n=P157>

<lb n=P157.1>should be left to&H4 the sole guidance of her own&H2 judgment,

<lb n=P157.2>or that&H3 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> should be abandoned to&H4 the mercy

<lb n=P157.3>of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> for&H4 all the comfort&H0 of her domestic&H2 hours.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P157.4>To&H4 this determination she was the more easily reconciled,

<lb n=P157.5>by&H4 recollecting, that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward&sp;Ferrars</name>, by&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s account&H0;,

<lb n=P157.6>was not to&H9 be in&H4 town before&H4 February; and that&H3 their

<lb n=P157.7>visit&H0;, without any unreasonable abridgment, might be

<lb n=P157.8>previously finished.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P157.9>&dq;I will&H1 have you <hi r=Italic>both</hi> go,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood;</name></q><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P157.10>&dq;these objections are nonsensical. You will&H1 have much

<lb n=P157.11>pleasure in&H4 being&H1 in&H4 London, and especially in&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P157.12>together; and if <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would ever condescend to&H9 anticipate

<lb n=P157.13>enjoyment, she would foresee it there from

<lb n=P157.14>a variety of sources; she would perhaps expect some

<lb n=P157.15>from improving her acquaintance with her sister-in-law's

<lb n=P157.16>family.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P157.17><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had often wished for&H4 an opportunity of attempting

<lb n=P157.18>to&H9 weaken her mother's dependence on&H4 the attachment

<lb n=P157.19>of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and herself, that&H3 the shock&H0 might be

<lb n=P157.20>the less when the whole&H2 truth were revealed, and now

<lb n=P157.21>on&H4 this attack&H0;, though almost hopeless of success, she

<lb n=P157.22>forced herself to&H9 begin her design&H0 by&H4 saying, as calmly

<lb n=P157.23>as she could,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I like&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward&sp;Ferrars</name> very much, and

<lb n=P157.24>shall always be glad to&H9 see him; but as to&H4 the rest&H01 of

<lb n=P157.25>the family, it is a matter of perfect&H2 indifference to&H4 me,

<lb n=P157.26>whether I am ever known to&H4 them or not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P157.27><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> smiled and said nothing. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P157.28>lifted up&H5 her eyes in&H4 astonishment, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> conjectured

<lb n=P157.29>that&H3 she might as well&H5 have held her tongue.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P157.30>After&H4 very little farther discourse, it was finally settled

<lb n=P157.31>that&H3 the invitation should be fully accepted. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P157.32>received the information with a great deal&H0 of joy,

<lb n=P157.33>and many assurances of kindness and care&H0;; nor was it

<lb n=P157.34>a matter of pleasure merely to&H4 her. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> was

<lb n=P157.35>delighted; for&H3 to&H4 a man, whose&H61 prevailing anxiety was

<lb n=P157.36>the dread&H0 of being&H1 alone, the acquisition of two, to&H4 the

<lb n=P157.37>number of inhabitants in&H4 London, was something. Even&H5;

<lb n=P157.38><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> took the trouble&H0 of being&H1 delighted,<pb n=P158>

<lb n=P158.1>which&H61 was putting herself rather out&H5 of her way; and

<lb n=P158.2>as for&H4 the <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, especially <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,</q><q who=SSY type=indirect>they had never

<lb n=P158.3>been so&H51 happy in&H4 their lives&H0 as this intelligence made

<lb n=P158.4>them.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P158.5><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> submitted to&H4 the arrangement which&H61 counteracted

<lb n=P158.6>her wishes&H0;, with less reluctance than she had

<lb n=P158.7>expected to&H9 feel. With regard&H0 to&H4 herself, it was now

<lb n=P158.8>a matter of unconcern whether she went to&H4 town or not,

<lb n=P158.9>and when she saw her mother so&H51 thoroughly pleased

<lb n=P158.10>with the plan, and her sister exhilarated by&H4 it in&H4 look&H0;,

<lb n=P158.11>voice, and manner, restored to&H4 all her usual animation,

<lb n=P158.12>and elevated to&H4 more than her usual gaiety, she could

<lb n=P158.13>not be dissatisfied with the cause, and would hardly

<lb n=P158.14>allow herself to&H9 distrust&H1 the consequence.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P158.15><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s joy was almost a degree beyond&H4 happiness,

<lb n=P158.16>so&H51 great was the perturbation of her spirits and her

<lb n=P158.17>impatience to&H9 be gone. Her unwillingness to&H9 quit her

<lb n=P158.18>mother was her only restorative to&H4 calmness; and at

<lb n=P158.19>the moment of parting, her grief on&H4 that&H62 score was

<lb n=P158.20>excessive. Her mother's affliction was hardly less, and

<lb n=P158.21><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was the only one of the three, who&H61 seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P158.22>consider the separation as any&sp;thing short of eternal.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P158.23>Their departure took place&H0 in&H4 the first week in&H4 January.

<lb n=P158.24>The <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name> were to&H9 follow in&H4 about&H4 a week. The

<lb n=P158.25><name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> kept their station at the park, and were to&H9;

<lb n=P158.26>quit it only with the rest&H01 of the family.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P159>

<lb n=P159.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not find herself in&H4 the carriage with

<lb n=P159.2><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, and beginning a journey to&H4 London under

<lb n=P159.3>her protection, and as her guest, without wondering at

<lb n=P159.4>her own&H2 situation, so&H51 short had their acquaintance with

<lb n=P159.5>that&H62 lady been, so&H51 wholly unsuited were they in&H4 age and

<lb n=P159.6>disposition, and so&H51 many had been her objections against

<lb n=P159.7>such a measure&H0 only a few days before&H5;! But these

<lb n=P159.8>objections had all, with that&H62 happy ardour of youth

<lb n=P159.9>which&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> and her mother equally shared, been

<lb n=P159.10>overcome or overlooked; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, in&H4 spite&H8 of every

<lb n=P159.11>occasional doubt&H0 of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s constancy, could not

<lb n=P159.12>witness&H1 the rapture of delightful expectation which&H61 filled

<lb n=P159.13>the whole&H2 soul and beamed in&H4 the eyes of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P159.14>without feeling how blank&H2 was her own&H2 prospect, how

<lb n=P159.15>cheerless her own&H2 state&H0 of mind&H0 in&H4 the comparison, and

<lb n=P159.16>how gladly she would engage in&H4 the solicitude of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P159.17>situation to&H9 have the same animating object&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P159.18>view&H0;, the same possibility of hope&H0;.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>A short, a very

<lb n=P159.19>short time however must now decide what <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P159.20>intentions were; in&H4 all probability he was already in&H4;

<lb n=P159.21>town. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s eagerness to&H9 be gone declared her

<lb n=P159.22>dependance on&H4 finding him there;</q><q who=SS0>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was

<lb n=P159.23>resolved not only upon&H4 gaining every new light&H0 as to&H4 his

<lb n=P159.24>character which&H61 her own&H2 observation or the intelligence

<lb n=P159.25>of others could give her, but likewise upon&H4 watching his

<lb n=P159.26>behaviour to&H4 her sister with such zealous attention, as

<lb n=P159.27>to&H9 ascertain what he was and what he meant, before&H3;

<lb n=P159.28>many meetings had taken place&H0;. Should the result&H0 of

<lb n=P159.29>her observations be unfavourable, she was determined

<lb n=P159.30>at all events to&H9 open&H1 the eyes of her sister; should it

<lb n=P159.31>be otherwise, her exertions would be of a different

<lb n=P159.32>nature &dash; she must then learn to&H9 avoid every selfish comparison,

<lb n=P159.33>and banish every regret&H0 which&H61 might lessen her

<lb n=P159.34>satisfaction in&H4 the happiness of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.<pb n=P160></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P160.1>They were three days on&H4 their journey, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P160.2>behaviour as they travelled was a happy specimen of

<lb n=P160.3>what her future complaisance and companionableness

<lb n=P160.4>to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> might be expected to&H9 be. She sat in&H4;

<lb n=P160.5>silence&H0 almost all the way, wrapt in&H4 her own&H2 meditations,

<lb n=P160.6>and scarcely ever voluntarily speaking, except when any

<lb n=P160.7>object&H0 of picturesque beauty within their view&H0 drew from

<lb n=P160.8>her an exclamation of delight&H0 exclusively addressed to&H4;

<lb n=P160.9>her sister. To&H9 atone for&H4 this conduct&H0 therefore, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P160.10>took immediate possession of the post of civility which&H61;

<lb n=P160.11>she had assigned herself, behaved with the greatest

<lb n=P160.12>attention to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, talked with her, laughed

<lb n=P160.13>with her, and listened to&H4 her whenever she could; and

<lb n=P160.14><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> on&H4 her side&H0 treated them both with all

<lb n=P160.15>possible kindness, was solicitous on&H4 every occasion&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P160.16>their ease&H0 and enjoyment, and only disturbed that&H3 she

<lb n=P160.17>could not make&H1 them choose their own&H2 dinners at the

<lb n=P160.18>inn, nor extort a confession of their preferring salmon

<lb n=P160.19>to&H4 cod, or boiled fowls to&H4 veal cutlets. They reached

<lb n=P160.20>town by&H4 three o'clock the third day, glad to&H9 be released,

<lb n=P160.21>after&H4 such a journey, from the confinement of a carriage,

<lb n=P160.22>and ready to&H9 enjoy all the luxury of a good fire&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P160.23>The house was handsome and handsomely fitted up&H5;,

<lb n=P160.24>and the young ladies were immediately put in&H4 possession

<lb n=P160.25>of a very comfortable apartment. It had formerly been

<lb n=P160.26><name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>'s, and over the mantlepiece still&H5 hung a landscape

<lb n=P160.27>in&H4 coloured silks of her performance, in&H4 proof of

<lb n=P160.28>her having spent seven years at a great school in&H4 town

<lb n=P160.29>to&H4 some effect&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P160.30>As dinner was not to&H9 be ready in&H4 less than two hours

<lb n=P160.31>from their arrival, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> determined to&H9 employ the

<lb n=P160.32>interval in&H4 writing to&H4 her mother, and sat down&H5 for&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P160.33>purpose. In&H4 a few moments <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> did the same.</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P160.34>&dq;<hi r=Italic>I</hi> am writing home, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;had

<lb n=P160.35>not you better defer your letter for&H4 a day or two?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P160.36>&dq;I am <hi r=Italic>not</hi> going to&H9 write to&H4 my mother,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied

<lb n=P160.37><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> hastily, and as if wishing to&H9 avoid any farther

<lb n=P160.38>inquiry. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> said no&H2 more; it immediately struck<pb n=P161>

<lb n=P161.1>her that&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>she must then be writing to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SS0>and

<lb n=P161.2>the conclusion which&H61 as instantly followed was, that&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P161.3>however mysteriously they might wish&H1 to&H9 conduct&H1 the

<lb n=P161.4>affair, they must be engaged.</q><q who=SS0>This conviction, though

<lb n=P161.5>not entirely satisfactory, gave her pleasure, and she

<lb n=P161.6>continued her letter with greater alacrity. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P161.7>was finished in&H4 a very few minutes; in&H4 length it could

<lb n=P161.8>be no&H2 more than a note&H0;: it was then folded up&H5;, sealed

<lb n=P161.9>and directed with eager rapidity. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> thought&H1 she

<lb n=P161.10>could distinguish a large <name who=SSR>W&point;</name> in&H4 the direction, and no&H2;

<lb n=P161.11>sooner was it complete&H2 than <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, ringing the bell,

<lb n=P161.12>requested the footman who&H61 answered it, to&H9 get that&H62;

<lb n=P161.13>letter conveyed for&H4 her to&H4 the two-penny post. This

<lb n=P161.14>decided the matter at once.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P161.15>Her spirits still&H5 continued very high, but there was

<lb n=P161.16>a flutter in&H4 them which&H61 prevented their giving much

<lb n=P161.17>pleasure to&H4 her sister, and this agitation increased as

<lb n=P161.18>the evening drew on&H5;. She could scarcely eat any dinner,

<lb n=P161.19>and when they afterwards returned to&H4 the drawing&sp;room,

<lb n=P161.20>seemed anxiously listening to&H4 the sound&H0 of every carriage.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P161.21>It was a great satisfaction to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> that&H3 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P161.22>by&H4 being&H1 much engaged in&H4 her own&H2 room, could see little

<lb n=P161.23>of what was passing. The tea things were brought in&H5;,

<lb n=P161.24>and already had <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> been disappointed more than

<lb n=P161.25>once by&H4 a rap at a neighbouring door, when a loud one

<lb n=P161.26>was suddenly heard which&H61 could not be mistaken for&H4 one

<lb n=P161.27>at any other house. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> felt secure&H2 of its announcing

<lb n=P161.28><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s approach&H0;, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> starting up&H5 moved

<lb n=P161.29>towards the door. Every&sp;thing was silent; this could

<lb n=P161.30>not be borne many seconds, she opened the door,

<lb n=P161.31>advanced a few steps towards the stairs, and after&H4;

<lb n=P161.32>listening half a minute&H0;, returned into the room in&H4 all

<lb n=P161.33>the agitation which&H61 a conviction of having heard him

<lb n=P161.34>would naturally produce; in&H4 the extasy of her feelings

<lb n=P161.35>at that&H62 instant&H0 she could not help&H1 exclaiming,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Oh!

<lb n=P161.36><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, it is <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, indeed it is!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>and seemed

<lb n=P161.37>almost ready to&H9 throw&H1 herself into his arms, when

<lb n=P161.38><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> appeared.<pb n=P162></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P162.1>It was too&H51 great a shock&H0 to&H9 be borne with calmness,

<lb n=P162.2>and she immediately left the room. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was disappointed

<lb n=P162.3>too&H52;; but at the same time her regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P162.4><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> ensured his welcome&H0 with her, and she

<lb n=P162.5>felt particularly hurt that&H3 a man so&H51 partial to&H4 her sister

<lb n=P162.6>should perceive that&H3 she experienced nothing but grief

<lb n=P162.7>and disappointment in&H4 seeing him. She instantly saw

<lb n=P162.8>that&H3 it was not unnoticed by&H4 him, that&H3 he even&H5 observed

<lb n=P162.9><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> as she quitted the room, with such astonishment

<lb n=P162.10>and concern&H0;, as hardly left him the recollection of

<lb n=P162.11>what civility demanded towards herself.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P162.12>&dq;Is your sister ill?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P162.13><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> answered in&H4 some distress&H0 that&H3 she was, and

<lb n=P162.14>then talked of head-aches, low spirits, and over&sp;fatigues;

<lb n=P162.15>and of every&sp;thing to&H4 which&H61 she could decently attribute

<lb n=P162.16>her sister's behaviour.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P162.17>He heard her with the most earnest attention, but

<lb n=P162.18>seeming to&H9 recollect himself, said no&H2 more on&H4 the subject&H0;,

<lb n=P162.19>and began directly to&H9 speak of his pleasure at seeing

<lb n=P162.20>them in&H4 London, making the usual inquiries about&H4 their

<lb n=P162.21>journey and the friends they had left behind.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P162.22>In&H4 this calm&H2 kind&H0 of way, with very little interest&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P162.23>either side&H0;, they continued to&H9 talk&H1;, both of them out&H5 of

<lb n=P162.24>spirits, and the thoughts of both engaged elsewhere.

<lb n=P162.25><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> wished very much to&H9 ask whether <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P162.26>were then in&H4 town, but she was afraid of giving him

<lb n=P162.27>pain&H0 by&H4 any inquiry after&H4 his rival; and at length by&H4;

<lb n=P162.28>way of saying something, she asked if he had been in&H4;

<lb n=P162.29>London ever since she had seen him last&H2;.</q><q who=SSH>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he

<lb n=P162.30>replied, with some embarrassment,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;almost ever since;

<lb n=P162.31>I have been once or twice at Delaford for&H4 a few days,

<lb n=P162.32>but it has never been in&H4 my power to&H9 return&H1 to&H4 Barton.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P162.33>This, and the manner in&H4 which&H61 it was said, immediately

<lb n=P162.34>brought back&H5 to&H4 her remembrance, all the circumstances

<lb n=P162.35>of his quitting that&H62 place&H0;, with the uneasiness and

<lb n=P162.36>suspicions they had caused to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, and she

<lb n=P162.37>was fearful that&H3 her question&H0 had implied much more

<lb n=P162.38>curiosity on&H4 the subject&H0 than she had ever felt.<pb n=P163></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P163.1><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> soon came in&H5;.</q><q who=SSK>&dq;Oh! <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P163.2>she, with her usual noisy cheerfulness,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;I am monstrous

<lb n=P163.3>glad to&H9 see you &dash; sorry I could not come before&H5 &dash; beg

<lb n=P163.4>your pardon&H0;, but I have been forced to&H9 look&H1 about&H4 me

<lb n=P163.5>a little, and settle my matters; for&H3 it is a long while&H0;

<lb n=P163.6>since I have been at home, and you know one has always

<lb n=P163.7>a world of little odd things to&H9 do after&H3 one has been

<lb n=P163.8>away for&H4 any time; and then I have had <name who=SSZF>Cartwright</name>

<lb n=P163.9>to&H9 settle with &dash; Lord&H7;, I have been as busy as a bee ever

<lb n=P163.10>since dinner! But pray, <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>, how came you to&H9;

<lb n=P163.11>conjure out&H5 that&H3 I should be in&H4 town to-day?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P163.12>&dq;I had the pleasure of hearing it at <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s,

<lb n=P163.13>where I have been dining.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P163.14>&dq;Oh! you did; well&H7;, and how do they all do at

<lb n=P163.15>their house? How does <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> do? I warrant you

<lb n=P163.16>she is a fine size by&H4 this time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P163.17>&dq;<name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> appeared quite well&H5;, and I am commissioned

<lb n=P163.18>to&H9 tell you, that&H3 you will&H1 certainly see her

<lb n=P163.19>to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P163.20>&dq;Aye, to&H9 be sure, I thought&H1 as much. Well&H7;, <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>,

<lb n=P163.21>I have brought two young ladies with me, you see &dash;

<lb n=P163.22>that&H62 is, you see but one of them now, but there is another

<lb n=P163.23>somewhere. Your friend <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>, too&H52 &dash; which&H61 you

<lb n=P163.24>will&H1 not be sorry to&H9 hear. I do not know what you and

<lb n=P163.25><name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> will&H1 do between you about&H4 her. Aye,

<lb n=P163.26>it is a fine thing to&H9 be young and handsome. Well&H7;!

<lb n=P163.27>I was young once, but I never was very handsome &dash;

<lb n=P163.28>worse luck for&H4 me. However I got a very good husband,

<lb n=P163.29>and I don't know what the greatest beauty can do more.

<lb n=P163.30>Ah! poor man! he has been dead these eight years

<lb n=P163.31>and better. But <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>, where have you been to&H4 since

<lb n=P163.32>we parted? And how does your business go on&H5;? Come,

<lb n=P163.33>come, let's have no&H2 secrets among friends.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P163.34>He replied with his accustomary mildness to&H4 all her

<lb n=P163.35>inquiries, but without satisfying her in&H4 any. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> now

<lb n=P163.36>began to&H9 make&H1 the tea, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P163.37>appear again.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P163.38>After&H4 her entrance, <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> became more<pb n=P164>

<lb n=P164.1>thoughtful and silent than he had been before&H5;, and

<lb n=P164.2><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> could not prevail on&H4 him to&H9 stay&H1 long.

<lb n=P164.3>No&H2 other visitor appeared that&H62 evening, and the ladies

<lb n=P164.4>were unanimous in&H4 agreeing to&H9 go early to&H4 bed.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P164.5><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> rose&H1 the next morning with recovered spirits

<lb n=P164.6>and happy looks&H0;. The disappointment of the evening

<lb n=P164.7>before&H5 seemed forgotten in&H4 the expectation of what was

<lb n=P164.8>to&H9 happen that&H62 day. They had not long finished their

<lb n=P164.9>breakfast&H0 before&H3 <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s barouche stopt at the

<lb n=P164.10>door, and in&H4 few minutes she came laughing into

<lb n=P164.11>the room; so&H51 delighted to&H9 see them all, that&H3 it was

<lb n=P164.12>hard to&H9 say whether she received most pleasure from

<lb n=P164.13>meeting her mother or the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> again. So&H51;

<lb n=P164.14>surprised at their coming to&H4 town, though it was what

<lb n=P164.15>she had rather expected all along&H5;; so&H51 angry at their

<lb n=P164.16>accepting her mother's invitation after&H4 having declined

<lb n=P164.17>her own&H2;, though at the same time she would never have

<lb n=P164.18>forgiven them if they had not come!</q></p><p><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P164.19>&dq;<name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> will&H1 be so&H51 happy to&H9 see you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she;</q><q who=SSO>

<lb n=P164.20>&dq;what do you think he said when he heard of your

<lb n=P164.21>coming with mama? I forget what it was now, but it

<lb n=P164.22>was something so&H51 droll!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P164.23>After&H4 an hour or two spent in&H4 what her mother

<lb n=P164.24>called comfortable chat&H0;, or in&H4 other words, in&H4 every

<lb n=P164.25>variety of inquiry concerning all their acquaintance on&H4;

<lb n=P164.26><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s side&H0;, and in&H4 laughter without cause on&H4;

<lb n=P164.27><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s, it was proposed by&H4 the latter that&H3 they

<lb n=P164.28>should all accompany her to&H4 some shops where she had

<lb n=P164.29>business that&H62 morning, to&H4 which&H61 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> and

<lb n=P164.30><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> readily consented, as having likewise some purchases

<lb n=P164.31>to&H9 make&H1 themselves; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, though

<lb n=P164.32>declining it at first, was induced to&H9 go likewise.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P164.33>Wherever they went, she was evidently always on&H4 the

<lb n=P164.34>watch&H0;. In&H4 Bond-street especially, where much of their

<lb n=P164.35>business lay&H12;, her eyes were in&H4 constant inquiry; and in&H4;

<lb n=P164.36>whatever shop the party were engaged, her mind&H0 was

<lb n=P164.37>equally abstracted from every&sp;thing actually before&H4;

<lb n=P164.38>them, from all that&H61 interested and occupied the others.<pb n=P165>

<lb n=P165.1>Restless and dissatisfied every&sp;where, her sister could

<lb n=P165.2>never obtain her opinion of any article of purchase&H0;,

<lb n=P165.3>however it might equally concern&H1 them both; she

<lb n=P165.4>received no&H2 pleasure from any&sp;thing; was only impatient

<lb n=P165.5>to&H9 be at home again, and could with difficulty govern

<lb n=P165.6>her vexation at the tediousness of <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, whose&H61;

<lb n=P165.7>eye was caught by&H4 every&sp;thing pretty&H2;, expensive, or

<lb n=P165.8>new; who&H61 was wild to&H9 buy all, could determine on&H4 none,

<lb n=P165.9>and dawdled away her time in&H4 rapture and indecision.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P165.10>It was late in&H4 the morning before&H3 they returned home;

<lb n=P165.11>and no&H2 sooner had they entered the house than <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P165.12>flew eagerly up&sp;stairs, and when <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> followed, she

<lb n=P165.13>found her turning from the table with a sorrowful

<lb n=P165.14>countenance, which&H61 declared that&H3 no&H2 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> had

<lb n=P165.15>been there.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P165.16>&dq;Has no&H2 letter been left here for&H4 me since we went

<lb n=P165.17>out&H5;?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she to&H4 the footman who&H61 then entered with

<lb n=P165.18>the parcels. She was answered in&H4 the negative.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Are

<lb n=P165.19>you quite sure of it?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she replied.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Are you certain

<lb n=P165.20>that&H3 no&H2 servant, no&H2 porter has left any letter or note&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P165.21>The man replied that&H3 none had.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P165.22>&dq;How very odd!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she in&H4 a low and disappointed

<lb n=P165.23>voice, as she turned away to&H4 the window.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P165.24>&dq;How odd indeed!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>repeated <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> within herself,

<lb n=P165.25>regarding her sister with uneasiness.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;If she had not

<lb n=P165.26>known him to&H9 be in&H4 town she would not have written

<lb n=P165.27>to&H4 him, as she did; she would have written to&H4 Combe&sp;Magna;

<lb n=P165.28>and if he is in&H4 town, how odd that&H3 he should

<lb n=P165.29>neither come nor write! Oh! my dear&H21 mother, you

<lb n=P165.30>must be wrong in&H4 permitting an engagement between

<lb n=P165.31>a daughter so&H51 young, a man so&H51 little known, to&H9 be carried

<lb n=P165.32>on&H5 in&H4 so&H51 doubtful, so&H51 mysterious a manner! I long to&H9;

<lb n=P165.33>inquire; but how will&H1 <hi r=Italic>my</hi> interference be borne!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P165.34>She determined after&H4 some consideration, that&H3 if

<lb n=P165.35>appearances continued many days longer, as unpleasant

<lb n=P165.36>as they now were, she would represent in&H4 the strongest

<lb n=P165.37>manner to&H4 her mother the necessity of some serious&H2;

<lb n=P165.38>inquiry into the affair.<pb n=P166></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P166.1><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> and two elderly ladies of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P166.2>intimate&H2 acquaintance, whom&H61 she had met and invited

<lb n=P166.3>in&H4 the morning, dined with them. The former left them

<lb n=P166.4>soon after&H4 tea to&H9 fulfil her evening engagements; and

<lb n=P166.5><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was obliged to&H9 assist in&H4 making a whist-table for&H4;

<lb n=P166.6>the others. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was of no&H2 use&H0 on&H4 these occasions,

<lb n=P166.7>as she would never learn the game, but though her time

<lb n=P166.8>was therefore at her own&H2 disposal, the evening was by&H4;

<lb n=P166.9>no&H2 means&H0 more productive of pleasure to&H4 her than to&H4;

<lb n=P166.10><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, for&H3 it was spent in&H4 all the anxiety of expectation

<lb n=P166.11>and the pain&H0 of disappointment. She sometimes

<lb n=P166.12>endeavoured for&H4 a few minutes to&H9 read; but the book

<lb n=P166.13>was soon thrown aside, and she returned to&H4 the more

<lb n=P166.14>interesting employment of walking backwards and forwards

<lb n=P166.15>across&H4 the room, pausing for&H4 a moment whenever

<lb n=P166.16>she came to&H4 the window, in&H4 hopes&H0 of distinguishing the

<lb n=P166.17>long-expected rap.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P167><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P167.1>&dq;If this open&H2 weather holds much longer,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P167.2><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, when they met at breakfast&H0 the following

<lb n=P167.3>morning.</q><q who=SSK>&dq;<name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> will&H1 not like&H1 leaving Barton next

<lb n=P167.4>week; 'tis a sad thing for&H4 sportsmen to&H9 lose a day's

<lb n=P167.5>pleasure. Poor souls! I always pity&H1 them when they

<lb n=P167.6>do; they seem to&H9 take it so&H51 much to&H4 heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P167.7>&dq;That&H62 is true,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> in&H4 a cheerful voice,

<lb n=P167.8>and walking to&H4 the window as she spoke, to&H9 examine

<lb n=P167.9>the day.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I had not thought&H1 of <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. This weather

<lb n=P167.10>will&H1 keep many sportsmen in&H4 the country.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P167.11>It was a lucky recollection, all her good spirits were

<lb n=P167.12>restored by&H4 it.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;It is charming weather for&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>

<lb n=P167.13>indeed,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she continued, as she sat down&H5 to&H4 the breakfast&sp;table

<lb n=P167.14>with a happy countenance.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;How much they

<lb n=P167.15>must enjoy it! But&dq;</q><q who=SS0>(with a little return&H0 of anxiety)</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P167.16>&dq;it cannot be expected to&H9 last&H1 long. At this time of

<lb n=P167.17>year, and after&H4 such a series of rain&H0;, we shall certainly

<lb n=P167.18>have very little more of it. Frosts will&H1 soon set&H1 in&H5;, and

<lb n=P167.19>in&H4 all probability with severity. In&H4 another day or two

<lb n=P167.20>perhaps; this extreme&H2 mildness can hardly last&H1 longer &dash;

<lb n=P167.21>nay, perhaps it may&H1 freeze to-night!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P167.22>&dq;At any rate&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, wishing to&H9 prevent

<lb n=P167.23><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> from seeing her sister's thoughts as clearly

<lb n=P167.24>as she did,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I dare&H12 say we shall have <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> and

<lb n=P167.25><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> in&H4 town by&H4 the end&H0 of next week.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P167.26>&dq;Aye, my dear&H21;, I'll warrant you we do. <name who=SSM>Mary</name> always

<lb n=P167.27>has her own&H2 way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P167.28>&dq;And now,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>silently conjectured <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>&dq;she will&H1;

<lb n=P167.29>write to&H4 Combe by&H4 this day's post.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P167.30>But if she <hi r=Italic>did</hi>, the letter was written and sent away

<lb n=P167.31>with a privacy which&H61 eluded all her watchfulness to&H9;

<lb n=P167.32>ascertain the fact. Whatever the truth of it might be,

<lb n=P167.33>and far as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was from feeling thorough contentment<pb n=P168>

<lb n=P168.1>about&H4 it, yet while&H3 she saw <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> in&H4 spirits, she could

<lb n=P168.2>not be very uncomfortable herself. And <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was

<lb n=P168.3>in&H4 spirits; happy in&H4 the mildness of the weather, and

<lb n=P168.4>still&H5 happier in&H4 her expectation of a frost.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P168.5>The morning was chiefly spent in&H4 leaving cards at the

<lb n=P168.6>houses of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s acquaintance to&H9 inform them

<lb n=P168.7>of her being&H1 in&H4 town; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was all the time

<lb n=P168.8>busy in&H4 observing the direction of the wind, watching

<lb n=P168.9>the variations of the sky and imagining an alteration in&H4;

<lb n=P168.10>the air.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P168.11>&dq;Don't you find it colder than it was in&H4 the morning,

<lb n=P168.12><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>? There seems to&H4 me a very decided difference.

<lb n=P168.13>I can hardly keep my hands warm&H2 even&H5 in&H4 my muff.

<lb n=P168.14>It was not so&H52 yesterday, I think. The clouds seem

<lb n=P168.15>parting too&H52;, the sun will&H1 be out&H5 in&H4 a moment; and we

<lb n=P168.16>shall have a clear&H2 afternoon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P168.17><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was alternately diverted and pained; but

<lb n=P168.18><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> persevered, and saw every night in&H4 the brightness

<lb n=P168.19>of the fire&H0;, and every morning in&H4 the appearance

<lb n=P168.20>of the atmosphere, the certain symptoms of approaching

<lb n=P168.21>frost.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P168.22>The <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> had no&H2 greater reason&H0 to&H9 be

<lb n=P168.23>dissatisfied with <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s style of living, and set&H0;

<lb n=P168.24>of acquaintance, than with her behaviour to&H4 themselves,

<lb n=P168.25>which&H61 was invariably kind&H2;. Every&sp;thing in&H4 her household

<lb n=P168.26>arrangements was conducted on&H4 the most liberal

<lb n=P168.27>plan, and excepting a few old city friends, whom&H61;, to&H4;

<lb n=P168.28><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s regret&H0;, she had never dropped, she

<lb n=P168.29>visited no&sp;one, to&H4 whom&H61 an introduction could at all

<lb n=P168.30>discompose the feelings of her young companions.

<lb n=P168.31>Pleased to&H9 find herself more comfortably situated in&H4;

<lb n=P168.32>that&H62 particular than she had expected, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was very

<lb n=P168.33>willing to&H9 compound for&H4 the want&H0 of much real enjoyment

<lb n=P168.34>from any of their evening parties, which&H61;, whether

<lb n=P168.35>at home or abroad, formed only for&H4 cards, could have

<lb n=P168.36>little to&H9 amuse her.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P168.37><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, who&H61 had a general&H2 invitation to&H4 the

<lb n=P168.38>house, was with them almost every day; he came to&H9;<pb n=P169>

<lb n=P169.1>look&H1 at <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> and talk&H1 to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 often derived

<lb n=P169.2>more satisfaction from conversing with him than from

<lb n=P169.3>any other daily occurrence, but who&H61 saw at the same

<lb n=P169.4>time with much concern&H0 his continued regard&H0 for&H4 her

<lb n=P169.5>sister. She feared it was a strengthening regard&H0;. It

<lb n=P169.6>grieved her to&H9 see the earnestness with which&H61 he often

<lb n=P169.7>watched <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, and his spirits were certainly worse

<lb n=P169.8>than when at Barton.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P169.9>About&H4 a week after&H4 their arrival it became certain

<lb n=P169.10>that&H3 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> was also arrived. His card was on&H4 the

<lb n=P169.11>table, when they came in&H5 from the morning's drive&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P169.12>&dq;Good God!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;he has been here

<lb n=P169.13>while&H3 we were out&H5;.&dq;</q><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, rejoiced to&H9 be assured of

<lb n=P169.14>his being&H1 in&H4 London, now ventured to&H9 say,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;depend

<lb n=P169.15>upon&H4 it he will&H1 call&H1 again to-morrow.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>But <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P169.16>seemed hardly to&H9 hear her, and on&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P169.17>entrance, escaped with the precious card.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P169.18>This event, while&H3 it raised the spirits of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, restored

<lb n=P169.19>to&H4 those of her sister, all, and more than all, their former

<lb n=P169.20>agitation. From this moment her mind&H0 was never quiet&H2;;

<lb n=P169.21>the expectation of seeing him every hour of the day,

<lb n=P169.22>made her unfit for&H4 anything. She insisted on&H4 being&H1 left

<lb n=P169.23>behind, the next morning, when the others went out&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P169.24><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s thoughts were full of what might be passing

<lb n=P169.25>in&H4 Berkeley-street during their absence; but a moment's

<lb n=P169.26>glance&H0 at her sister when they returned was enough to&H9;

<lb n=P169.27>inform her, that&H3 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> had paid no&H2 second&H2 visit&H0;

<lb n=P169.28>there. A note&H0 was just&H5 then brought in&H5;, and laid on&H4;

<lb n=P169.29>the table.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P169.30>&dq;For&H4 me?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, stepping hastily forward&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P169.31>&dq;No&H7;, ma'am, for&H4 my mistress.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P169.32>But <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, not convinced, took it instantly up&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P169.33>&dq;It is indeed for&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings;</name> how provoking!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P169.34>&dq;You are expecting a letter then?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P169.35>unable to&H9 be longer silent.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P169.36>&dq;Yes, a little &dash; not much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P169.37>After&H4 a short pause&H0;,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;you have no&H2 confidence in&H4 me,

<lb n=P169.38><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.&dq;<pb n=P170></q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P170.1>&dq;Nay, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, this reproach&H0 from <hi r=Italic>you</hi> &dash; you who&H61 have

<lb n=P170.2>confidence in&H4 no&sp;one!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P170.3>&dq;Me!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>returned <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> in&H4 some confusion;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;indeed,

<lb n=P170.4><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, I have nothing to&H9 tell.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P170.5>&dq;Nor I,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>answered <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> with energy,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;our situations

<lb n=P170.6>then are alike. We have neither of us any&sp;thing

<lb n=P170.7>to&H9 tell; you, because you communicate, and I, because

<lb n=P170.8>I conceal nothing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P170.9><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, distressed by&H4 this charge&H0 of reserve&H0 in&H4 herself,

<lb n=P170.10>which&H61 she was not at liberty to&H9 do away, knew not how,

<lb n=P170.11>under such circumstances, to&H9 press&H1 for&H4 greater openness

<lb n=P170.12>in&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P170.13><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> soon appeared, and the note&H0 being&H1 given

<lb n=P170.14>her, she read it aloud. It was from <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P170.15>announcing their arrival in&H4 Conduit-street the night

<lb n=P170.16>before&H5;, and requesting the company of her mother and

<lb n=P170.17>cousins the following evening. Business on&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s

<lb n=P170.18>part&H0;, and a violent cold&H0 on&H4 her own&H2;, prevented their

<lb n=P170.19>calling in&H4 Berkeley-street. The invitation was accepted:

<lb n=P170.20>but when the hour of appointment drew near&H5;, necessary

<lb n=P170.21>as it was in&H4 common&H2 civility to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, that&H3 they

<lb n=P170.22>should both attend her on&H4 such a visit&H0;, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had

<lb n=P170.23>some difficulty in&H4 persuading her sister to&H9 go, for&H3 still&H5;

<lb n=P170.24>she had seen nothing of <name who=SSR>Willoughby;</name> and therefore

<lb n=P170.25>was not more indisposed for&H4 amusement abroad, than

<lb n=P170.26>unwilling to&H9 run&H1 the risk&H0 of his calling again in&H4 her

<lb n=P170.27>absence.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P170.28><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> found, when the evening was over, that&H3 disposition

<lb n=P170.29>is not materially altered by&H4 a change&H0 of abode,

<lb n=P170.30>for&H3 although scarcely settled in&H4 town, <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> had contrived

<lb n=P170.31>to&H9 collect around&H4 him, nearly twenty young people,

<lb n=P170.32>and to&H9 amuse them with a ball&H02;. This was an affair,

<lb n=P170.33>however, of which&H61 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> did not approve. In&H4;

<lb n=P170.34>the country, an unpremeditated dance&H0 was very allowable;

<lb n=P170.35>but in&H4 London, where the reputation of elegance

<lb n=P170.36>was more important and less easily attained, it was

<lb n=P170.37>risking too&H51 much for&H4 the gratification of a few girls, to&H9;

<lb n=P170.38>have it known that&H3 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> had given a small<pb n=P171>

<lb n=P171.1>dance&H0 of eight or nine couple, with two violins, and

<lb n=P171.2>a mere side-board collation.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P171.3><name who=SSN>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> were of the party; from the

<lb n=P171.4>former, whom&H61 they had not seen before&H5 since their

<lb n=P171.5>arrival in&H4 town, as he was careful to&H9 avoid the appearance

<lb n=P171.6>of any attention to&H4 his mother-in-law, and therefore

<lb n=P171.7>never came near&H4 her, they received no&H2 mark&H0 of recognition

<lb n=P171.8>on&H4 their entrance. He looked at them slightly,

<lb n=P171.9>without seeming to&H9 know who&H61 they were, and merely

<lb n=P171.10>nodded to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> from the other side&H0 of the

<lb n=P171.11>room. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> gave one glance&H0 round&H4 the apartment

<lb n=P171.12>as she entered; it was enough, <hi r=Italic>he</hi> was not there &dash; and

<lb n=P171.13>she sat down&H5;, equally ill-disposed to&H9 receive or communicate

<lb n=P171.14>pleasure. After&H3 they had been assembled

<lb n=P171.15>about&H4 an hour, <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> sauntered towards the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name>

<lb n=P171.16>to&H9 express&H1 his surprise&H0 on&H4 seeing them in&H4;

<lb n=P171.17>town, though <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> had been first informed

<lb n=P171.18>of their arrival at his house, and he had himself said

<lb n=P171.19>something very droll on&H4 hearing that&H3 they were to&H9 come.</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P171.20>&dq;I thought&H1 you were both in&H4 Devonshire,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P171.21>&dq;Did you?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSN>

<lb n=P171.22>&dq;When do you go back&H5 again?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P171.23>&dq;I do not know.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>And thus ended their discourse.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P171.24>Never had <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> been so&H51 unwilling to&H9 dance&H1 in&H4;

<lb n=P171.25>her life, as she was that&H62 evening, and never so&H51 much

<lb n=P171.26>fatigued by&H4 the exercise&H0;. She complained of it as they

<lb n=P171.27>returned to&H4 Berkeley-street.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P171.28>&dq;Aye, aye,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;we know the reason&H0;

<lb n=P171.29>of all that&H62 very well&H5;; if a certain person who&H61 shall be

<lb n=P171.30>nameless, had been there, you would not have been

<lb n=P171.31>a bit tired: and to&H9 say the truth it was not very pretty&H2;

<lb n=P171.32>of him not to&H9 give you the meeting when he was invited.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P171.33>&dq;Invited!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P171.34>&dq;So&H52 my daughter <name who=SSM>Middleton</name> told me, for&H3 it seems

<lb n=P171.35><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> met him somewhere in&H4 the street this morning.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P171.36><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> said no&H2 more, but looked exceedingly hurt.

<lb n=P171.37>Impatient in&H4 this situation to&H9 be doing something that&H61;

<lb n=P171.38>might lead&H1 to&H4 her sister's relief, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> resolved to&H9 write<pb n=P172>

<lb n=P172.1>the next morning to&H4 her mother, and hoped by&H4 awakening

<lb n=P172.2>her fears for&H4 the health of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, to&H9 procure those

<lb n=P172.3>inquiries which&H61 had been so&H51 long delayed; and she was

<lb n=P172.4>still&H5 more eagerly bent on&H4 this measure&H0 by&H4 perceiving

<lb n=P172.5>after&H4 breakfast&H0 on&H4 the morrow, that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was again

<lb n=P172.6>writing to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, for&H3 she could not suppose it to&H9;

<lb n=P172.7>be to&H4 any other person.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P172.8>About&H4 the middle of the day, <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> went out&H5;

<lb n=P172.9>by&H4 herself on&H4 business, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> began her letter

<lb n=P172.10>directly, while&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, too&H51 restless for&H4 employment,

<lb n=P172.11>too&H51 anxious for&H4 conversation, walked from one window

<lb n=P172.12>to&H4 the other, or sat down&H5 by&H4 the fire&H0 in&H4 melancholy&H2;

<lb n=P172.13>meditation. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was very earnest in&H4 her application

<lb n=P172.14>to&H4 her mother, relating all that&H61 had passed, her suspicions

<lb n=P172.15>of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s inconstancy, urging her by&H4 every plea

<lb n=P172.16>of duty and affection to&H9 demand&H1 from <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, an

<lb n=P172.17>account&H0 of her real situation with respect&H0 to&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P172.18>Her letter was scarcely finished, when a rap foretold

<lb n=P172.19>a visitor, and <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> was announced. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P172.20>who&H61 had seen him from the window, and who&H61;

<lb n=P172.21>hated company of any kind&H0;, left the room before&H3 he

<lb n=P172.22>entered it. He looked more than usually grave&H2;, and

<lb n=P172.23>though expressing satisfaction at finding <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P172.24>alone, as if he had somewhat in&H4 particular to&H9 tell her,

<lb n=P172.25>sat for&H4 some time without saying a word. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, persuaded

<lb n=P172.26>that&H3 he had some communication to&H9 make&H1 in&H4;

<lb n=P172.27>which&H61 her sister was concerned, impatiently expected its

<lb n=P172.28>opening. It was not the first time of her feeling the

<lb n=P172.29>same kind&H0 of conviction; for&H3 more than once before&H5;,

<lb n=P172.30>beginning with the observation of</q><q who=SSH>&dq;your sister looks&H1;

<lb n=P172.31>unwell to-day,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>or</q><q who=SSH>&dq;your sister seems out&H5 of spirits,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P172.32>he had appeared on&H4 the point&H0;, either of disclosing, or

<lb n=P172.33>of inquiring, something particular about&H4 her. After&H4;

<lb n=P172.34>a pause&H0 of several minutes, their silence&H0 was broken, by&H4;

<lb n=P172.35>his asking her in&H4 a voice of some agitation,</q><q who=SSH type=indirect>when he was

<lb n=P172.36>to&H9 congratulate her on&H4 the acquisition of a brother?</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P172.37><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was not prepared for&H4 such a question&H0;, and having

<lb n=P172.38>no&H2 answer&H0 ready, was obliged to&H9 adopt the simple&H2 and<pb n=P173>

<lb n=P173.1>common&H2 expedient&H0;, of asking what he meant? He tried

<lb n=P173.2>to&H9 smile&H1 as he replied,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;your sister's engagement to&H4;

<lb n=P173.3><name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> is very generally known.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P173.4>&dq;It cannot be generally known,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>returned <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P173.5>&dq;for&H3 her own&H2 family do not know it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P173.6>He looked surprised and said,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;I beg your pardon&H0;,

<lb n=P173.7>I am afraid my inquiry has been impertinent; but I had

<lb n=P173.8>not supposed any secrecy intended, as they openly correspond,

<lb n=P173.9>and their marriage is universally talked of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P173.10>&dq;How can that&H62 be? By&H4 whom&H62 can you have heard

<lb n=P173.11>it mentioned?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P173.12>&dq;By&H4 many &dash; by&H4 some of whom&H61 you know nothing, by&H4;

<lb n=P173.13>others with whom&H61 you are most intimate&H2;, <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P173.14><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, and the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>. But still&H5 I might not

<lb n=P173.15>have believed it, for&H3 where the mind&H0 is perhaps rather

<lb n=P173.16>unwilling to&H9 be convinced, it will&H1 always find something

<lb n=P173.17>to&H9 support&H1 its doubts&H0;, if I had not, when the servant

<lb n=P173.18>let me in&H5 to-day, accidentally seen a letter in&H4 his hand&H0;,

<lb n=P173.19>directed to&H4 <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> in&H4 your sister's writing.

<lb n=P173.20>I came to&H9 inquire, but I was convinced before&H3 I could

<lb n=P173.21>ask the question&H0;. Is every&sp;thing finally settled? Is it

<lb n=P173.22>impossible to&H9 &dash;? But I have no&H2 right&H0;, and I could

<lb n=P173.23>have no&H2 chance&H0 of succeeding. Excuse&H1 me, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>.

<lb n=P173.24>I believe I have been wrong in&H4 saying so&H51 much,

<lb n=P173.25>but I hardly know what to&H9 do, and on&H4 your prudence

<lb n=P173.26>I have the strongest dependence. Tell me that&H3 it is all

<lb n=P173.27>absolutely resolved on&H5;, that&H3 any attempt&H0;, that&H3 in&H4 short

<lb n=P173.28>concealment, if concealment be possible, is all that&H61;

<lb n=P173.29>remains&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P173.30>These words, which&H61 conveyed to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> a direct&H2 avowal

<lb n=P173.31>of his love&H0 for&H4 her sister, affected her very much. She

<lb n=P173.32>was not immediately able to&H9 say anything, and even&H5;

<lb n=P173.33>when her spirits were recovered, she debated for&H4 a short

<lb n=P173.34>time, on&H4 the answer&H0 it would be most proper to&H9 give.

<lb n=P173.35>The real state&H0 of things between <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> and her

<lb n=P173.36>sister was so&H51 little known to&H4 herself, that&H3 in&H4 endeavouring

<lb n=P173.37>to&H9 explain it, she might be as liable to&H9 say too&H51 much as

<lb n=P173.38>too&H51 little. Yet as she was convinced that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s<pb n=P174>

<lb n=P174.1>affection for&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, could leave&H1 no&H2 hope&H0 of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s

<lb n=P174.2>success, whatever the event of that&H62 affection

<lb n=P174.3>might be, and at the same time wished to&H9 shield her

<lb n=P174.4>conduct&H0 from censure&H0;, she thought&H1 it most prudent and

<lb n=P174.5>kind&H2;, after&H4 some consideration, to&H9 say more than she

<lb n=P174.6>really knew or believed. She acknowledged, therefore,

<lb n=P174.7>that&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>though she had never been informed by&H4 themselves

<lb n=P174.8>of the terms on&H4 which&H61 they stood with each other, of

<lb n=P174.9>their mutual affection she had no&H2 doubt&H0;, and of their

<lb n=P174.10>correspondence she was not astonished to&H9 hear.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P174.11>He listened to&H4 her with silent attention, and on&H4 her

<lb n=P174.12>ceasing to&H9 speak, rose&H1 directly from his seat, and after&H4;

<lb n=P174.13>saying in&H4 a voice of emotion,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;to&H4 your sister I wish&H1 all

<lb n=P174.14>imaginable happiness; to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> that&H3 he may&H1;

<lb n=P174.15>endeavour&H1 to&H9 deserve her,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>took leave&H0;, and went away.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P174.16><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> derived no&H2 comfortable feelings from this conversation,

<lb n=P174.17>to&H9 lessen the uneasiness of her mind&H0 on&H4 other

<lb n=P174.18>points; she was left, on&H4 the contrary, with a melancholy&H2;

<lb n=P174.19>impression of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s unhappiness, and was

<lb n=P174.20>prevented even&H5 from wishing it removed, by&H4 her anxiety

<lb n=P174.21>for&H4 the very event that&H61 must confirm it.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P175>

<lb n=P175.1><q who=ss0>Nothing occurred during the next three or four days,

<lb n=P175.2>to&H9 make&H1 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> regret&H1 what she had done, in&H4 applying

<lb n=P175.3>to&H4 her mother; for&H3 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> neither came nor wrote.

<lb n=P175.4>The were engaged about&H4 the end&H0 of that&H62 time to&H9 attend

<lb n=P175.5><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> to&H4 a party, from which&H61 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P175.6>was kept away by&H4 the indisposition of her youngest

<lb n=P175.7>daughter; and for&H4 this party, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, wholly

<lb n=P175.8>dispirited, careless of her appearance, and seeming

<lb n=P175.9>equally indifferent whether she went or staid, prepared,

<lb n=P175.10>without one look&H0 of hope&H0;, or one expression of pleasure.

<lb n=P175.11>She sat by&H4 the drawing&sp;room fire&H0 after&H4 tea, till the

<lb n=P175.12>moment of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s arrival, without once

<lb n=P175.13>stirring from her seat, or altering her attitude, lost in&H4;

<lb n=P175.14>her own&H2 thoughts and insensible of her sister's presence;

<lb n=P175.15>and when at last&H0 they were told that&H3 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P175.16>waited for&H4 them at the door, she started as if she had

<lb n=P175.17>forgotten that&H3 any&sp;one was expected.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P175.18><q who=ss0>They arrived in&H4 due&H2 time at the place&H0 of destination,

<lb n=P175.19>and as soon as the string of carriages before&H4 them would

<lb n=P175.20>allow, alighted, ascended the stairs, heard their names

<lb n=P175.21>announced from one landing-place to&H4 another in&H4 an

<lb n=P175.22>audible voice, and entered a room splendidly lit up&H5;,

<lb n=P175.23>quite full of company, and insufferably hot. When they

<lb n=P175.24>had paid their tribute of politeness by&H4 curtesying to&H4 the

<lb n=P175.25>lady of the house, they were permitted to&H9 mingle in&H4;

<lb n=P175.26>the croud, and take their share&H0 of the heat&H0 and inconvenience,

<lb n=P175.27>to&H4 which&H61 their arrival must necessarily add.

<lb n=P175.28>After&H4 some time spent in&H4 saying little and doing less,

<lb n=P175.29><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> sat down&H5 to&H4 Casino, and as <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P175.30>was not in&H4 spirits for&H4 moving about&H5;, she and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P175.31>luckily succeeding to&H4 chairs, placed themselves at no&H2;

<lb n=P175.32>great distance&H0 from the table.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P175.33><q who=ss0>They had not remained in&H4 this manner long, before&H3;<pb n=P176>

<lb n=P176.1><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> perceived <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, standing within a few

<lb n=P176.2>yards of them, in&H4 earnest conversation with a very

<lb n=P176.3>fashionable looking young woman. She soon caught his

<lb n=P176.4>eye, and he immediately bowed, but without attempting

<lb n=P176.5>to&H9 speak to&H4 her, or to&H9 approach&H1 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, though he

<lb n=P176.6>could not but see her; and then continued his discourse

<lb n=P176.7>with the same lady. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> turned involuntarily to&H4;

<lb n=P176.8><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, to&H9 see whether it could be unobserved by&H4 her.

<lb n=P176.9>At that&H62 moment she first perceived him, and her whole&H2;

<lb n=P176.10>countenance glowing with sudden&H2 delight&H0;, she would

<lb n=P176.11>have moved towards him instantly, had not her sister

<lb n=P176.12>caught hold&H0 of her.</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P176.13>&dq;Good heavens!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she exclaimed,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;he is there &dash; he

<lb n=P176.14>is there &dash; Oh! why does he not look&H1 at me? why cannot

<lb n=P176.15>I speak to&H4 him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P176.16>&dq;Pray, pray be composed,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;and do

<lb n=P176.17>not betray what you feel to&H4 every&sp;body present&H5;. Perhaps

<lb n=P176.18>he has not observed you yet.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P176.19>This however was more than she could believe herself;

<lb n=P176.20>and to&H9 be composed at such a moment was not only

<lb n=P176.21>beyond&H4 the reach&H0 of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, it was beyond&H4 her wish&H0;.

<lb n=P176.22>She sat in&H4 an agony of impatience, which&H61 affected every

<lb n=P176.23>feature.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P176.24>At last&H0 he turned round&H5 again, and regarded them

<lb n=P176.25>both; she started up&H5;, and pronouncing his name&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P176.26>a tone of affection, held out&H5 her hand&H0 to&H4 him. He

<lb n=P176.27>approached, and addressing himself rather to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P176.28>than <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, as if wishing to&H9 avoid her eye, and

<lb n=P176.29>determined not to&H9 observe her attitude, inquired in&H4;

<lb n=P176.30>a hurried manner after&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, and asked how

<lb n=P176.31>long they had been in&H4 town. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was robbed of all

<lb n=P176.32>presence of mind&H0 by&H4 such an address&H0;, and was unable

<lb n=P176.33>to&H9 say a word. But the feelings of her sister were

<lb n=P176.34>instantly expressed. Her face&H0 was crimsoned over, and

<lb n=P176.35>she exclaimed in&H4 a voice of the greatest emotion,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Good

<lb n=P176.36>God! <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, what is the meaning of this? Have

<lb n=P176.37>you not received my letters? Will&H1 you not shake&H1 hands

<lb n=P176.38>with me?&dq;<pb n=P177></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P177.1>He could not then avoid it, but her touch&H0 seemed

<lb n=P177.2>painful to&H4 him, and he held her hand&H0 only for&H4 a moment.

<lb n=P177.3>During all this time he was evidently struggling for&H4;

<lb n=P177.4>composure. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> watched his countenance and saw

<lb n=P177.5>its expression becoming more tranquil. After&H4 a moment's

<lb n=P177.6>pause&H0;, he spoke with calmness.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P177.7>&dq;I did myself the honour&H0 of calling in&H4 Berkeley-street

<lb n=P177.8>last&H2 Tuesday, and very much regretted that&H3 I was not

<lb n=P177.9>fortunate enough to&H9 find yourselves and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P177.10>at home. My card was not lost, I hope&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P177.11>&dq;But have you not received my notes?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P177.12>in&H4 the wildest anxiety.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Here is some mistake&H0;

<lb n=P177.13>I am sure &dash; some dreadful mistake&H0;. What can be the

<lb n=P177.14>meaning of it? Tell me, <name who=SSR>Willoughby;</name> for&H4 heaven's sake

<lb n=P177.15>tell me, what is the matter?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P177.16>He made no&H2 reply&H0;; his complexion changed and all

<lb n=P177.17>his embarrassment returned; but as if, on&H4 catching the

<lb n=P177.18>eye of the young lady with whom&H61 he had been previously

<lb n=P177.19>talking, he felt the necessity of instant&H2 exertion, he

<lb n=P177.20>recovered himself again, and after&H4 saying,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;Yes, I had

<lb n=P177.21>the pleasure of receiving the information of your arrival

<lb n=P177.22>in&H4 town, which&H61 you were so&H51 good as to&H9 send me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>turned

<lb n=P177.23>hastily away with a slight&H2 bow&H01 and joined his friend.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P177.24><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, now looking dreadfully white, and unable

<lb n=P177.25>to&H9 stand&H1;, sunk into her chair, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, expecting

<lb n=P177.26>every moment to&H9 see her faint&H1;, tried to&H9 screen her from

<lb n=P177.27>the observation of others, while&H3 reviving her with

<lb n=P177.28>lavendar water.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P177.29>&dq;Go to&H4 him, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she cried, as soon as she could

<lb n=P177.30>speak,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;and force&H1 him to&H9 come to&H4 me. Tell him I must

<lb n=P177.31>see him again &dash; must speak to&H4 him instantly. &dash; I cannot

<lb n=P177.32>rest&H1 &dash; I shall not have a moment's peace till this is

<lb n=P177.33>explained &dash; some dreadful misapprehension or other. &dash;

<lb n=P177.34>Oh go to&H4 him this moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P177.35>&dq;How can that&H62 be done? No&H7;, my dearest <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P177.36>you must wait. This is not a place&H0 for&H4 explanations.

<lb n=P177.37>Wait only till to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P177.38>With difficulty however could she prevent her from<pb n=P178>

<lb n=P178.1>following him herself; and to&H9 persuade her to&H9 check&H1 her

<lb n=P178.2>agitation, to&H9 wait, at least, with the appearance of composure,

<lb n=P178.3>till she might speak to&H4 him with more privacy

<lb n=P178.4>and more effect&H0;, was impossible; for&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> continued

<lb n=P178.5>incessantly to&H9 give way in&H4 a low voice to&H4 the misery of

<lb n=P178.6>her feelings, by&H4 exclamations of wretchedness. In&H4 a short

<lb n=P178.7>time <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> saw <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> quit the room by&H4 the door

<lb n=P178.8>towards the staircase, and telling <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> that&H3 he was

<lb n=P178.9>gone, urged the impossibility of speaking to&H4 him again

<lb n=P178.10>that&H62 evening, as a fresh argument for&H4 her to&H9 be calm&H2;.

<lb n=P178.11>She instantly begged her sister would entreat <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P178.12>to&H9 take them home, as she was too&H51 miserable

<lb n=P178.13>to&H9 stay&H1 a minute&H0 longer.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P178.14><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>, though in&H4 the middle of a rubber,

<lb n=P178.15>on&H4 being&H1 informed that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was unwell, was too&H51;

<lb n=P178.16>polite to&H9 object&H1 for&H4 a moment to&H4 her wish&H0 of going away,

<lb n=P178.17>and making over her cards to&H4 a friend, they departed as

<lb n=P178.18>soon as the carriage could be found. Scarcely a word was

<lb n=P178.19>spoken during their return&H0 to&H4 Berkeley-street. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P178.20>was in&H4 a silent agony, too&H51 much oppressed even&H5 for&H4 tears;

<lb n=P178.21>but as <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was luckily not come home, they

<lb n=P178.22>could go directly to&H4 their own&H2 room, where hartshorn

<lb n=P178.23>restored her a little to&H4 herself. She was soon undressed

<lb n=P178.24>and in&H4 bed, and as she seemed desirous of being&H1 alone,

<lb n=P178.25>her sister then left her, and while&H3 she waited the return&H0;

<lb n=P178.26>of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, had leisure enough for&H4 thinking over

<lb n=P178.27>the past&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P178.28>That&H3 some kind&H0 of engagement had subsisted between

<lb n=P178.29><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> she could not doubt&H1;; and

<lb n=P178.30>that&H3 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> was weary of it, seemed equally clear&H2;;

<lb n=P178.31>for&H3 however <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> might still&H5 feed her own&H2 wishes&H0;,

<lb n=P178.32><hi r=Italic>she</hi> could not attribute such behaviour to&H4 mistake&H0 or

<lb n=P178.33>misapprehension of any kind&H0;. Nothing but a thorough

<lb n=P178.34>change&H0 of sentiment could account&H1 for&H4 it.</q><q who=SS0>Her indignation

<lb n=P178.35>would have been still&H5 stronger than it was, had she

<lb n=P178.36>not witnessed that&H62 embarrassment which&H61 seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P178.37>speak a consciousness of his own&H2 misconduct, and prevented

<lb n=P178.38>her from believing him so&H51 unprincipled as to&H9;<pb n=P179>

<lb n=P179.1>have been sporting with the affections of her sister from

<lb n=P179.2>the first, without any design&H0 that&H61 would bear&H1 investigation.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P179.3>Absence might have weakened his regard&H0;, and

<lb n=P179.4>convenience might have determined him to&H9 overcome it,

<lb n=P179.5>but that&H3 such a regard&H0 had formerly existed she couldnot bring herself to&H9 doubt&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P179.6>As for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, on&H4 the pangs which&H61 so&H51 unhappy

<lb n=P179.7>a meeting must already have given her, and on&H4 those

<lb n=P179.8>still&H5 more severe which&H61 might await her in&H4 its probable

<lb n=P179.9>consequence, she could not reflect without the deepest

<lb n=P179.10>concern&H0;. Her own&H2 situation gained in&H4 the comparison;

<lb n=P179.11>for&H3 while&H3 she could <hi r=Italic>esteem&H1;</hi> <name who=SSB>Edward</name> as much as ever,

<lb n=P179.12>however they might be divided in&H4 future, her mind&H0;

<lb n=P179.13>might be always supported. But every circumstance

<lb n=P179.14>that&H61 could embitter such an evil seemed uniting to&H9;

<lb n=P179.15>heighten the misery of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> in&H4 a final separation

<lb n=P179.16>from <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> &dash; in&H4 an immediate and irreconcileable

<lb n=P179.17>rupture with him.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P180><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P180.1>Before&H3 the house-maid had lit their fire&H0 the next day,

<lb n=P180.2>or the sun gained any power over a cold&H2;, gloomy morning

<lb n=P180.3>in&H4 January, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, only half&sp;dressed, was kneeling

<lb n=P180.4>against one of the window-seats for&H4 the sake of all the

<lb n=P180.5>little light&H0 she could command&H1 from it, and writing as

<lb n=P180.6>fast as a continual flow&H0 of tears would permit her. In&H4;

<lb n=P180.7>this situation, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, roused from sleep&H0 by&H4 her agitation

<lb n=P180.8>and sobs, first perceived her; and after&H4 observing her

<lb n=P180.9>for&H4 a few moments with silent anxiety, said, in&H4 a tone

<lb n=P180.10>of the most considerate gentleness,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P180.11>&dq;<name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, may&H1 I ask?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P180.12>&dq;No&H7;, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she replied,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;ask nothing; you will&H1;

<lb n=P180.13>soon know all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P180.14>The sort of desperate calmness with which&H61 this was

<lb n=P180.15>said, lasted no&H2 longer than while&H3 she spoke, and was

<lb n=P180.16>immediately followed by&H4 a return&H0 of the same excessive

<lb n=P180.17>affliction. It was some minutes before&H3 she could go on&H5;

<lb n=P180.18>with her letter, and the frequent bursts of grief which&H61;

<lb n=P180.19>still&H5 obliged her, at intervals, to&H9 withhold her pen, were

<lb n=P180.20>proofs enough of her feeling how more than probable it

<lb n=P180.21>was that&H3 she was writing for&H4 the last&H2 time to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P180.22><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> paid her every quiet&H2 and unobtrusive attention

<lb n=P180.23>in&H4 her power; and she would have tried to&H9 sooth and

<lb n=P180.24>tranquillize her still&H5 more, had not <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> entreated

<lb n=P180.25>her, with all the eagerness of the most nervous irritability,</q><q who=SSC type=indirect>

<lb n=P180.26>not to&H9 speak to&H4 her for&H4 the world.</q><q who=SS0>In&H4 such circumstances,

<lb n=P180.27>it was better for&H4 both that&H3 they should not be long

<lb n=P180.28>together; and the restless state&H0 of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s mind&H0 not

<lb n=P180.29>only prevented her from remaining in&H4 the room a moment

<lb n=P180.30>after&H3 she was dressed, but requiring at once solitude and

<lb n=P180.31>continual change&H0 of place&H0;, made her wander about&H4 the

<lb n=P180.32>house till breakfast&H0 time, avoiding the sight of every&sp;body.

<lb n=P180.33><pb n=P181></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P181.1>At breakfast&H0 she neither ate, nor attempted to&H9 eat

<lb n=P181.2>any&sp;thing; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s attention was then all employed,

<lb n=P181.3>not in&H4 urging her, not in&H4 pitying her, nor in&H4 appearing

<lb n=P181.4>to&H9 regard&H1 her, but in&H4 endeavouring to&H9 engage <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P181.5>notice&H0 entirely to&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P181.6>As this was a favourite&H2 meal with <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, it

<lb n=P181.7>lasted a considerable time, and they were just&H5 setting

<lb n=P181.8>themselves, after&H4 it, round&H4 the common&H2 working&sp;table,

<lb n=P181.9>when a letter was delivered to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, which&H61 she

<lb n=P181.10>eagerly caught from the servant, and, turning of a death-like

<lb n=P181.11>paleness, instantly ran out&H5 of the room. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P181.12>who&H61 saw as plainly by&H4 this, as if she had seen the direction,

<lb n=P181.13>that&H3 it must come from <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, felt immediately

<lb n=P181.14>such a sickness at heart as made her hardly able

<lb n=P181.15>to&H9 hold&H1 up&H5 her head&H0;, and sat in&H4 such a general&H2 tremour

<lb n=P181.16>as made her fear&H1 it impossible to&H9 escape&H1 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P181.17>notice&H0;. That&H3 good lady, however, saw only that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P181.18>had received a letter from <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, which&H61;

<lb n=P181.19>appeared to&H4 her a very good joke, and which&H61 she treated

<lb n=P181.20>accordingly, by&H4 hoping, with a laugh&H0;, that&H3 she would

<lb n=P181.21>find it to&H4 her liking. Of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s distress&H0;, she was too&H51;

<lb n=P181.22>busily employed in&H4 measuring lengths of worsted for&H4 her

<lb n=P181.23>rug, to&H9 see any&sp;thing at all; and calmly continuing

<lb n=P181.24>her talk&H0;, as soon as <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> disappeared, she said,</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P181.25>&dq;Upon&H4 my word I never saw a young woman so&H51;

<lb n=P181.26>desperately in&H4 love&H0 in&H4 my life! <hi r=Italic>My</hi> girls were nothing

<lb n=P181.27>to&H4 her, and yet they used to&H9 be foolish enough; but as

<lb n=P181.28>for&H4 <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>, she is quite an altered creature.

<lb n=P181.29>I hope&H1;, from the bottom of my heart, he wo'nt keep

<lb n=P181.30>her waiting much longer, for&H3 it is quite grievous to&H9 see

<lb n=P181.31>her look&H1 so&H51 ill and forlorn. Pray, when are they to&H9 be

<lb n=P181.32>married?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P181.33><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, though never less disposed to&H9 speak than at

<lb n=P181.34>that&H62 moment, obliged herself to&H9 answer&H1 such an attack&H0;

<lb n=P181.35>as this, and, therefore, trying to&H9 smile&H1;, replied,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;And

<lb n=P181.36>have you really, Ma'am, talked yourself into a persuasion

<lb n=P181.37>of my sister's being&H1 engaged to&H4 <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>?

<lb n=P181.38>I thought&H1 it had been only a joke, but so&H51 serious&H2;<pb n=P182>

<lb n=P182.1>a question&H0 seems to&H9 imply more; and I must beg,

<lb n=P182.2>therefore, that&H3 you will&H1 not deceive yourself any longer.

<lb n=P182.3>I do assure you that&H3 nothing would surprise&H1 me more

<lb n=P182.4>than to&H9 hear of their being&H1 going to&H9 be married.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P182.5>&dq;For&H4 shame&H0;, for&H4 shame&H0;, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>! how can

<lb n=P182.6>you talk&H1 so&H52;! Don't we all know that&H3 it must be a match&H0;,

<lb n=P182.7>that&H3 they were over head&H0 and ears in&H4 love&H0 with each

<lb n=P182.8>other from the first moment they met? Did not I see

<lb n=P182.9>them together in&H4 Devonshire every day, and all day

<lb n=P182.10>long; and did not I know that&H3 your sister came to&H4;

<lb n=P182.11>town with me on&H4 purpose to&H9 buy wedding clothes?

<lb n=P182.12>Come, come, this wo'nt do. Because you are so&H51 sly

<lb n=P182.13>about&H4 it yourself, you think nobody else has any senses;

<lb n=P182.14>but it is no&H2 such thing, I can tell you, for&H3 it has been

<lb n=P182.15>known all over town this ever so&H51 long. I tell every&sp;body

<lb n=P182.16>of it and so&H52 does <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P182.17>&dq;Indeed, Ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, very seriously,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;you

<lb n=P182.18>are mistaken. Indeed, you are doing a very unkind

<lb n=P182.19>thing in&H4 spreading the report&H0;, and you will&H1 find that&H3;

<lb n=P182.20>you have, though you will&H1 not believe me now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P182.21><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> laughed again, but <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had not

<lb n=P182.22>spirits to&H9 say more, and eager at all events to&H9 know

<lb n=P182.23>what <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> had written, hurried away to&H4 their

<lb n=P182.24>room, where, on&H4 opening the door, she saw <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P182.25>stretched on&H4 the bed, almost choked by&H4 grief, one letter

<lb n=P182.26>in&H4 her hand&H0;, and two or three others lying by&H4 her.

<lb n=P182.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> drew near&H5;, but without saying a word; and

<lb n=P182.28>seating herself on&H4 the bed, took her hand&H0;, kissed her

<lb n=P182.29>affectionately several times, and then gave way to&H4;

<lb n=P182.30>a burst&H0 of tears, which&H61 at first was scarcely less violent

<lb n=P182.31>than <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s. The latter, though unable to&H9 speak,

<lb n=P182.32>seemed to&H9 feel all the tenderness of this behaviour, and

<lb n=P182.33>after&H4 some time thus spent in&H4 joint affliction, she put

<lb n=P182.34>all the letters into <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s hands; and then covering

<lb n=P182.35>her face&H0 with her handkerchief, almost screamed with

<lb n=P182.36>agony. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 knew that&H3 such grief, shocking as

<lb n=P182.37>it was to&H9 witness&H1 it, must have its course&H0;, watched by&H4;

<lb n=P182.38>her till this excess of suffering had somewhat spent itself,<pb n=P183>

<lb n=P183.1>and then turning eagerly to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s letter, read as

<lb n=P183.2>follows:</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P183.3><hi r=Italic>Bond&sp;Street</hi>, <hi r=Italic>January</hi>.

<lb n=P183.4>MY DEAR&H21 MADAM,</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P183.5>I have just&H5 had the honour&H0 of receiving your letter,

<lb n=P183.6>for&H4 which&H61 I beg to&H9 return&H1 my sincere acknowledgments.

<lb n=P183.7>I am much concerned to&H9 find there was any&sp;thing in&H4;

<lb n=P183.8>my behaviour last&H2 night that&H61 did not meet&H1 your approbation;

<lb n=P183.9>and though I am quite at a loss to&H9 discover in&H4;

<lb n=P183.10>what point&H0 I could be so&H51 unfortunate as to&H9 offend you,

<lb n=P183.11>I entreat your forgiveness of what I can assure you to&H9;

<lb n=P183.12>have been perfectly unintentional. I shall never reflect

<lb n=P183.13>on&H4 my former acquaintance with your family in&H4 Devonshire

<lb n=P183.14>without the most grateful pleasure, and flatter

<lb n=P183.15>myself it will&H1 not be broken by&H4 any mistake&H0 or misapprehension

<lb n=P183.16>of my actions. My esteem&H0 for&H4 your whole&H2;

<lb n=P183.17>family is very sincere; but if I have been so&H51 unfortunate

<lb n=P183.18>as to&H9 give rise&H0 to&H4 a belief of more than I felt, or meant

<lb n=P183.19>to&H9 express&H1;, I shall reproach&H1 myself for&H4 not having been

<lb n=P183.20>more guarded in&H4 my professions of that&H62 esteem&H0;. That&H3;

<lb n=P183.21>I should ever have meant more you will&H1 allow to&H9 be

<lb n=P183.22>impossible, when you understand that&H3 my affections

<lb n=P183.23>have been long engaged elsewhere, and it will&H1 not be

<lb n=P183.24>many weeks, I believe, before&H3 this engagement is fulfilled.

<lb n=P183.25>It is with great regret&H0 that&H3 I obey your commands

<lb n=P183.26>of returning the letters, with which&H61 I have been honoured

<lb n=P183.27>from you, and the lock&H0 of hair, which&H61 you so&H51 obligingly

<lb n=P183.28>bestowed on&H4 me.

<lb n=P183.29>I am, dear&H21 Madam,

<lb n=P183.30>Your most obedient

<lb n=P183.31>humble&H2 Servant,

<lb n=P183.32><name who=SSR>JOHN&sp;WILLOUGHBY</name>.

<lb n=P183.33></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P183.34>With what indignation such a letter as this must be

<lb n=P183.35>read by&H4 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, may&H1 be imagined. Though

<lb n=P183.36>aware, before&H3 she began it, that&H3 it must bring a confession

<lb n=P183.37>of his inconstancy, and confirm their separation

<lb n=P183.38>for&sp;ever, she was not aware that&H3 such language could<pb n=P184>

<lb n=P184.1>be suffered to&H9 announce it; nor could she have supposed

<lb n=P184.2><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> capable of departing so&H51 far from the appearance

<lb n=P184.3>of every honourable and delicate feeling &dash; so&H51 far

<lb n=P184.4>from the common&H2 decorum of a gentleman, as to&H9 send

<lb n=P184.5>a letter so&H51 impudently cruel: a letter which&H61;, instead of

<lb n=P184.6>bringing with his desire&H0 of a release&H0 any professions of

<lb n=P184.7>regret&H0;, acknowledged no&H2 breach of faith, denied all

<lb n=P184.8>peculiar affection whatever &dash; a letter of which&H61 every line

<lb n=P184.9>was an insult, and which&H61 proclaimed its writer to&H9 be

<lb n=P184.10>deep in&H4 hardened villany.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P184.11>She paused over it for&H4 some time with indignant

<lb n=P184.12>astonishment; then read it again and again; but every

<lb n=P184.13>perusal only served to&H9 increase&H1 her abhorrence of the

<lb n=P184.14>man, and so&H51 bitter were her feelings against him, that&H3;

<lb n=P184.15>she dared not trust&H1 herself to&H9 speak, lest she might

<lb n=P184.16>wound&H12 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> still&H5 deeper by&H4 treating their disengagement,

<lb n=P184.17>not as a loss to&H4 her of any possible good but as

<lb n=P184.18>an escape&H0 from the worst and most irremediable of all

<lb n=P184.19>evils, a connection, for&H4 life, with an unprincipled man,

<lb n=P184.20>as a deliverance the most real, a blessing the most

<lb n=P184.21>important.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P184.22>In&H4 her earnest meditations on&H4 the contents of the

<lb n=P184.23>letter, on&H4 the depravity of that&H62 mind&H0 which&H61 could dictate&H1;

<lb n=P184.24>it, and, probably, on&H4 the very different mind&H0 of a very

<lb n=P184.25>different person, who&H61 had no&H2 other connection whatever

<lb n=P184.26>with the affair than what her heart gave him with every&sp;thing

<lb n=P184.27>that&H61 passed, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> forgot the immediate distress&H0;

<lb n=P184.28>of her sister, forgot that&H3 she had three letters on&H4 her lap

<lb n=P184.29>yet unread, and so&H51 entirely forgot how long she had

<lb n=P184.30>been in&H4 the room, that&H3 when on&H4 hearing a carriage drive&H1;

<lb n=P184.31>up&H5 to&H4 the door, she went to&H4 the window to&H9 see who&H61;

<lb n=P184.32>could be coming so&H51 unreasonably early, she was all

<lb n=P184.33>astonishment to&H9 perceive <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s chariot, which&H61;

<lb n=P184.34>she knew had not been ordered till one. Determined

<lb n=P184.35>not to&H9 quit <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, though hopeless of contributing,

<lb n=P184.36>at present&H01;, to&H4 her ease&H0;, she hurried away to&H9 excuse&H1;

<lb n=P184.37>herself from attending <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, on&H4 account&H0 of her

<lb n=P184.38>sister being&H1 indisposed. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, with a thoroughly<pb n=P185>

<lb n=P185.1>good-humoured concern&H0 for&H4 its cause, admitted the

<lb n=P185.2>excuse&H0 most readily, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, after&H4 seeing her safe

<lb n=P185.3>off, returned to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, whom&H61 she found attempting

<lb n=P185.4>to&H9 rise&H1 from the bed, and whom&H61 she reached just&H5 in&H4 time

<lb n=P185.5>to&H9 prevent her from falling on&H4 the floor, faint&H2 and giddy

<lb n=P185.6>from a long want&H0 of proper rest&H02 and food; for&H3 it was

<lb n=P185.7>many days since she had any appetite, and many nights

<lb n=P185.8>since she had really slept; and now, when her mind&H0;

<lb n=P185.9>was no&H2 longer supported by&H4 the fever of suspense, the

<lb n=P185.10>consequence of all this was felt in&H4 an aching head&H0;,

<lb n=P185.11>a weakened stomach, and a general&H2 nervous faintness.

<lb n=P185.12>A glass of wine, which&H61 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> procured for&H4 her directly,

<lb n=P185.13>made her more comfortable, and she was at last&H0 able

<lb n=P185.14>to&H9 express&H1 some sense of her kindness, by&H4 saying,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P185.15>&dq;Poor <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>! how unhappy I make&H1 you!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P185.16>&dq;I only wish&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied her sister,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;there were any&sp;thing

<lb n=P185.17>I <hi r=Italic>could</hi> do, which&H61 might be of comfort&H0 to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P185.18>This, as every&sp;thing else would have been, was too&H51;

<lb n=P185.19>much for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 could only exclaim, in&H4 the

<lb n=P185.20>anguish of her heart,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Oh! <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, I am miserable

<lb n=P185.21>indeed,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>before&H3 her voice was entirely lost in&H4 sobs.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P185.22><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could no&H2 longer witness&H1 this torrent of unresisted

<lb n=P185.23>grief in&H4 silence&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P185.24>&dq;Exert yourself, dear&H21 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she cried,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;if you

<lb n=P185.25>would not kill yourself and all who&H61 love&H1 you. Think of

<lb n=P185.26>your mother; think of her misery while&H3 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> suffer; for&H4;

<lb n=P185.27>her sake you must exert yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P185.28>&dq;I cannot, I cannot,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name></q><q who=SSC>&dq;leave&H1 me,

<lb n=P185.29>leave&H1 me, if I distress&H1 you; leave&H1 me, hate me, forget

<lb n=P185.30>me! but do not torture me so&H52;. Oh! how easy for&H4;

<lb n=P185.31>those who&H61 have no&H2 sorrow of their own&H2 to&H9 talk&H1 of exertion!

<lb n=P185.32>Happy, happy <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, <hi r=Italic>you</hi> cannot have an idea

<lb n=P185.33>of what I suffer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P185.34>&dq;Do you call&H1 <hi r=Italic>me</hi> happy, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>? Ah! if you

<lb n=P185.35>knew! &dash; And can you believe me to&H9 be so&H52;, while&H3 I see

<lb n=P185.36>you so&H51 wretched!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P185.37>&dq;Forgive me, forgive me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>throwing her arms round&H4;

<lb n=P185.38>her sister's neck;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I know you feel for&H4 me; I know<pb n=P186>

<lb n=P186.1>what a heart you have; but yet you are &dash; you must be

<lb n=P186.2>happy; <name who=SSB>Edward</name> loves you &dash; what, oh! what can do

<lb n=P186.3>away such happiness as that&H62;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P186.4>&dq;Many, many circumstances,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, solemnly.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P186.5>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, no&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> wildly,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;he loves you,

<lb n=P186.6>and only you. You <hi r=Italic>can</hi> have no&H2 grief.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P186.7>&dq;I can have no&H2 pleasure while&H3 I see you in&H4 this state&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P186.8>&dq;And you will&H1 never see me otherwise. Mine&H6 is

<lb n=P186.9>a misery which&H61 nothing can do away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P186.10>&dq;You must not talk&H1 so&H52;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. Have you no&H2;

<lb n=P186.11>comforts? no&H2 friends? Is your loss such as leaves&H1 no&H2;

<lb n=P186.12>opening for&H4 consolation? Much as you suffer now, think

<lb n=P186.13>of what you would have suffered if the discovery of his

<lb n=P186.14>character had been delayed to&H4 a later period &dash; if your

<lb n=P186.15>engagement had been carried on&H5 for&H4 months and months,

<lb n=P186.16>as it might have been, before&H3 he chose to&H9 put an end&H0;

<lb n=P186.17>to&H4 it. Every additional day of unhappy confidence, on&H4;

<lb n=P186.18>your side&H0;, would have made the blow more dreadful.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P186.19>&dq;Engagement!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;there has been no&H2;

<lb n=P186.20>engagement.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P186.21>&dq;No&H2 engagement!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P186.22>&dq;No&H7;, he is not so&H51 unworthy as you believe him. He

<lb n=P186.23>has broken no&H2 faith with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P186.24>&dq;But he told you that&H3 he loved you?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P186.25>&dq;Yes &dash; no&H7 &dash; never absolutely. It was every day

<lb n=P186.26>implied, but never professedly declared. Sometimes

<lb n=P186.27>I thought&H1 it had been &dash; but it never was.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P186.28>&dq;Yet you wrote to&H4 him?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P186.29>&dq;Yes &dash; could that&H62 be wrong after&H4 all that&H61 had passed?

<lb n=P186.30>&dash; But I cannot talk&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P186.31><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> said no&H2 more, and turning again to&H4 the three

<lb n=P186.32>letters which&H61 now raised a much stronger curiosity than

<lb n=P186.33>before&H5;, directly ran over the contents of all. The first,

<lb n=P186.34>which&H61 was what her sister had sent him on&H4 their arrival

<lb n=P186.35>in&H4 town, was to&H4 this effect&H0;.</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P186.36><hi r=Italic>Berkeley&sp;Street</hi>, <hi r=Italic>January</hi>.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P186.37>How surprised you will&H1 be, <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, on&H4 receiving

<lb n=P186.38>this; and I think you will&H1 feel something more than<pb n=P187>

<lb n=P187.1>surprise&H0;, when you know that&H3 I am in&H4 town. An opportunity

<lb n=P187.2>of coming hither, though with <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P187.3>was a temptation we could not resist. I wish&H1 you may&H1;

<lb n=P187.4>receive this in&H4 time to&H9 come here to-night, but I will&H1;

<lb n=P187.5>not depend on&H4 it. At any rate&H0 I shall expect you

<lb n=P187.6>to-morrow. For&H4 the present&H01;, adieu.

<lb n=P187.7><name who=SSC>M&point;&sp;D&point;</name></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P187.8>Her second&H2 note&H0;, which&H61 had been written on&H4 the

<lb n=P187.9>morning after&H4 the dance&H0 at the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>', was in&H4;

<lb n=P187.10>these words: &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P187.11>&dq;I cannot express&H1 my disappointment in&H4 having

<lb n=P187.12>missed you the day before&H4 yesterday, nor my astonishment

<lb n=P187.13>at not having received any answer&H0 to&H4 a note&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P187.14>I sent you above&H4 a week ago. I have been expecting

<lb n=P187.15>to&H9 hear from you, and still&H5 more to&H9 see you, every hour

<lb n=P187.16>of the day. Pray call&H1 again as soon as possible, and

<lb n=P187.17>explain the reason&H0 of my having expected this in&H4 vain.

<lb n=P187.18>You had better come earlier another time, because we

<lb n=P187.19>are generally out&H5 by&H4 one. We were last&H2 night at <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s,

<lb n=P187.20>where there was a dance&H0;. I have been told

<lb n=P187.21>that&H3 you were asked to&H9 be of the party. But could it

<lb n=P187.22>be so&H52;? You must be very much altered indeed since

<lb n=P187.23>we parted, if that&H62 could be the case, and you not there.

<lb n=P187.24>But I will&H1 not suppose this possible, and I hope&H1 very

<lb n=P187.25>soon to&H9 receive your personal assurance of its being&H1;

<lb n=P187.26>otherwise.&dq;

<lb n=P187.27><name who=SSC>M&point;&sp;D&point;</name></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P187.28>The contents of her last&H2 note&H0 to&H4 him were these: &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P187.29>&dq;What am I to&H9 imagine, <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, by&H4 your

<lb n=P187.30>behaviour last&H2 night? Again I demand&H1 an explanation

<lb n=P187.31>of it. I was prepared to&H9 meet&H1 you with the pleasure

<lb n=P187.32>which&H61 our separation naturally produced, with the

<lb n=P187.33>familiarity which&H61 our intimacy at Barton appeared to&H4;

<lb n=P187.34>me to&H9 justify. I was repulsed indeed! I have passed

<lb n=P187.35>a wretched night in&H4 endeavouring to&H9 excuse&H1 a conduct&H0;

<lb n=P187.36>which&H61 can scarcely be called less than insulting; but

<lb n=P187.37>though I have not yet been able to&H9 form&H1 any reasonable<pb n=P188>

<lb n=P188.1>apology for&H4 your behaviour, I am perfectly ready to&H9;

<lb n=P188.2>hear your justification of it. You have perhaps been

<lb n=P188.3>misinformed, or purposely deceived, in&H4 something concerning

<lb n=P188.4>me, which&H61 may&H1 have lowered me in&H4 your opinion.

<lb n=P188.5>Tell me what it is, explain the grounds on&H4 which&H61 you

<lb n=P188.6>acted, and I shall be satisfied, in&H4 being&H1 able to&H9 satisfy

<lb n=P188.7>you. It would grieve me indeed to&H9 be obliged to&H9 think

<lb n=P188.8>ill of you; but if I am to&H9 do it, if I am to&H9 learn that&H3;

<lb n=P188.9>you are not what we have hitherto believed you, that&H3;

<lb n=P188.10>your regard&H0 for&H4 us all was insincere, that&H3 your behaviour

<lb n=P188.11>to&H4 me was intended only to&H9 deceive, let it be told as

<lb n=P188.12>soon as possible. My feelings are at present&H01 in&H4 a state&H0;

<lb n=P188.13>of dreadful indecision; I wish&H1 to&H9 acquit you, but certainty

<lb n=P188.14>on&H4 either side&H0 will&H1 be ease&H0 to&H4 what I now suffer.

<lb n=P188.15>If your sentiments are no&H2 longer what they were, you

<lb n=P188.16>will&H1 return&H1 my notes, and the lock&H0 of my hair which&H61 is

<lb n=P188.17>in&H4 your possession.&dq;

<lb n=P188.18><name who=SSC>M&point;&sp;D&point;</name></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P188.19>That&H3 such letters, so&H51 full of affection and confidence,

<lb n=P188.20>could have been so&H52 answered, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, for&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P188.21>sake, would have been unwilling to&H9 believe. But her

<lb n=P188.22>condemnation of him did not blind&H1 her to&H4 the impropriety

<lb n=P188.23>of their having been written at all; and she

<lb n=P188.24>was silently grieving over the imprudence which&H61 had

<lb n=P188.25>hazarded such unsolicited proofs of tenderness, not

<lb n=P188.26>warranted by&H4 anything preceding, and most severely

<lb n=P188.27>condemned by&H4 the event, when <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, perceiving

<lb n=P188.28>that&H3 she had finished the letters, observed to&H4 her that&H3;</q><q who=SSC type=indirect>

<lb n=P188.29>they contained nothing but what any&sp;one would have

<lb n=P188.30>written in&H4 the same situation.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P188.31>&dq;I felt myself,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she added,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;to&H9 be as solemnly

<lb n=P188.32>engaged to&H4 him, as if the strictest legal covenant had

<lb n=P188.33>bound us to&H4 each other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P188.34>&dq;I can believe it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;but unfortunately

<lb n=P188.35>he did not feel the same.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P188.36>&dq;He <hi r=Italic>did</hi> feel the same, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> &dash; for&H4 weeks and weeks

<lb n=P188.37>he felt it. I know he did. Whatever may&H1 have changed

<lb n=P188.38>him now, (and nothing but the blackest art employed<pb n=P189>

<lb n=P189.1>against me can have done it,) I was once as dear&H21 to&H4 him

<lb n=P189.2>as my own&H2 soul could wish&H1;. This lock&H0 of hair, which&H61;

<lb n=P189.3>now he can so&H51 readily give up&H5;, was begged of me with

<lb n=P189.4>the most earnest supplication. Had you seen his look&H0;,

<lb n=P189.5>his manner, had you heard his voice at that&H62 moment!

<lb n=P189.6>Have you forgot the last&H2 evening of our being&H1 together

<lb n=P189.7>at Barton? The morning that&H61 we parted too&H52;! When

<lb n=P189.8>he told me that&H3 it might be many weeks before&H3 we meet&H1;

<lb n=P189.9>again &dash; his distress&H0 &dash; can I ever forget his distress&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P189.10>For&H4 a moment or two she could say no&H2 more; but

<lb n=P189.11>when this emotion had passed away, she added, in&H4;

<lb n=P189.12>a firmer tone,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P189.13>&dq;<name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, I have been cruelly used; but not by&H4;

<lb n=P189.14><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P189.15>&dq;Dearest <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H62 but himself? By&H4 whom&H62 can

<lb n=P189.16>he have been instigated?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P189.17>&dq;By&H4 all the world, rather than by&H4 his own&H2 heart.

<lb n=P189.18>I could rather believe every creature of my acquaintance

<lb n=P189.19>leagued together to&H9 ruin&H1 me in&H4 his opinion, than believe

<lb n=P189.20>his nature capable of such cruelty. This woman of

<lb n=P189.21>whom&H61 he writes &dash; whoever she be &dash; or any&sp;one, in&H4 short,

<lb n=P189.22>but your own&H2 dear&H21 self, mama, and <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, may&H1 have

<lb n=P189.23>been so&H51 barbarous to&H9 bely me. Beyond&H4 you three, is

<lb n=P189.24>there a creature in&H4 the world whom&H61 I would not rather

<lb n=P189.25>suspect of evil than <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, whose&H61 heart I know

<lb n=P189.26>so&H51 well&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P189.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would not contend, and only replied,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;Whoever

<lb n=P189.28>may&H1 have been so&H51 detestably your enemy, let them

<lb n=P189.29>be cheated of their malignant triumph&H0;, my dear&H21 sister,

<lb n=P189.30>by&H4 seeing how nobly the consciousness of your own&H2;

<lb n=P189.31>innocence and good intentions supports your spirits.

<lb n=P189.32>It is a reasonable and laudable pride which&H61 resists such

<lb n=P189.33>malevolence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P189.34>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;misery such as mine&H6 has

<lb n=P189.35>no&H2 pride. I care&H1 not who&H61 knows that&H3 I am wretched.

<lb n=P189.36>The triumph&H0 of seeing me so&H52 may&H1 be open&H2 to&H4 all the

<lb n=P189.37>world. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, they who&H61 suffer little may&H1 be

<lb n=P189.38>proud and independent as they like&H1 &dash; may&H1 resist insult,<pb n=P190>

<lb n=P190.1>or return&H1 mortification &dash; but I cannot. I must feel &dash;

<lb n=P190.2>I must be wretched &dash; and they are welcome&H2 to&H9 enjoy

<lb n=P190.3>the consciousness of it that&H61 can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P190.4>&dq;But for&H4 my mother's sake and mine&H6;&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P190.5>&dq;I would do more than for&H4 my own&H2;. But to&H9 appear

<lb n=P190.6>happy when I am so&H51 miserable &dash; Oh! who&H62 can require

<lb n=P190.7>it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P190.8>Again they were both silent. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was employed

<lb n=P190.9>in&H4 walking thoughtfully from the fire&H0 to&H4 the window,

<lb n=P190.10>from the window to&H4 the fire&H0;, without knowing that&H3 she

<lb n=P190.11>received warmth from one, or discerning objects&H0 through&H4;

<lb n=P190.12>the other; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, seated at the foot of the bed,

<lb n=P190.13>with her head&H0 leaning against one of its posts, again

<lb n=P190.14>took up&H5 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s letter, and after&H4 shuddering over

<lb n=P190.15>every sentence, exclaimed &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P190.16>&dq;It is too&H51 much! Oh! <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P190.17>could this be yours! Cruel, cruel &dash; nothing can acquit

<lb n=P190.18>you. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, nothing can. Whatever he might have

<lb n=P190.19>heard against me &dash; ought he not to&H9 have suspended his

<lb n=P190.20>belief? ought he not to&H9 have told me of it, to&H9 have

<lb n=P190.21>given me the power of clearing myself?</q><q who=SSR>&onq;The lock&H0 of

<lb n=P190.22>hair,</q><q who=SS0>(repeating it from the letter,)</q><q who=SSR>which&H61 you so&H51 obligingly

<lb n=P190.23>bestowed on&H4 me&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=SSC>That&H62 is unpardonable. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P190.24>where was your heart, when you wrote those

<lb n=P190.25>words? Oh! barbarously insolent! &dash; <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, can he be

<lb n=P190.26>justified?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P190.27>&dq;No&H7;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, in&H4 no&H2 possible way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P190.28>&dq;And yet this woman &dash; who&H62 knows what her art may&H1;

<lb n=P190.29>have been &dash; how long it may&H1 have been premeditated,

<lb n=P190.30>and how deeply contrived by&H4 her! &dash; Who&H62 is she? &dash; Who&H62;

<lb n=P190.31>can she be? &dash; Whom&H62 did I ever hear him talk&H1 of as

<lb n=P190.32>young and attractive among his female&H2 acquaintance? &dash;

<lb n=P190.33>Oh! no&sp;one, no&sp;one &dash; he talked to&H4 me only of myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P190.34>Another pause&H0 ensued; <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was greatly agitated,

<lb n=P190.35>and it ended thus.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P190.36>&dq;<name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, I must go home. I must go and comfort&H1;

<lb n=P190.37>mama. Cannot we be gone to-morrow?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P190.38>&dq;To-morrow, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>!&dq;<pb n=P191></q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P191.1>&dq;Yes; why should I stay&H1 here? I came only for&H4;

<lb n=P191.2><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s sake &dash; and now who&H62 cares&H1 for&H4 me? Who&H62;

<lb n=P191.3>regards&H1 me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P191.4>&dq;It would be impossible to&H9 go to-morrow. We owe

<lb n=P191.5><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> much more than civility; and civility of

<lb n=P191.6>the commonest kind&H0 must prevent such a hasty removal

<lb n=P191.7>as that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P191.8>&dq;Well&H7;, then, another day or two, perhaps; but

<lb n=P191.9>I cannot stay&H1 here long, I cannot stay&H1 to&H9 endure the

<lb n=P191.10>questions and remarks of all these people. The <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>

<lb n=P191.11>and <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name> &dash; how am I to&H9 bear&H1 their pity&H0;? The

<lb n=P191.12>pity&H0 of such a woman as <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>! Oh! what

<lb n=P191.13>would <hi r=Italic>he</hi> say to&H4 that&H62;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P191.14><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> advised her to&H9 lie&H1 down&H5 again, and for&H4 a moment

<lb n=P191.15>she did so&H52;; but no&H2 attitude could give her ease&H0;; and

<lb n=P191.16>in&H4 restless pain&H0 of mind&H0 and body she moved from one

<lb n=P191.17>posture to&H4 another, till growing more and more hysterical,

<lb n=P191.18>her sister could with difficulty keep her on&H4 the bed at

<lb n=P191.19>all, and for&H4 some time was fearful of being&H1 constrained

<lb n=P191.20>to&H9 call&H1 for&H4 assistance. Some lavender drops&H0;, however,

<lb n=P191.21>which&H61 she was at length persuaded to&H9 take, were of use&H0;;

<lb n=P191.22>and from that&H62 time till <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> returned, she

<lb n=P191.23>continued on&H4 the bed quiet&H2 and motionless.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P192>

<lb n=P192.1><q who=ss0><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> came immediately to&H4 their room on&H4;

<lb n=P192.2>her return&H0;, and without waiting to&H9 have her request&H0 of

<lb n=P192.3>admittance answered, opened the door and walked in&H5;

<lb n=P192.4>with a look&H0 of real concern&H0;.</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P192.5>&dq;How do you do my dear&H21;?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>said she in&H4 a voice of

<lb n=P192.6>great compassion to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 turned away her

<lb n=P192.7>face&H0 without attempting to&H9 answer&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P192.8>&dq;How is she, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>? &dash; Poor thing! she

<lb n=P192.9>looks&H1 very bad. &dash; No&H2 wonder&H0;. Aye, it is but too&H51 true.

<lb n=P192.10>He is to&H9 be married very soon &dash; a good-for-nothing

<lb n=P192.11>fellow! I have no&H2 patience with him. <name who=SSZZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Taylor</name>

<lb n=P192.12>told me of it half an hour ago, and she was told it by&H4;

<lb n=P192.13>a particular friend of <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name> herself, else I am sure

<lb n=P192.14>I should not have believed it; and I was almost ready

<lb n=P192.15>to&H9 sink as it was. Well&H7;, said I, all I can say is, that&H3;

<lb n=P192.16>if it is true, he has used a young lady of my acquaintance

<lb n=P192.17>abominably ill, and I wish&H1 with all my soul his wife

<lb n=P192.18>may&H1 plague his heart out&H5;. And so&H3 I shall always say,

<lb n=P192.19>my dear&H21;, you may&H1 depend on&H4 it. I have no&H2 notion of

<lb n=P192.20>men's going on&H5 in&H4 this way: and if ever I meet&H1 him

<lb n=P192.21>again, I will&H1 give him such a dressing as he has not had

<lb n=P192.22>this many a day. But there is one comfort&H0;, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P192.23><name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne;</name> he is not the only young man in&H4 the

<lb n=P192.24>world worth having; and with your pretty&H2 face&H0 you

<lb n=P192.25>will&H1 never want&H1 admirers. Well&H7;, poor thing! I won't

<lb n=P192.26>disturb her any longer, for&H3 she had better have her cry&H1;

<lb n=P192.27>out&H5 at once and have done with it. The <name who=SSZU>Parrys</name> and

<lb n=P192.28><name who=SSZZB>Sandersons</name> luckily are coming to-night you know, and

<lb n=P192.29>that&H62 will&H1 amuse her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P192.30>She then went away, walking on&H4 tiptoe out&H5 of the

<lb n=P192.31>room, as if she supposed her young friend's affliction

<lb n=P192.32>could be increased by&H4 noise.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P192.33><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, to&H4 the surprise&H0 of her sister, determined on&H4;

<lb n=P192.34>dining with them. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> even&H5 advised her against it.<pb n=P193>

<lb n=P193.1>But</q><q who=SSC>&dq;no&H7;, she would go down&H5;; she could bear&H1 it very

<lb n=P193.2>well&H5;, and the bustle&H0 about&H4 her would be less.&dq;</q><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P193.3>pleased to&H9 have her governed for&H4 a moment by&H4 such

<lb n=P193.4>a motive, though believing it hardly possible that&H3 she

<lb n=P193.5>could sit out&H5 the dinner, said no&H2 more; and adjusting

<lb n=P193.6>her dress&H0 for&H4 her as well&H5 as she could, while&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P193.7>still&H5 remained on&H4 the bed, was ready to&H9 assist her into

<lb n=P193.8>the dining&sp;room as soon as they were summoned to&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P193.9>When there, though looking most wretchedly, she ate

<lb n=P193.10>more and was calmer than her sister had expected.

<lb n=P193.11>Had she tried to&H9 speak, or had she been conscious of

<lb n=P193.12>half <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s well-meant but ill-judged attentions

<lb n=P193.13>to&H4 her, this calmness could not have been maintained;

<lb n=P193.14>but not a syllable escaped her lips, and the abstraction

<lb n=P193.15>of her thoughts preserved her in&H4 ignorance of every&sp;thing

<lb n=P193.16>that&H61 was passing before&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P193.17><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 did justice to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s kindness,

<lb n=P193.18>though its effusions were often distressing, and sometimes

<lb n=P193.19>almost ridiculous, made her those acknowledgments,

<lb n=P193.20>and returned her those civilities, which&H61 her sister

<lb n=P193.21>could not make&H1 or return&H1 for&H4 herself. Their good friend

<lb n=P193.22>saw that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was unhappy, and felt that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P193.23>was due&H2 to&H4 her which&H61 might make&H1 her at all less

<lb n=P193.24>so&H52;. She treated her therefore, with all the indulgent

<lb n=P193.25>fondness of a parent towards a favourite&H2 child on&H4 the

<lb n=P193.26>last&H2 day of its holidays. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was to&H9 have the best

<lb n=P193.27>place&H0 by&H4 the fire&H0;, was to&H9 be tempted to&H9 eat by&H4 every

<lb n=P193.28>delicacy in&H4 the house, and to&H9 be amused by&H4 the relation

<lb n=P193.29>of all the news of the day. Had not <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, in&H4 the sad

<lb n=P193.30>countenance of her sister, seen a check&H0 to&H4 all mirth,

<lb n=P193.31>she could have been entertained by&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P193.32>endeavours&H0 to&H9 cure&H1 a disappointment in&H4 love&H0;, by&H4 a variety

<lb n=P193.33>of sweetmeats and olives, and a good fire&H0;. As soon,

<lb n=P193.34>however, as the consciousness of all this was forced by&H4;

<lb n=P193.35>continual repetition on&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, she could stay&H1 no&H2;

<lb n=P193.36>longer. With an hasty exclamation of</q><q who=SSC>Misery,</q><q who=SS0>and

<lb n=P193.37>a sign to&H4 her sister not to&H9 follow her, she directly got

<lb n=P193.38>up&H5 and hurried out&H5 of the room.<pb n=P194></q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P194.1>&dq;Poor soul!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, as soon as she

<lb n=P194.2>was gone,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;how it grieves me to&H9 see her! And I declare

<lb n=P194.3>if she is not gone away without finishing her wine!

<lb n=P194.4>And the dried cherries too&H52;! Lord&H7;! nothing seems to&H9;

<lb n=P194.5>do her any good. I am sure if I knew any&sp;thing she

<lb n=P194.6>would like&H1;, I would send all over the town for&H4 it. Well&H7;,

<lb n=P194.7>it is the oddest thing to&H4 me, that&H3 a man should use&H1 such

<lb n=P194.8>a pretty&H2 girl so&H51 ill! But when there is plenty of money

<lb n=P194.9>on&H4 one side&H0;, and next to&H4 none on&H4 the other, Lord&H7 bless

<lb n=P194.10>you! they care&H1 no&H2 more about&H4 such things! &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P194.11>&dq;The lady then &dash; <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name> I think you called her &dash;

<lb n=P194.12>is very rich?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P194.13>&dq;Fifty thousand pounds, my dear&H21;. Did you ever see

<lb n=P194.14>her? a smart, stilish girl they say, but not handsome.

<lb n=P194.15>I remember her aunt very well&H5;, <name who=SSZS>Biddy&sp;Henshawe;</name> she

<lb n=P194.16>married a very wealthy man. But the family are all

<lb n=P194.17>rich together. Fifty thousand pounds! and by&H4 all

<lb n=P194.18>accounts it wo'nt come before&H3 it's wanted; for&H3 they

<lb n=P194.19>say he is all to&H4 pieces. No&H2 wonder&H0;! dashing about&H5 with

<lb n=P194.20>his curricle and hunters! Well&H7;, it don't signify talking,

<lb n=P194.21>but when a young man, be he who&H61 he will&H1;, comes and

<lb n=P194.22>makes love&H0 to&H4 a pretty&H2 girl, and promises&H1 marriage, he

<lb n=P194.23>has no&H2 business to&H9 fly&H1 off from his word only because

<lb n=P194.24>he grows poor, and a richer girl is ready to&H9 have him.

<lb n=P194.25>Why don't he, in&H4 such a case, sell his horses, let his

<lb n=P194.26>house, turn&H1 off his servants, and make&H1 a thorough reform&H0;

<lb n=P194.27>at once? I warrant you, <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name> would have

<lb n=P194.28>been ready to&H9 wait till matters came round&H5;. But that&H62;

<lb n=P194.29>won't do, now-a-days; nothing in&H4 the way of pleasure

<lb n=P194.30>can ever be given up&H5 by&H4 the young men of this age.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P194.31>&dq;Do you know what kind&H0 of a girl <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name> is?

<lb n=P194.32>Is she said to&H9 be amiable?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P194.33>&dq;I never heard any harm&H0 of her; indeed I hardly

<lb n=P194.34>ever heard her mentioned; except that&H3 <name who=SSZZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Taylor</name> did

<lb n=P194.35>say this morning, that&H3 one day <name who=SSZZI>Miss&sp;Walker</name> hinted to&H4;

<lb n=P194.36>her, that&H3 she believed <name who=SSZM>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=SSZM>Mrs&point;&sp;Ellison</name> would not

<lb n=P194.37>be sorry to&H9 have <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name> married, for&H3 she and <name who=SSZM>Mrs&point;&sp;Ellison</name>

<lb n=P194.38>could never agree.&dq; &dash;<pb n=P195></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P195.1>&dq;And who&H62 are the <name who=SSZM>Ellisons</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P195.2>&dq;Her guardians, my dear&H21;. But now she is of age

<lb n=P195.3>and may&H1 choose for&H4 herself; and a pretty&H2 choice&H0 she has

<lb n=P195.4>made! What now,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>after&H4 pausing a moment &dash;</q><q who=SSK>&dq;your

<lb n=P195.5>poor sister is gone to&H4 her own&H2 room I suppose to&H9 moan

<lb n=P195.6>by&H4 herself. Is there nothing one can get to&H9 comfort&H1 her?

<lb n=P195.7>Poor dear&H21;, it seems quite cruel to&H9 let her be alone. Well&H7;,

<lb n=P195.8>by-and-by we shall have a few friends, and that&H62 will&H1 amuse

<lb n=P195.9>her a little. What shall we play&H1 at? She hates whist

<lb n=P195.10>I know; but is there no&H2 round&H2 game she cares&H1 for&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P195.11>&dq;Dear&H21 Ma'am, this kindness is quite unnecessary.

<lb n=P195.12><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> I dare&H12 say will&H1 not leave&H1 her room again this

<lb n=P195.13>evening. I shall persuade her if I can to&H9 go early to&H4;

<lb n=P195.14>bed, for&H3 I am sure she wants&H1 rest&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P195.15>&dq;Aye, I believe that&H62 will&H1 be best for&H4 her. Let her

<lb n=P195.16>name&H1 her own&H2 supper, and go to&H4 bed. Lord&H7;! no&H2 wonder&H0;

<lb n=P195.17>she has been looking so&H51 bad and so&H51 cast down&H5 this last&H2;

<lb n=P195.18>week or two, for&H3 this matter I suppose has been hanging

<lb n=P195.19>over her head&H0 as long as that&H62;. And so&H3 the letter that&H61;

<lb n=P195.20>came to-day finished it! Poor soul! I am sure if I had

<lb n=P195.21>had a notion of it, I would not have joked her about&H4;

<lb n=P195.22>it for&H4 all my money. But then you know, how should

<lb n=P195.23>I guess&H1 such a thing? I made sure of its being&H1 nothing

<lb n=P195.24>but a common&H2 love&H0 letter, and you know young people

<lb n=P195.25>like&H1 to&H9 be laughed at about&H4 them. Lord&H7;! how concerned

<lb n=P195.26><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> and my daughters will&H1 be when they

<lb n=P195.27>hear it! If I had had my senses about&H4 me I might

<lb n=P195.28>have called in&H4 Conduit-street in&H4 my way home, and told

<lb n=P195.29>them of it. But I shall see them to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P195.30>&dq;It would be unnecessary I am sure, for&H4 you to&H9;

<lb n=P195.31>caution&H1 <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> and <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> against ever naming

<lb n=P195.32><name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, or making the slightest allusion to&H4 what

<lb n=P195.33>has passed, before&H4 my sister. Their own&H2 good-nature

<lb n=P195.34>must point&H1 out&H5 to&H4 them the real cruelty of appearing

<lb n=P195.35>to&H9 know any&sp;thing about&H4 it when she is present&H5;; and

<lb n=P195.36>the less that&H61 may&H1 ever be said to&H4 myself on&H4 the subject&H0;,

<lb n=P195.37>the more my feelings will&H1 be spared, as you my dear&H21;

<lb n=P195.38>madam will&H1 easily believe.&dq;<pb n=P196></q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P196.1>&dq;Oh! Lord&H7;! yes, that&H62 I do indeed. It must be

<lb n=P196.2>terrible for&H4 you to&H9 hear it talked of; and as for&H4 your

<lb n=P196.3>sister, I am sure I would not mention&H1 a word about&H4 it

<lb n=P196.4>to&H4 her for&H4 the world. You saw I did not all dinner time.

<lb n=P196.5>No&H2 more would <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> nor my daughters, for&H3 they are

<lb n=P196.6>all very thoughtful and considerate; especially if I give

<lb n=P196.7>them a hint&H0;, as I certainly will&H1;. For&H4 my part&H0;, I think

<lb n=P196.8>the less that&H61 is said about&H4 such things, the better, the

<lb n=P196.9>sooner 'tis blown over and forgot. And what good does

<lb n=P196.10>talking ever do you know?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P196.11>&dq;In&H4 this affair it can only do harm&H0;; more so&H52 perhaps

<lb n=P196.12>than in&H4 many cases of a similar kind&H0;, for&H3 it has been

<lb n=P196.13>attended by&H4 circumstances which&H61;, for&H4 the sake of every&sp;one

<lb n=P196.14>concerned in&H4 it, make&H1 it unfit to&H9 become the public&H2;

<lb n=P196.15>conversation. I must do <hi r=Italic>this</hi> justice to&H4 <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P196.16>&dash; he has broken no&H2 positive engagement with my sister.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P196.17>&dq;Law, my dear&H21;! Don't pretend to&H9 defend him. No&H2;

<lb n=P196.18>positive engagement indeed! after&H4 taking her all over

<lb n=P196.19>Allenham&sp;House, and fixing on&H4 the very rooms they

<lb n=P196.20>were to&H9 live in&H4 hereafter!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P196.21><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, for&H4 her sister's sake, could not press&H1 the subject&H0;

<lb n=P196.22>farther, and she hoped it was not required of her for&H4;

<lb n=P196.23><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s; since, though <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> might lose much,

<lb n=P196.24>he could gain&H1 very little by&H4 the inforcement of the real

<lb n=P196.25>truth. After&H4 a short silence&H0 on&H4 both sides, <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P196.26>with all her natural&H2 hilarity, burst&H1 forth again.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P196.27>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;, 'tis a true saying about&H4 an ill wind,

<lb n=P196.28>for&H3 it will&H1 be all the better for&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>. He

<lb n=P196.29>will&H1 have her at last&H0;; aye, that&H62 he will&H1;. Mind&H1 me, now,

<lb n=P196.30>if they an't married by&H4 Midsummer. Lord&H7;! how he'll

<lb n=P196.31>chuckle over this news! I hope&H1 he will&H1 come to-night.

<lb n=P196.32>It will&H1 be all to&H4 one a better match&H0 for&H4 your sister. Two

<lb n=P196.33>thousand a year without debt or drawback &dash; except the

<lb n=P196.34>little love-child, indeed; aye, I had forgot her; but

<lb n=P196.35>she may&H1 be 'prenticed out&H5 at small cost&H0;, and then what

<lb n=P196.36>does it signify? Delaford is a nice place&H0;, I can tell you;

<lb n=P196.37>exactly what I call&H1 a nice old&sp;fashioned place&H0;, full of

<lb n=P196.38>comforts and conveniences; quite shut in&H5 with great<pb n=P197>

<lb n=P197.1>garden walls that&H61 are covered with the best fruit-trees

<lb n=P197.2>in&H4 the country: and such a mulberry tree in&H4 one corner!

<lb n=P197.3>Lord&H7;! how <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> and I did stuff the only time we

<lb n=P197.4>were there! Then, there is a dove-cote, some delightful

<lb n=P197.5>stewponds, and a very pretty&H2 canal; and every&sp;thing,

<lb n=P197.6>in&H4 short, that&H61 one could wish&H1 for&H4;: and, moreover, it is

<lb n=P197.7>close&H5 to&H4 the church, and only a quarter&H01 of a mile from

<lb n=P197.8>the turnpike-road, so&H3 'tis never dull, for&H3 if you only go

<lb n=P197.9>and sit up&H5 in&H4 an old yew arbour behind the house, you

<lb n=P197.10>may&H1 see all the carriages that&H61 pass&H1 along&H5;. Oh! 'tis

<lb n=P197.11>a nice place&H0;! A butcher hard by&H5 in&H4 the village, and

<lb n=P197.12>the parsonage-house within a stone's throw&H0;. To&H4 my

<lb n=P197.13>fancy&H0;, a thousand times prettier than Barton&sp;Park,

<lb n=P197.14>where they are forced to&H9 send three miles for&H4 their meat,

<lb n=P197.15>and have not a neighbour nearer than your mother.

<lb n=P197.16>Well&H7;, I shall spirit up&H5 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> as soon as I can.

<lb n=P197.17>One shoulder of mutton, you know, drives another down&H5;.

<lb n=P197.18>If we <hi r=Italic>can</hi> but put <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> out&H5 of her head&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P197.19>&dq;Aye, if we can but do <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, Ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P197.20>&dq;we shall do very well&H5 with or without <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P197.21>And then rising, she went away to&H9 join <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, whom&H61;

<lb n=P197.22>she found, as she expected, in&H4 her own&H2 room, leaning,

<lb n=P197.23>in&H4 silent misery, over the small remains&H0 of a fire&H0;, which&H61;,

<lb n=P197.24>till <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s entrance, had been her only light&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P197.25>&dq;You had better leave&H1 me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>was all the notice&H0 that&H61;

<lb n=P197.26>her sister received from her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P197.27>&dq;I will&H1 leave&H1 you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;if you will&H1 go to&H4;

<lb n=P197.28>bed.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>But this, from the momentary perverseness of

<lb n=P197.29>impatient suffering, she at first refused to&H9 do. Her

<lb n=P197.30>sister's earnest, though gentle persuasion, however, soon

<lb n=P197.31>softened her to&H4 compliance, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> saw her lay&H11 her

<lb n=P197.32>aching head&H0 on&H4 the pillow, and saw her, as she hoped,

<lb n=P197.33>in&H4 a way to&H9 get some quiet&H2 rest&H02 before&H3 she left her.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P197.34>In&H4 the drawing-room, whither she then repaired, she

<lb n=P197.35>was soon joined by&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, with a wine-glass,

<lb n=P197.36>full of something, in&H4 her hand&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P197.37>&dq;My dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, entering,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;I have just&H5 recollected

<lb n=P197.38>that&H3 I have some of the finest old Constantia wine in&H4;<pb n=P198>

<lb n=P198.1>the house, that&H61 ever was tasted, so&H3 I have brought

<lb n=P198.2>a glass of it for&H4 your sister. My poor husband! how

<lb n=P198.3>fond he was of it! Whenever he had a touch&H0 of his

<lb n=P198.4>old cholicky gout, he said it did him more good than

<lb n=P198.5>any&sp;thing else in&H4 the world. Do take it to&H4 your sister.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P198.6>&dq;Dear&H21 Ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, smiling at the difference

<lb n=P198.7>of the complaints for&H4 which&H61 it was recommended,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P198.8>&dq;how good you are! But I have just&H5 left <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> in&H4;

<lb n=P198.9>bed, and, I hope&H1;, almost asleep; and as I think nothing

<lb n=P198.10>will&H1 be of so&H51 much service to&H4 her as rest&H02;, if you will&H1;

<lb n=P198.11>give me leave&H0;, I will&H1 drink the wine myself.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P198.12><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, though regretting that&H3 she had not

<lb n=P198.13>been five minutes earlier, was satisfied with the compromise;

<lb n=P198.14>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, as she swallowed the chief of it,

<lb n=P198.15>reflected that&H3;, though its good effects on&H4 a cholicky gout

<lb n=P198.16>were, at present&H01;, of little importance to&H4 her, its healing

<lb n=P198.17>powers on&H4 a disappointed heart might be as reasonably

<lb n=P198.18>tried on&H4 herself as on&H4 her sister.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P198.19><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> came in&H5 while&H3 the party were at

<lb n=P198.20>tea, and by&H4 his manner of looking round&H4 the room for&H4;

<lb n=P198.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> immediately fancied that&H3 he neither

<lb n=P198.22>expected, nor wished to&H9 see her there, and, in&H4 short,

<lb n=P198.23>that&H3 he was already aware of what occasioned her

<lb n=P198.24>absence. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was not struck by&H4 the same

<lb n=P198.25>thought&H0;; for&H3;, soon after&H4 his entrance, she walked across&H4;

<lb n=P198.26>the room to&H4 the tea-table where <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> presided, and

<lb n=P198.27>whispered &dash;</q><q who=SSK>&dq;The <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> looks&H1 as grave&H2 as ever you

<lb n=P198.28>see. He knows nothing of it; do tell him, my dear&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P198.29>He shortly afterwards drew a chair close&H5 to&H4 her's, and,

<lb n=P198.30>with a look&H0 which&H61 perfectly assured her of his good

<lb n=P198.31>information, inquired after&H4 her sister.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P198.32>&dq;<name who=SSC>Marianne</name> is not well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;She has been

<lb n=P198.33>indisposed all day, and we have persuaded her to&H9 go

<lb n=P198.34>to&H4 bed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P198.35>&dq;Perhaps, then,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he hesitatingly replied,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;what I

<lb n=P198.36>heard this morning may&H1 be &dash; there may&H1 be more truth

<lb n=P198.37>in&H4 it than I could believe possible at first.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P198.38>&dq;What did you hear?&dq;<pb n=P199></q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P199.1>&dq;That&H3 a gentleman, whom&H61 I had reason&H0 to&H9 think &dash; in&H4;

<lb n=P199.2>short, that&H3 a man, whom&H61 I <hi r=Italic>knew</hi> to&H9 be engaged &dash; but

<lb n=P199.3>how shall I tell you? If you know it already, as surely

<lb n=P199.4>you must, I may&H1 be spared.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P199.5>&dq;You mean&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>answered <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, with forced calmness,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P199.6>&dq;<name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>'s marriage with <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name>. Yes, we

<lb n=P199.7><hi r=Italic>do</hi> know it all. This seems to&H9 have been a day of general&H2;

<lb n=P199.8>elucidation, for&H3 this very morning first unfolded it to&H4;

<lb n=P199.9>us. <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> is unfathomable! Where did you

<lb n=P199.10>hear it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P199.11>&dq;In&H4 a stationer's shop in&H4 Pall&sp;Mall, where I had

<lb n=P199.12>business. Two ladies were waiting for&H4 their carriage,

<lb n=P199.13>and one of them was giving the other an account&H0 of the

<lb n=P199.14>intended match&H0;, in&H4 a voice so&H51 little attempting concealment,

<lb n=P199.15>that&H3 it was impossible for&H4 me not to&H9 hear all.

<lb n=P199.16>The name&H0 of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, <name who=SSR>John&sp;Willoughby</name>, frequently

<lb n=P199.17>repeated, first caught my attention, and what followed

<lb n=P199.18>was a positive assertion that&H3 every&sp;thing was now finally

<lb n=P199.19>settled respecting his marriage with <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name> &dash; it was

<lb n=P199.20>no&H2 longer to&H9 be a secret&H0 &dash; it would take place&H0 even&H5 within

<lb n=P199.21>a few weeks, with many particulars of preparations and

<lb n=P199.22>other matters. One thing, especially, I remember,

<lb n=P199.23>because it served to&H9 identify the man still&H5 more: &dash; as

<lb n=P199.24>soon as the ceremony was over, they were to&H9 go to&H4;

<lb n=P199.25>Combe&sp;Magna, his seat in&H4 Somersetshire. My astonishment! &dash;

<lb n=P199.26>but it would be impossible to&H9 describe what

<lb n=P199.27>I felt. The communicative lady I learnt, on&H4 inquiry,

<lb n=P199.28>for&H3 I staid in&H4 the shop till they were gone, was a <name who=SSZM>Mrs&point;&sp;Ellison</name>,

<lb n=P199.29>and that&H3;, as I have been since informed, is the

<lb n=P199.30>name&H0 of <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name>'s guardian.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P199.31>&dq;It is. But have you likewise heard that&H3 <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name>

<lb n=P199.32>has fifty thousand pounds? In&H4 that&H62;, if in&H4 any&sp;thing,

<lb n=P199.33>we may&H1 find an explanation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P199.34>&dq;It may&H1 be so&H52;; but <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> is capable &dash; at least

<lb n=P199.35>I think&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>he stopped a moment; then added in&H4 a voice

<lb n=P199.36>which&H61 seemed to&H9 distrust&H1 itself,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;And your sister &dash; how

<lb n=P199.37>did she &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P199.38>&dq;Her sufferings have been very severe. I have only<pb n=P200>

<lb n=P200.1>to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3 they may&H1 be proportionably short. It has

<lb n=P200.2>been, it is a most cruel affliction. Till yesterday, I

<lb n=P200.3>believe, she never doubted his regard&H0;; and even&H5 now,

<lb n=P200.4>perhaps &dash; But <hi r=Italic>I</hi> am almost convinced that&H3 he never was

<lb n=P200.5>really attached to&H4 her. He has been very deceitful!

<lb n=P200.6>and, in&H4 some points, there seems a hardness of heart

<lb n=P200.7>about&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P200.8>&dq;Ah!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;there is, indeed!

<lb n=P200.9>But your sister does not &dash; I think you said so&H52 &dash; she does

<lb n=P200.10>not consider it quite as you do?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P200.11>&dq;You know her disposition, and may&H1 believe how

<lb n=P200.12>eagerly she would still&H5 justify him if she could.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P200.13>He made no&H2 answer&H0;; and soon afterwards, by&H4 the

<lb n=P200.14>removal of the tea-things, and the arrangement of the

<lb n=P200.15>card&sp;parties, the subject&H0 was necessarily dropped.

<lb n=P200.16><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, who&H61 had watched them with pleasure

<lb n=P200.17>while&H3 they were talking, and who&H61 expected to&H9 see the

<lb n=P200.18>effect&H0 of <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>'s communication, in&H4 such an

<lb n=P200.19>instantaneous gaiety on&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s side&H0;, as might

<lb n=P200.20>have become a man in&H4 the bloom of youth, of hope&H0 and

<lb n=P200.21>happiness, saw him, with amazement, remain the whole&H2;

<lb n=P200.22>evening more serious&H2 and thoughtful than usual.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P201>

<lb n=P201.1><q who=ss0>From a night of more sleep&H0 than she had expected,

<lb n=P201.2><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> awoke the next morning to&H4 the same consciousness

<lb n=P201.3>of misery in&H4 which&H61 she had closed her eyes.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P201.4><q who=ss0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> encouraged her as much as possible to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P201.5>of what she felt; and before&H3 breakfast&H0 was ready, they

<lb n=P201.6>had gone through&H4 the subject&H0 again and again; with

<lb n=P201.7>the same steady conviction and affectionate counsel&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P201.8><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s side&H0;, the same impetuous feelings and varying

<lb n=P201.9>opinions on&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s, as before&H5;. Sometimes she could

<lb n=P201.10>believe <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> to&H9 be as unfortunate and as innocent

<lb n=P201.11>as herself, and at others, lost every consolation in&H4 the

<lb n=P201.12>impossibility of acquitting him. At one moment she

<lb n=P201.13>was absolutely indifferent to&H4 the observation of all the

<lb n=P201.14>world, at another she would seclude herself from it for&sp;ever,

<lb n=P201.15>and at a third could resist it with energy. In&H4 one

<lb n=P201.16>thing, however, she was uniform, when it came to&H4 the

<lb n=P201.17>point&H0;, in&H4 avoiding, where it was possible, the presence

<lb n=P201.18>of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, and in&H4 a determined silence&H0 when

<lb n=P201.19>obliged to&H9 endure it. Her heart was hardened against

<lb n=P201.20>the belief of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s entering into her sorrows

<lb n=P201.21>with any compassion.</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P201.22>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, no&H7;, it cannot be,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she cried;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;she cannot

<lb n=P201.23>feel. Her kindness is not sympathy; her good&sp;nature

<lb n=P201.24>is not tenderness. All that&H61 she wants&H1 is gossip, and she

<lb n=P201.25>only likes me now because I supply&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P201.26><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had not needed this to&H9 be assured of the

<lb n=P201.27>injustice to&H4 which&H61 her sister was often led in&H4 her opinion

<lb n=P201.28>of others, by&H4 the irritable refinement of her own&H2 mind&H0;,

<lb n=P201.29>and the too&H51 great importance placed by&H4 her on&H4 the

<lb n=P201.30>delicacies of a strong sensibility, and the graces of

<lb n=P201.31>a polished manner. Like&H4 half the rest&H01 of the world, if

<lb n=P201.32>more than half there be that&H61 are clever and good,

<lb n=P201.33><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, with excellent abilities and an excellent<pb n=P202>

<lb n=P202.1>disposition, was neither reasonable nor candid. She

<lb n=P202.2>expected from other people the same opinions and

<lb n=P202.3>feelings as her own&H2;, and she judged of their motives by&H4;

<lb n=P202.4>the immediate effect&H0 of their actions on&H4 herself. Thus

<lb n=P202.5>a circumstance occurred, while&H3 the sisters were together

<lb n=P202.6>in&H4 their own&H2 room after&H4 breakfast&H0;, which&H61 sunk the heart

<lb n=P202.7>of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> still&H5 lower&H2 in&H4 her estimation; because,

<lb n=P202.8>through&H4 her own&H2 weakness, it chanced to&H9 prove a source

<lb n=P202.9>of fresh pain&H0 to&H4 herself, though <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was

<lb n=P202.10>governed in&H4 it by&H4 an impulse of the utmost good-will.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P202.11>With a letter in&H4 her out-stretched hand&H0;, and countenance

<lb n=P202.12>gaily smiling, from the persuasion of bringing

<lb n=P202.13>comfort&H0;, she entered their room, saying,</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P202.14>&dq;Now, my dear&H21;, I bring you something that&H61 I am

<lb n=P202.15>sure will&H1 do you good.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P202.16><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> heard enough. In&H4 one moment her imagination

<lb n=P202.17>placed before&H4 her a letter from <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, full of

<lb n=P202.18>tenderness and contrition, explanatory of all that&H61 had

<lb n=P202.19>passed, satisfactory, convincing; and instantly followed

<lb n=P202.20>by&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> himself, rushing eagerly into the room

<lb n=P202.21>to&H9 inforce, at her feet, by&H4 the eloquence of his eyes, the

<lb n=P202.22>assurances of his letter. The work&H0 of one moment was

<lb n=P202.23>destroyed by&H4 the next. The hand&sp;writing of her mother,

<lb n=P202.24>never till then unwelcome, was before&H4 her; and, in&H4 the

<lb n=P202.25>acuteness of the disappointment which&H61 followed such an

<lb n=P202.26>extasy of more than hope&H0;, she felt as if, till that&H62 instant&H0;,

<lb n=P202.27>she had never suffered.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P202.28>The cruelty of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> no&H2 language, within her

<lb n=P202.29>reach&H0 in&H4 her moments of happiest eloquence, could have

<lb n=P202.30>expressed; and now she could reproach&H1 her only by&H4 the

<lb n=P202.31>tears which&H61 streamed from her eyes with passionate

<lb n=P202.32>violence &dash; a reproach&H0;, however, so&H51 entirely lost on&H4 its

<lb n=P202.33>object&H0;, that&H3 after&H4 many expressions of pity&H0;, she withdrew,

<lb n=P202.34>still&H5 referring her to&H4 the letter for&H4 comfort&H0;. But

<lb n=P202.35>the letter, when she was calm&H2 enough to&H9 read it, brought

<lb n=P202.36>little comfort&H0;. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> filled every page. Her

<lb n=P202.37>mother, still&H5 confident of their engagement, and relying

<lb n=P202.38>as warmly as ever on&H4 his constancy, had only been<pb n=P203>

<lb n=P203.1>roused by&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s application, to&H9 intreat from <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P203.2>greater openness towards them both; and this, with

<lb n=P203.3>such tenderness towards her, such affection for&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P203.4>and such a conviction of their future happiness

<lb n=P203.5>in&H4 each other, that&H3 she wept with agony through&H4 the

<lb n=P203.6>whole&H0 of it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P203.7>All her impatience to&H9 be at home again now returned;

<lb n=P203.8>her mother was dearer to&H4 her than ever; dearer through&H4;

<lb n=P203.9>the very excess of her mistaken confidence in&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P203.10>and she was wildly urgent to&H9 be gone. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, unable

<lb n=P203.11>herself to&H9 determine whether it were better for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P203.12>to&H9 be in&H4 London or at Barton, offered no&H2 counsel&H0 of her

<lb n=P203.13>own&H2 except of patience till their mother's wishes&H0 could

<lb n=P203.14>be known; and at length she obtained her sister's consent&H0;

<lb n=P203.15>to&H9 wait for&H4 that&H62 knowledge.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P203.16><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> left them earlier than usual; for&H3 she

<lb n=P203.17>could not be easy till the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name> and <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name> were

<lb n=P203.18>able to&H9 grieve as much as herself; and positively refusing

<lb n=P203.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s offered attendance, went out&H5 alone for&H4 the rest&H01;

<lb n=P203.20>of the morning. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, with a very heavy heart, aware

<lb n=P203.21>of the pain&H0 she was going to&H9 communicate, and perceiving

<lb n=P203.22>by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s letter how ill she had succeeded

<lb n=P203.23>in&H4 laying any foundation for&H4 it, then sat down&H5 to&H9 write

<lb n=P203.24>her mother an account&H0 of what had passed, and intreat

<lb n=P203.25>her directions for&H4 the future; while&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 came

<lb n=P203.26>into the drawing-room on&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s going away,

<lb n=P203.27>remained fixed at the table where <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> wrote, watching

<lb n=P203.28>the advancement of her pen, grieving over her for&H4 the

<lb n=P203.29>hardship of such a task, and grieving still&H5 more fondly

<lb n=P203.30>over its effect&H0 on&H4 her mother.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P203.31>In&H4 this manner they had continued about&H4 a quarter&H01;

<lb n=P203.32>of an hour, when <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, whose&H61 nerves could not then

<lb n=P203.33>bear&H1 any sudden&H2 noise, was startled by&H4 a rap at the door.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P203.34>&dq;Who&H62 can this be?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>&dq;So&H51 early too&H52;!

<lb n=P203.35>I thought&H1 we <hi r=Italic>had</hi> been safe.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P203.36><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> moved to&H4 the window &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P203.37>&dq;It is <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she, with vexation.</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P203.38>&dq;We are never safe from <hi r=Italic>him</hi>.&dq;<pb n=P204></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P204.1>&dq;He will&H1 not come in&H5;, as <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> is from home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P204.2>&dq;I will&H1 not trust&H1 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>retreating to&H4 her own&H2 room.</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P204.3>&dq;A man who&H61 has nothing to&H9 do with his own&H2 time has

<lb n=P204.4>no&H2 conscience in&H4 his intrusion on&H4 that&H62 of others.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P204.5>The event proved her conjecture&H0 right&H21;, though it was

<lb n=P204.6>founded on&H4 injustice and error; for&H3 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P204.7><hi r=Italic>did</hi> come in&H5;; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 was convinced that&H3;

<lb n=P204.8>solicitude for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> brought him thither, and who&H61;

<lb n=P204.9>saw <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> solicitude in&H4 his disturbed and melancholy&H2 look&H0;,

<lb n=P204.10>and in&H4 his anxious though brief inquiry after&H4 her, could

<lb n=P204.11>not forgive her sister for&H4 esteeming him so&H51 lightly.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P204.12>&dq;I met <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> in&H4 Bond-street,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, after&H4;

<lb n=P204.13>the first salutation,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;and she encouraged me to&H9 come

<lb n=P204.14>on&H5;; and I was the more easily encouraged, because

<lb n=P204.15>I thought&H1 it probable that&H3 I might find you alone, which&H61;

<lb n=P204.16>I was very desirous of doing. My object&H0 &dash; my wish&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P204.17>my sole wish&H0 in&H4 desiring it &dash; I hope&H1;, I believe it is &dash; is

<lb n=P204.18>to&H9 be a means&H0 of giving comfort&H0;; &dash; no&H7;, I must not say

<lb n=P204.19>comfort&H0 &dash; not present&H2 comfort&H0 &dash; but conviction, lasting

<lb n=P204.20>conviction to&H4 your sister's mind&H0;. My regard&H0 for&H4 her, for&H4;

<lb n=P204.21>yourself, for&H4 your mother &dash; will&H1 you allow me to&H9 prove

<lb n=P204.22>it, by&H4 relating some circumstances, which&H61 nothing but

<lb n=P204.23>a <hi r=Italic>very</hi> sincere regard&H0 &dash; nothing but an earnest desire&H0 of

<lb n=P204.24>being&H1 useful &dash; I think I am justified &dash; though where

<lb n=P204.25>so&H51 many hours have been spent in&H4 convincing myself

<lb n=P204.26>that&H3 I am right&H21;, is there not some reason&H0 to&H9 fear&H1 I may&H1;

<lb n=P204.27>be wrong?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>He stopped.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P204.28>&dq;I understand you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;You have something

<lb n=P204.29>to&H9 tell me of <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, that&H61 will&H1 open&H1 his

<lb n=P204.30>character farther. Your telling it will&H1 be the greatest

<lb n=P204.31>act&H0 of friendship that&H61 can be shewn <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. <hi r=Italic>My</hi>

<lb n=P204.32>gratitude will&H1 be insured immediately by&H4 any information

<lb n=P204.33>tending to&H4 that&H62 end&H0;, and <hi r=Italic>her's</hi> must be gained by&H4;

<lb n=P204.34>it in&H4 time. Pray, pray let me hear it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P204.35>&dq;You shall; and, to&H9 be brief, when I quitted Barton

<lb n=P204.36>last&H2 October, &dash; but this will&H1 give you no&H2 idea &dash; I must

<lb n=P204.37>go farther back&H5;. You will&H1 find me a very awkward

<lb n=P204.38>narrator, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood;</name> I hardly know where to&H9;<pb n=P205>

<lb n=P205.1>begin. A short account&H0 of myself, I believe, will&H1 be

<lb n=P205.2>necessary, and it <hi r=Italic>shall</hi> be a short one. On&H4 such a subject&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P205.3>sighing heavily,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;I can have little temptation to&H9;

<lb n=P205.4>be diffuse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P205.5>He stopt a moment for&H4 recollection, and then, with

<lb n=P205.6>another sigh&H0;, went on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P205.7>&dq;You have probably entirely forgotten a conversation &dash;

<lb n=P205.8>(it is not to&H9 be supposed that&H3 it could make&H1 any

<lb n=P205.9>impression on&H4 you) &dash; a conversation between us one

<lb n=P205.10>evening at Barton&sp;Park &dash; it was the evening of a dance&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P205.11>in&H4 which&H61 I alluded to&H4 a lady I had once known, as

<lb n=P205.12>resembling, in&H4 some measure&H0;, your sister <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P205.13>&dq;Indeed,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>answered <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I have <hi r=Italic>not</hi> forgotten

<lb n=P205.14>it.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>He looked pleased by&H4 this remembrance, and added,</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P205.15>&dq;If I am not deceived by&H4 the uncertainty, the partiality

<lb n=P205.16>of tender&H2 recollection, there is a very strong

<lb n=P205.17>resemblance between them, as well&H5 in&H4 mind&H0 as person.

<lb n=P205.18>The same warmth of heart, the same eagerness of fancy&H0;

<lb n=P205.19>and spirits. This lady was one of my nearest relations,

<lb n=P205.20>an orphan from her infancy, and under the guardianship

<lb n=P205.21>of my father. Our ages were nearly the same, and from

<lb n=P205.22>our earliest years we were playfellows and friends.

<lb n=P205.23>I cannot remember the time when I did not love&H1 <name who=SSZB>Eliza;</name>

<lb n=P205.24>and my affection for&H4 her, as we grew up&H5;, was such, as

<lb n=P205.25>perhaps, judging from my present&H2 forlorn and cheerless

<lb n=P205.26>gravity, you might think me incapable of having ever

<lb n=P205.27>felt. Her's, for&H4 me, was, I believe, fervent as the attachment

<lb n=P205.28>of your sister to&H4 <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, and it was,

<lb n=P205.29>though from a different cause, no&H2 less unfortunate. At

<lb n=P205.30>seventeen, she was lost to&H4 me for&sp;ever. She was married

<lb n=P205.31>&dash; married against her inclination to&H4 my brother. Her

<lb n=P205.32>fortune was large, and our family estate much encumbered.

<lb n=P205.33>And this, I fear&H1;, is all that&H61 can be said for&H4 the

<lb n=P205.34>conduct&H0 of one, who&H61 was at once her uncle and guardian.

<lb n=P205.35>My brother did not deserve her; he did not even&H5 love&H1;

<lb n=P205.36>her. I had hoped that&H3 her regard&H0 for&H4 me would support&H1;

<lb n=P205.37>her under any difficulty, and for&H4 some time it did; but

<lb n=P205.38>at last&H0 the misery of her situation, for&H3 she experienced<pb n=P206>

<lb n=P206.1>great unkindness, overcame all her resolution, and

<lb n=P206.2>though she had promised me that&H3 nothing &dash; but how

<lb n=P206.3>blindly I relate! I have never told you how this was

<lb n=P206.4>brought on&H5;. We were within a few hours of eloping

<lb n=P206.5>together for&H4 Scotland. The treachery, or the folly, of

<lb n=P206.6>my cousin's maid betrayed us. I was banished to&H4 the

<lb n=P206.7>house of a relation far distant, and she was allowed no&H2;

<lb n=P206.8>liberty, no&H2 society, no&H2 amusement, till my father's point&H0;

<lb n=P206.9>was gained. I had depended on&H4 her fortitude too&H51 far,

<lb n=P206.10>and the blow was a severe one &dash; but had her marriage

<lb n=P206.11>been happy, so&H51 young as I then was, a few months must

<lb n=P206.12>have reconciled me to&H4 it, or at least I should not have

<lb n=P206.13>now to&H9 lament it. This however was not the case. My

<lb n=P206.14>brother had no&H2 regard&H0 for&H4 her; his pleasures were not

<lb n=P206.15>what they ought to&H9 have been, and from the first he

<lb n=P206.16>treated her unkindly. The consequence of this, upon&H4;

<lb n=P206.17>a mind&H0 so&H51 young, so&H51 lively, so&H51 inexperienced as <name who=SSZB>Mrs&point;&sp;Brandon</name>'s,

<lb n=P206.18>was but too&H51 natural&H2;. She resigned herself

<lb n=P206.19>at first to&H4 all the misery of her situation; and happy

<lb n=P206.20>had it been if she had not lived to&H9 overcome those

<lb n=P206.21>regrets which&H61 the remembrance of me occasioned. But

<lb n=P206.22>can we wonder&H1 that&H3 with such a husband to&H9 provoke

<lb n=P206.23>inconstancy, and without a friend to&H9 advise or restrain

<lb n=P206.24>her, (for&H3 my father lived only a few months after&H4 their

<lb n=P206.25>marriage, and I was with my regiment in&H4 the East&sp;Indies)

<lb n=P206.26>she should fall&H1;? Had I remained in&H4 England,

<lb n=P206.27>perhaps &dash; but I meant to&H9 promote the happiness of both

<lb n=P206.28>by&H4 removing from her for&H4 years, and for&H4 that&H62 purpose

<lb n=P206.29>had procured my exchange&H0;. The shock&H0 which&H61 her

<lb n=P206.30>marriage had given me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he continued, in&H4 a voice of

<lb n=P206.31>great agitation,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;was of trifling weight &dash; was nothing &dash;

<lb n=P206.32>to&H4 what I felt when I heard, about&H4 two years afterwards,

<lb n=P206.33>of her divorce. It was <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> which&H61 threw this gloom, &dash;

<lb n=P206.34>even&H5 now the recollection of what I suffered &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P206.35>He could say no&H2 more, and rising hastily walked for&H4;

<lb n=P206.36>a few minutes about&H4 the room. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, affected by&H4 his

<lb n=P206.37>relation, and still&H5 more by&H4 his distress&H0;, could not speak.

<lb n=P206.38>He saw her concern&H0;, and coming to&H4 her, took her hand&H0;,<pb n=P207>

<lb n=P207.1>pressed it, and kissed it with grateful respect&H0;. A few

<lb n=P207.2>minutes more of silent exertion enabled him to&H9 proceed

<lb n=P207.3>with composure.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P207.4>&dq;It was nearly three years after&H4 this unhappy period

<lb n=P207.5>before&H3 I returned to&H4 England. My first care&H0;, when I <hi r=Italic>did</hi>

<lb n=P207.6>arrive, was of course&H8 to&H9 seek for&H4 her; but the search&H0;

<lb n=P207.7>was as fruitless as it was melancholy&H2;. I could not trace

<lb n=P207.8>her beyond&H4 her first seducer, and there was every reason&H0;

<lb n=P207.9>to&H9 fear&H1 that&H3 she had removed from him only to&H9 sink

<lb n=P207.10>deeper in&H4 a life of sin. Her legal allowance was not

<lb n=P207.11>adequate to&H4 her fortune, nor sufficient for&H4 her comfortable

<lb n=P207.12>maintenance, and I learnt from my brother, that&H3;

<lb n=P207.13>the power of receiving it had been made over some

<lb n=P207.14>months before&H5 to&H4 another person. He imagined, and

<lb n=P207.15>calmly could he imagine it, that&H3 her extravagance and

<lb n=P207.16>consequent distress&H0 had obliged her to&H9 dispose of it for&H4;

<lb n=P207.17>some immediate relief. At last&H0;, however, and after&H3 I had

<lb n=P207.18>been six months in&H4 England, I <hi r=Italic>did</hi> find her. Regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P207.19>a former servant of my own&H2;, who&H61 had since fallen into

<lb n=P207.20>misfortune, carried me to&H9 visit&H1 him in&H4 a spunging-house,

<lb n=P207.21>where he was confined for&H4 debt; and there, in&H4 the same

<lb n=P207.22>house, under a similar confinement, was my unfortunate

<lb n=P207.23>sister. So&H51 altered &dash; so&H51 faded &dash; worn down&H5 by&H4 acute

<lb n=P207.24>suffering of every kind&H0;! hardly could I believe the

<lb n=P207.25>melancholy&H2 and sickly figure before&H4 me, to&H9 be the remains&H0;

<lb n=P207.26>of the lovely, blooming, healthful girl, on&H4 whom&H61 I had

<lb n=P207.27>once doated. What I endured in&H4 so&H52 beholding her &dash; but

<lb n=P207.28>I have no&H2 right&H0 to&H9 wound&H12 your feelings by&H4 attempting

<lb n=P207.29>to&H9 describe it &dash; I have pained you too&H51 much already.

<lb n=P207.30>That&H3 she was, to&H4 all appearance, in&H4 the last&H2 stage&H01 of

<lb n=P207.31>a consumption, was &dash; yes, in&H4 such a situation it was my

<lb n=P207.32>greatest comfort&H0;. Life could do nothing for&H4 her, beyond&H4;

<lb n=P207.33>giving time for&H4 a better preparation for&H4 death; and that&H62;

<lb n=P207.34>was given. I saw her placed in&H4 comfortable lodgings,

<lb n=P207.35>and under proper attendants; I visited her every day

<lb n=P207.36>during the rest&H01 of her short life; I was with her in&H4 her

<lb n=P207.37>last&H2 moments.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P207.38>Again he stopped to&H9 recover himself; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name><pb n=P208>

<lb n=P208.1>spoke her feelings in&H4 an exclamation of tender&H2 concern&H0;,

<lb n=P208.2>at the fate of his unfortunate friend.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P208.3>&dq;Your sister, I hope&H1;, cannot be offended,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P208.4>&dq;by&H4 the resemblance I have fancied between her and

<lb n=P208.5>my poor disgraced relation. Their fates, their fortunes

<lb n=P208.6>cannot be the same; and had the natural&H2 sweet disposition

<lb n=P208.7>of the one been guarded by&H4 a firmer mind&H0;, or

<lb n=P208.8>an happier marriage, she might have been all that&H61 you

<lb n=P208.9>will&H1 live to&H9 see the other be. But to&H4 what does all this

<lb n=P208.10>lead&H1;? I seem to&H9 have been distressing you for&H4 nothing.

<lb n=P208.11>Ah! <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> &dash; a subject&H0 such as this &dash; untouched

<lb n=P208.12>for&H4 fourteen years &dash; it is dangerous to&H9 handle it at all!

<lb n=P208.13>I <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> be more collected &dash; more concise. She left to&H4 my

<lb n=P208.14>care&H0 her only child, a little girl, the offspring of her first

<lb n=P208.15>guilty connection, who&H61 was then about&H4 three years old.

<lb n=P208.16>She loved the child, and had always kept it with her.

<lb n=P208.17>It was a valued, a precious trust&H0 to&H4 me; and gladly

<lb n=P208.18>would I have discharged it in&H4 the strictest sense, by&H4;

<lb n=P208.19>watching over her education myself, had the nature of

<lb n=P208.20>our situations allowed it; but I had no&H2 family, no&H2;

<lb n=P208.21>home; and my little <name who=SSZC>Eliza</name> was therefore placed at

<lb n=P208.22>school. I saw her there whenever I could, and after&H4;

<lb n=P208.23>the death of my brother, (which&H61 happened about&H4 five

<lb n=P208.24>years ago, and which&H61 left to&H4 me the possession of the

<lb n=P208.25>family property,) she frequently visited me at Delaford.

<lb n=P208.26>I called her a distant relation; but I am well&H5 aware

<lb n=P208.27>that&H3 I have in&H4 general&H0 been suspected of a much nearer

<lb n=P208.28>connection with her. It is now three years ago, (she

<lb n=P208.29>had just&H5 reached her fourteenth year,) that&H3 I removed

<lb n=P208.30>her from school, to&H9 place&H1 her under the care&H0 of a very

<lb n=P208.31>respectable woman, residing in&H4 Dorsetshire, who&H61 had the

<lb n=P208.32>charge&H0 of four or five other girls of about&H4 the same time

<lb n=P208.33>of life; and for&H4 two years I had every reason&H0 to&H9 be

<lb n=P208.34>pleased with her situation. But last&H2 February, almost

<lb n=P208.35>a twelvemonth back&H5;, she suddenly disappeared. I had

<lb n=P208.36>allowed her, (imprudently, as it has since turned out&H5;,)

<lb n=P208.37>at her earnest desire&H0;, to&H9 go to&H4 Bath&H01 with one of her

<lb n=P208.38>young friends, who&H61 was attending her father there for&H4;<pb n=P209>

<lb n=P209.1>his health. I knew him to&H9 be a very good sort of man,

<lb n=P209.2>and I thought&H1 well&H5 of his daughter &dash; better than she

<lb n=P209.3>deserved, for&H3;, with a most obstinate and ill-judged

<lb n=P209.4>secrecy, she would tell nothing, would give no&H2 clue,

<lb n=P209.5>though she certainly knew all. He, her father, a well-meaning,

<lb n=P209.6>but not a quick-sighted man, could really,

<lb n=P209.7>I believe, give no&H2 information; for&H3 he had been generally

<lb n=P209.8>confined to&H4 the house, while&H3 the girls were ranging over

<lb n=P209.9>the town and making what acquaintance they chose;

<lb n=P209.10>and he tried to&H9 convince me, as thoroughly as he was

<lb n=P209.11>convinced himself, of his daughter's being&H1 entirely unconcerned

<lb n=P209.12>in&H4 the business. In&H4 short, I could learn nothing

<lb n=P209.13>but that&H3 she was gone; all the rest&H01;, for&H4 eight long

<lb n=P209.14>months, was left to&H4 conjecture&H0;. What I thought&H1;, what

<lb n=P209.15>I feared, may&H1 be imagined; and what I suffered too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P209.16>&dq;Good heavens!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;could it be &dash; could

<lb n=P209.17><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>! &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P209.18>&dq;The first news that&H61 reached me of her,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he continued,</q><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P209.19>&dq;came in&H4 a letter from herself, last&H2 October. It was

<lb n=P209.20>forwarded to&H4 me from Delaford, and I received it on&H4;

<lb n=P209.21>the very morning of our intended party to&H4 Whitwell;

<lb n=P209.22>and this was the reason&H0 of my leaving Barton so&H51 suddenly,

<lb n=P209.23>which&H61 I am sure must at the time have appeared

<lb n=P209.24>strange to&H4 every&sp;body, and which&H61 I believe gave offence

<lb n=P209.25>to&H4 some. Little did <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> imagine, I suppose,

<lb n=P209.26>when his looks&H0 censured me for&H4 incivility in&H4 breaking up&H5;

<lb n=P209.27>the party, that&H3 I was called away to&H4 the relief of one,

<lb n=P209.28>whom&H61 he had made poor and miserable; but <hi r=Italic>had</hi> he

<lb n=P209.29>known it, what would it have availed? Would he have

<lb n=P209.30>been less gay or less happy in&H4 the smiles of your sister?

<lb n=P209.31>No&H7;, he had already done that&H62;, which&H61 no&H2 man who&H61 <hi r=Italic>can</hi>

<lb n=P209.32>feel for&H4 another, would do. He had left the girl whose&H61;

<lb n=P209.33>youth and innocence he had seduced, in&H4 a situation of

<lb n=P209.34>the utmost distress&H0;, with no&H2 creditable home, no&H2 help&H0;,

<lb n=P209.35>no&H2 friends, ignorant of his address&H0;! He had left her

<lb n=P209.36>promising to&H9 return&H1;; he neither returned, nor wrote,

<lb n=P209.37>nor relieved her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P209.38>&dq;This is beyond&H4 every&sp;thing!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>exclaimed <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.<pb n=P210></q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P210.1>&dq;His character is now before&H4 you; expensive, dissipated,

<lb n=P210.2>and worse than both. Knowing all this, as

<lb n=P210.3>I have now known it many weeks, guess&H1 what I must

<lb n=P210.4>have felt on&H4 seeing your sister as fond of him as ever,

<lb n=P210.5>and on&H4 being&H1 assured that&H3 she was to&H9 marry him; guess&H1;

<lb n=P210.6>what I must have felt for&H4 all your sakes. When I came

<lb n=P210.7>to&H4 you last&H2 week and found you alone, I came determined

<lb n=P210.8>to&H9 know the truth; though irresolute what to&H9 do when

<lb n=P210.9>it <hi r=Italic>was</hi> known. My behaviour must have seemed strange

<lb n=P210.10>to&H4 you then; but now you will&H1 comprehend it. To&H9;

<lb n=P210.11>suffer you all to&H9 be so&H52 deceived; to&H9 see your sister &dash; but

<lb n=P210.12>what could I do? I had no&H2 hope&H0 of interfering with

<lb n=P210.13>success; and sometimes I thought&H1 your sister's influence&H0;

<lb n=P210.14>might yet reclaim him. But now, after&H4 such dishonourable

<lb n=P210.15>usage, who&H62 can tell what were his designs on&H4 her?

<lb n=P210.16>Whatever they may&H1 have been, however, she may&H1 now,

<lb n=P210.17>and hereafter doubtless <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi>, turn&H1 with gratitude towards

<lb n=P210.18>her own&H2 condition&H0;, when she compares it with that&H62 of

<lb n=P210.19>my poor <name who=SSZC>Eliza</name>, when she considers the wretched and

<lb n=P210.20>hopeless situation of this poor girl, and pictures her to&H4;

<lb n=P210.21>herself, with an affection for&H4 him as strong, still&H5 as strong

<lb n=P210.22>as her own&H2;, and with a mind&H0 tormented by&H4 self-reproach,

<lb n=P210.23>which&H61 must attend her through&H4 life. Surely this comparison

<lb n=P210.24>must have its use&H0 with her. She will&H1 feel her

<lb n=P210.25>own&H2 sufferings to&H9 be nothing. They proceed from no&H2;

<lb n=P210.26>misconduct, and can bring no&H2 disgrace&H0;. On&H4 the contrary,

<lb n=P210.27>every friend must be made still&H5 more her friend by&H4;

<lb n=P210.28>them. Concern&H0 for&H4 her unhappiness, and respect&H0 for&H4 her

<lb n=P210.29>fortitude under it, must strengthen every attachment.

<lb n=P210.30>Use&H1 your own&H2 discretion, however, in&H4 communicating to&H4;

<lb n=P210.31>her what I have told you. You must know best what

<lb n=P210.32>will&H1 be its effect&H0;; but had I not seriously, and from my

<lb n=P210.33>heart believed it might be of service, might lessen her

<lb n=P210.34>regrets, I would not have suffered myself to&H9 trouble&H1 you

<lb n=P210.35>with this account&H0 of my family afflictions, with a recital

<lb n=P210.36>which&H61 may&H1 seem to&H9 have been intended to&H9 raise myself

<lb n=P210.37>at the expense of others.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P210.38><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s thanks followed this speech with grateful<pb n=P211>

<lb n=P211.1>earnestness; attended too&H52 with the assurance of her

<lb n=P211.2>expecting material&H2 advantage to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, from the

<lb n=P211.3>communication of what had passed.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P211.4>&dq;I have been more pained,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;by&H4 her

<lb n=P211.5>endeavours&H0 to&H9 acquit him than by&H4 all the rest&H01;; for&H3 it

<lb n=P211.6>irritates her mind&H0 more than the most perfect&H2 conviction

<lb n=P211.7>of his unworthiness can do. Now, though at first she

<lb n=P211.8>will&H1 suffer much, I am sure she will&H1 soon become easier.

<lb n=P211.9>Have you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she continued, after&H4 a short silence&H0;,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;ever

<lb n=P211.10>seen <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> since you left him at Barton?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P211.11>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied gravely,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;once I have. One

<lb n=P211.12>meeting was unavoidable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P211.13><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, startled by&H4 his manner, looked at him anxiously,

<lb n=P211.14>saying,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P211.15>&dq;What? have you met him to&H9 &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P211.16>&dq;I could meet&H1 him in&H4 no&H2 other way. <name who=SSZC>Eliza</name> had

<lb n=P211.17>confessed to&H4 me, though most reluctantly, the name&H0 of

<lb n=P211.18>her lover; and when he returned to&H4 town, which&H61 was

<lb n=P211.19>within a fortnight after&H4 myself, we met by&H4 appointment,

<lb n=P211.20>he to&H9 defend, I to&H9 punish his conduct&H0;. We returned

<lb n=P211.21>unwounded, and the meeting, therefore, never got

<lb n=P211.22>abroad.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P211.23><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> sighed over the fancied necessity of this; but

<lb n=P211.24>to&H4 a man and a soldier, she presumed not to&H9 censure&H1 it.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P211.25>&dq;Such,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, after&H4 a pause&H0;,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;has

<lb n=P211.26>been the unhappy resemblance between the fate of

<lb n=P211.27>mother and daughter! and so&H51 imperfectly have I discharged

<lb n=P211.28>my trust&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P211.29>&dq;Is she still&H5 in&H4 town?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P211.30>&dq;No&H7;; as soon as she recovered from her lying-in,

<lb n=P211.31>for&H3 I found her near&H4 her delivery, I removed her and her

<lb n=P211.32>child into the country, and there she remains&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P211.33>Recollecting, soon afterwards, that&H3 he was probably

<lb n=P211.34>dividing <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> from her sister, he put an end&H0 to&H4 his

<lb n=P211.35>visit&H0;, receiving from her again the same grateful acknowledgments,

<lb n=P211.36>and leaving her full of compassion and esteem&H0;

<lb n=P211.37>for&H4 him.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P212>

<lb n=P212.1><q who=ss0>When the particulars of this conversation were

<lb n=P212.2>repeated by&H4 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> to&H4 her sister, as they very

<lb n=P212.3>soon were, the effect&H0 on&H4 her was not entirely such as the

<lb n=P212.4>former had hoped to&H9 see. Not that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> appeared

<lb n=P212.5>to&H9 distrust&H1 the truth of any part&H0 of it, for&H3 she listened

<lb n=P212.6>to&H4 it all with the most steady and submissive attention,

<lb n=P212.7>made neither objection nor remark&H0;, attempted no&H2 vindication

<lb n=P212.8>of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, and seemed to&H9 shew&H1 by&H4 her tears

<lb n=P212.9>that&H3 she felt it to&H9 be impossible. But though this

<lb n=P212.10>behaviour assured <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> that&H3 the conviction of his guilt

<lb n=P212.11><hi r=Italic>was</hi> carried home to&H4 her mind&H0;, though she saw with

<lb n=P212.12>satisfaction the effect&H0 of it, in&H4 her no&H2 longer avoiding

<lb n=P212.13><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> when he called, in&H4 her speaking to&H4 him,

<lb n=P212.14>even&H5 voluntarily speaking, with a kind&H0 of compassionate

<lb n=P212.15>respect&H0;, and though she saw her spirits less violently

<lb n=P212.16>irritated than before&H5;, she did not see her less wretched.

<lb n=P212.17>Her mind&H0 did become settled, but it was settled in&H4;

<lb n=P212.18>a gloomy dejection. She felt the loss of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P212.19>character yet more heavily than she had felt the loss of

<lb n=P212.20>his heart; his seduction and desertion of <name who=SSZC>Miss&sp;Williams</name>,

<lb n=P212.21>the misery of that&H62 poor girl, and the doubt&H0 of what his

<lb n=P212.22>designs might <hi r=Italic>once</hi> have been on&H4 herself, preyed altogether

<lb n=P212.23>so&H51 much on&H4 her spirits, that&H3 she could not bring

<lb n=P212.24>herself to&H9 speak of what she felt even&H5 to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name> and

<lb n=P212.25>brooding over her sorrows in&H4 silence&H0;, gave more pain&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P212.26>her sister than could have been communicated by&H4 the

<lb n=P212.27>most open&H2 and most frequent confession of them.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P212.28><q who=ss0>To&H9 give the feelings or the language of <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P212.29>on&H4 receiving and answering <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s letter, would be

<lb n=P212.30>only to&H9 give a repetition of what her daughters had

<lb n=P212.31>already felt and said; of a disappointment hardly less

<lb n=P212.32>painful than <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s, and an indignation even&H5 greater

<lb n=P212.33>than <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s. Long letters from her, quickly succeeding<pb n=P213>

<lb n=P213.1>each other, arrived to&H9 tell all that&H61 she suffered and

<lb n=P213.2>thought&H1;; to&H9 express&H1 her anxious solicitude for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P213.3>and entreat she would bear&H1 up&H5 with fortitude under this

<lb n=P213.4>misfortune. Bad indeed must the nature of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P213.5>affliction be, when her mother could talk&H1 of fortitude!

<lb n=P213.6>mortifying and humiliating must be the origin of those

<lb n=P213.7>regrets, which&H61 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> could wish&H1 her not to&H9 indulge!</q></p><p>

<lb n=P213.8><q who=ss0>Against the interest&H0 of her own&H2 individual comfort&H0;,

<lb n=P213.9><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> had determined that&H3 it would be better

<lb n=P213.10>for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> to&H9 be anywhere, at that&H62 time, than at

<lb n=P213.11>Barton, where every&sp;thing within her view&H0 would be

<lb n=P213.12>bringing back&H5 the past&H0 in&H4 the strongest and most

<lb n=P213.13>afflicting manner, by&H4 constantly placing <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P213.14>before&H4 her, such as she had always seen him there. She

<lb n=P213.15>recommended it to&H4 her daughters, therefore, by&H4 all means&H0;

<lb n=P213.16>not to&H9 shorten their visit&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings;</name> the length

<lb n=P213.17>of which&H61;, though never exactly fixed, had been expected

<lb n=P213.18>by&H4 all to&H9 comprise at least five or six weeks. A variety

<lb n=P213.19>of occupations, of objects&H0;, and of company, which&H61 could

<lb n=P213.20>not be procured at Barton, would be inevitable there,

<lb n=P213.21>and might yet, she hoped, cheat <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, at times,

<lb n=P213.22>into some interest&H0 beyond&H4 herself, and even&H5 into some

<lb n=P213.23>amusement, much as the idea of both might now be

<lb n=P213.24>spurned by&H4 her.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P213.25><q who=ss0>From all danger of seeing <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> again, her

<lb n=P213.26>mother considered her to&H9 be at least equally safe in&H4;

<lb n=P213.27>town as in&H4 the country, since his acquaintance must

<lb n=P213.28>now be dropped by&H4 all who&H61 called themselves her friends.

<lb n=P213.29>Design&H0 could never bring them in&H4 each other's way:

<lb n=P213.30>negligence could never leave&H1 them exposed to&H4 a surprise&H0;;

<lb n=P213.31>and chance&H0 had less in&H4 its favour&H0 in&H4 the croud of London

<lb n=P213.32>than even&H5 in&H4 the retirement of Barton, where it might

<lb n=P213.33>force&H1 him before&H4 her while&H4 paying that&H62 visit&H0 at Allenham

<lb n=P213.34>on&H4 his marriage, which&H61 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, from foreseeing

<lb n=P213.35>at first as a probable event, had brought herself to&H9;

<lb n=P213.36>expect as a certain one.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P213.37><q who=ss0>She had yet another reason&H0 for&H4 wishing her children

<lb n=P213.38>to&H9 remain where they were; a letter from her son-in-law<pb n=P214>

<lb n=P214.1>had told her that&H3 he and his wife were to&H9 be in&H4 town

<lb n=P214.2>before&H4 the middle of February, and she judged it right&H21;

<lb n=P214.3>that&H3 they should sometimes see their brother.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P214.4><q who=ss0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had promised to&H9 be guided by&H4 her mother's

<lb n=P214.5>opinion, and she submitted to&H4 it therefore without

<lb n=P214.6>opposition, though it proved perfectly different from

<lb n=P214.7>what she wished and expected, though she felt it to&H9 be

<lb n=P214.8>entirely wrong, formed on&H4 mistaken grounds, and that&H3;

<lb n=P214.9>by&H4 requiring her longer continuance in&H4 London it

<lb n=P214.10>deprived her of the only possible alleviation of her

<lb n=P214.11>wretchedness, the personal sympathy of her mother, and

<lb n=P214.12>doomed her to&H4 such society and such scenes as must

<lb n=P214.13>prevent her ever knowing a moment's rest&H02;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P214.14><q who=ss0>But it was a matter of great consolation to&H4 her, that&H3;

<lb n=P214.15>what brought evil to&H4 herself would bring good to&H4 her

<lb n=P214.16>sister; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, on&H4 the other hand&H0;, suspecting that&H3;

<lb n=P214.17>it would not be in&H4 her power to&H9 avoid <name who=SSB>Edward</name> entirely,

<lb n=P214.18>comforted herself by&H4 thinking, that&H3 though their longer

<lb n=P214.19>stay&H0 would therefore militate against her own&H2 happiness,

<lb n=P214.20>it would be better for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> than an immediate

<lb n=P214.21>return&H0 into Devonshire.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P214.22><q who=ss0>Her carefulness in&H4 guarding her sister from ever

<lb n=P214.23>hearing <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s name&H0 mentioned, was not thrown

<lb n=P214.24>away. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, though without knowing it herself,

<lb n=P214.25>reaped all its advantage; for&H3 neither <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, nor

<lb n=P214.26><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, nor even&H5 <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> herself, ever spoke of

<lb n=P214.27>him before&H4 her. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> wished that&H3 the same forbearance

<lb n=P214.28>could have extended towards herself, but that&H62 was

<lb n=P214.29>impossible, and she was obliged to&H9 listen day after&H4 day

<lb n=P214.30>to&H4 the indignation of them all.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P214.31><q who=ss0><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> could not have thought&H1 it possible.</q><q who=SSL>&dq;A man

<lb n=P214.32>of whom&H61 he had always had such reason&H0 to&H9 think well&H5;!

<lb n=P214.33>Such a good-natured fellow! He did not believe there

<lb n=P214.34>was a bolder rider in&H4 England! It was an unaccountable

<lb n=P214.35>business. He wished him at the devil with all his heart.

<lb n=P214.36>He would not speak another word to&H4 him, meet&H1 him

<lb n=P214.37>where he might, for&H4 all the world! No&H7;, not if it were

<lb n=P214.38>to&H9 be by&H4 the side&H0 of Barton&sp;covert, and they were kept<pb n=P215>

<lb n=P215.1>waiting for&H4 two hours together. Such a scoundrel of

<lb n=P215.2>a fellow! such a deceitful dog! It was only the last&H2;

<lb n=P215.3>time they met that&H3 he had offered him one of Folly's

<lb n=P215.4>puppies! and this was the end&H0 of it!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P215.5><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, in&H4 her way, was equally angry.</q><q who=SSO>&dq;She

<lb n=P215.6>was determined to&H9 drop&H1 his acquaintance immediately,

<lb n=P215.7>and she was very thankful that&H3 she had never been

<lb n=P215.8>acquainted with him at all. She wished with all her

<lb n=P215.9>heart Combe&sp;Magna was not so&H51 near&H4 Cleveland; but it

<lb n=P215.10>did not signify, for&H3 it was a great deal&H0 too&H51 far off to&H9;

<lb n=P215.11>visit&H1;; she hated him so&H51 much that&H3 she was resolved

<lb n=P215.12>never to&H9 mention&H1 his name&H0 again, and she should tell

<lb n=P215.13>everybody she saw, how good-for-nothing he was.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P215.14>The rest&H01 of <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s sympathy was shewn in&H4 procuring

<lb n=P215.15>all the particulars in&H4 her power of the approaching

<lb n=P215.16>marriage, and communicating them to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>. She could

<lb n=P215.17>soon tell at what coachmaker's the new carriage was

<lb n=P215.18>building, by&H4 what painter <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>'s portrait

<lb n=P215.19>was drawn, and at what warehouse <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name>'s clothes

<lb n=P215.20>might be seen.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P215.21>The calm&H2 and polite unconcern of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P215.22>on&H4 the occasion&H0 was an happy relief to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s spirits,

<lb n=P215.23>oppressed as they often were by&H4 the clamorous kindness

<lb n=P215.24>of the others. It was a great comfort&H0 to&H4 her, to&H9 be sure

<lb n=P215.25>of exciting no&H2 interest&H0 in&H4 <hi r=Italic>one</hi> person at least among their

<lb n=P215.26>circle of friends; a great comfort&H0 to&H9 know that&H3 there

<lb n=P215.27>was <hi r=Italic>one</hi> who&H61 would meet&H1 her without feeling any curiosity

<lb n=P215.28>after&H4 particulars, or any anxiety for&H4 her sister's health.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P215.29>Every qualification is raised at times, by&H4 the circumstances

<lb n=P215.30>of the moment, to&H4 more than its real value&H0;;

<lb n=P215.31>and she was sometimes worried down&H5 by&H4 officious condolence

<lb n=P215.32>to&H9 rate&H1 good-breeding as more indispensable to&H4;

<lb n=P215.33>comfort&H0 than good-nature.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P215.34><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> expressed her sense of the affair about&H4;

<lb n=P215.35>once every day, or twice, if the subject&H0 occurred very

<lb n=P215.36>often, by&H4 saying,</q><q who=SSM>&dq;It is very shocking indeed!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>and

<lb n=P215.37>by&H4 the means&H0 of this continual though gentle vent, was

<lb n=P215.38>able not only to&H9 see the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> from the first<pb n=P216>

<lb n=P216.1>without the smallest emotion, but very soon to&H9 see them

<lb n=P216.2>without recollecting a word of the matter; and having

<lb n=P216.3>thus supported the dignity of her own&H2 sex, and spoken

<lb n=P216.4>her decided censure&H0 of what was wrong in&H4 the other, she

<lb n=P216.5>thought&H1 herself at liberty to&H9 attend to&H4 the interest&H0 of

<lb n=P216.6>her own&H2 assemblies, and therefore determined (though

<lb n=P216.7>rather against the opinion of <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>) that&H3 as <name who=SSZR>Mrs&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P216.8>would at once be a woman of elegance and

<lb n=P216.9>fortune, to&H9 leave&H1 her card with her as soon as she married.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P216.10><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s delicate unobtrusive inquiries were

<lb n=P216.11>never unwelcome to&H4 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>. He had abundantly

<lb n=P216.12>earned the privilege of intimate&H2 discussion of her

<lb n=P216.13>sister's disappointment, by&H4 the friendly zeal with which&H61;

<lb n=P216.14>he had endeavoured to&H9 soften it, and they always conversed

<lb n=P216.15>with confidence. His chief reward&H0 for&H4 the painful

<lb n=P216.16>exertion of disclosing past&H2 sorrows and present&H2 humiliations,

<lb n=P216.17>was given in&H4 the pitying eye with which&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P216.18>sometimes observed him, and the gentleness of her voice

<lb n=P216.19>whenever (though it did not often happen) she was

<lb n=P216.20>obliged, or could oblige herself to&H9 speak to&H4 him. <hi r=Italic>These</hi>

<lb n=P216.21>assured him that&H3 his exertion had produced an increase&H0;

<lb n=P216.22>of good-will towards himself, and <hi r=Italic>these</hi> gave <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> hopes&H0;

<lb n=P216.23>of its being&H1 farther augmented hereafter; but <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P216.24>who&H61 knew nothing of all this, who&H61 knew only that&H3;

<lb n=P216.25>the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> continued as grave&H2 as ever, and that&H3 she

<lb n=P216.26>could neither prevail on&H4 him to&H9 make&H1 the offer&H0 himself,

<lb n=P216.27>nor commission her to&H9 make&H1 it for&H4 him, began, at the

<lb n=P216.28>end&H0 of two days, to&H9 think that&H3;, instead of Midsummer,

<lb n=P216.29>they would not be married till Michaelmas, and by&H4 the

<lb n=P216.30>end&H0 of a week that&H3 it would not be a match&H0 at all. The

<lb n=P216.31>good understanding between the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> and <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P216.32>seemed rather to&H9 declare that&H3 the honours of the

<lb n=P216.33>mulberry-tree, the canal, and the yew arbour, would all

<lb n=P216.34>be made over to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>; and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> had for&H4 some

<lb n=P216.35>time ceased to&H9 think at all of <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P216.36>Early in&H4 February, within a fortnight from the receipt

<lb n=P216.37>of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s letter, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had the painful office of

<lb n=P216.38>informing her sister that&H3 he was married. She had taken<pb n=P217>

<lb n=P217.1>care&H0 to&H9 have the intelligence conveyed to&H4 herself, as soon

<lb n=P217.2>as it was known that&H3 the ceremony was over, as she was

<lb n=P217.3>desirous that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> should not receive the first notice&H0;

<lb n=P217.4>of it from the public&H2 papers, which&H61 she saw her eagerly

<lb n=P217.5>examining every morning.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P217.6>She received the news with resolute composure; made

<lb n=P217.7>no&H2 observation on&H4 it, and at first shed no&H2 tears; but

<lb n=P217.8>after&H4 a short time they would burst&H1 out&H5;, and for&H4 the

<lb n=P217.9>rest&H01 of the day, she was in&H4 a state&H0 hardly less pitiable

<lb n=P217.10>than when she first learnt to&H9 expect the event.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P217.11>The <name who=SSR1>Willoughbys</name> left town as soon as they were

<lb n=P217.12>married; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> now hoped, as there could be no&H2;

<lb n=P217.13>danger of her seeing either of them, to&H9 prevail on&H4 her

<lb n=P217.14>sister, who&H61 had never yet left the house since the blow

<lb n=P217.15>first fell, to&H9 go out&H5 again by&H4 degrees as she had done

<lb n=P217.16>before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P217.17>About&H4 this time, the two <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, lately arrived

<lb n=P217.18>at their cousin's house in&H4 Bartlett's&sp;Buildings, Holborn,

<lb n=P217.19>presented themselves again before&H4 their more grand

<lb n=P217.20>relations in&H4 Conduit and Berkeley-street; and were

<lb n=P217.21>welcomed by&H4 them all with great cordiality.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P217.22><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> only was sorry to&H9 see them. Their presence

<lb n=P217.23>always gave her pain&H0;, and she hardly knew how to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P217.24>a very gracious return&H0 to&H4 the overpowering delight&H0 of

<lb n=P217.25><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> in&H4 finding her <hi r=Italic>still&H5;</hi> in&H4 town.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P217.26>&dq;I should have been quite disappointed if I had not

<lb n=P217.27>found you here <hi r=Italic>still&H5;</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she repeatedly, with a strong

<lb n=P217.28>emphasis on&H4 the word.</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;But I always thought&H1 I <hi r=Italic>should</hi>.

<lb n=P217.29>I was almost sure you would not leave&H1 London yet

<lb n=P217.30>awhile; though you <hi r=Italic>told</hi> me, you know, at Barton, that&H3;

<lb n=P217.31>you should not stay&H1 above&H4 a <hi r=Italic>month</hi>. But I thought&H1;, at

<lb n=P217.32>the time, that&H3 you would most likely change&H1 your mind&H0;

<lb n=P217.33>when it came to&H4 the point&H0;. It would have been such

<lb n=P217.34>a great pity&H0 to&H9 have went away before&H3 your brother and

<lb n=P217.35>sister came. And now to&H9 be sure you will&H1 be in&H4 no&H2;

<lb n=P217.36><hi r=Italic>hurry&H0;</hi> to&H9 be gone. I am amazingly glad you did not

<lb n=P217.37>keep to&H4 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> <hi r=Italic>word</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P217.38><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> perfectly understood her, and was forced to&H9;<pb n=P218>

<lb n=P218.1>use&H1 all her self-command to&H9 make&H1 it appear that&H3 she

<lb n=P218.2>did <hi r=Italic>not</hi>.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P218.3>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;and how did

<lb n=P218.4>you travel?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P218.5>&dq;Not in&H4 the stage&H03;, I assure you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>,

<lb n=P218.6>with quick&H2 exultation;</q><q who=SSP>&dq;we came post all the way, and

<lb n=P218.7>had a very smart beau to&H9 attend us. <name who=SSZJ>Dr&point;&sp;Davies</name> was

<lb n=P218.8>coming to&H4 town, and so&H3 we thought&H1 we'd join him in&H4;

<lb n=P218.9>a post-chaise; and he behaved very genteelly, and paid

<lb n=P218.10>ten or twelve shillings more than we did.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P218.11>&dq;Oh, oh!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings;</name></q><q who=SSK>&dq;very pretty&H2;,

<lb n=P218.12>indeed! and the <name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name> is a single man, I warrant you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P218.13>&dq;There now,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>, affectedly simpering,</q><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P218.14>&dq;everybody laughs at me so&H52 about&H4 the <name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name>, and

<lb n=P218.15>I cannot think why. My cousins say they are sure I

<lb n=P218.16>have made a conquest; but for&H4 my part&H0 I declare

<lb n=P218.17>I never think about&H4 him from one hour's end&H0 to&H4 another.

<lb n=P218.18>&onq;Lord&H7;! here comes your beau, <name who=SSP>Nancy</name>,&cnq; my cousin said

<lb n=P218.19>t'other day, when she saw him crossing the street to&H4;

<lb n=P218.20>the house. My beau, indeed! said I &dash; I cannot think

<lb n=P218.21>who&H61 you mean&H1;. The <name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name> is no&H2 beau of mine&H6;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P218.22>&dq;Aye, aye, that&H62 is very pretty&H2 talking &dash; but it won't

<lb n=P218.23>do &dash; the <name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name> is the man, I see.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P218.24>&dq;No&H7;, indeed!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied her cousin, with affected

<lb n=P218.25>earnestness,</q><q who=SSP>&dq;and I beg you will&H1 contradict it, if you

<lb n=P218.26>ever hear it talked of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P218.27><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> directly gave her the gratifying assurance

<lb n=P218.28>that&H3 she certainly would <hi r=Italic>not</hi>, and <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> was

<lb n=P218.29>made completely happy.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P218.30>&dq;I suppose you will&H1 go and stay&H1 with your brother

<lb n=P218.31>and sister, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, when they come to&H4 town,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P218.32>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, returning, after&H4 a cessation of hostile hints,

<lb n=P218.33>to&H4 the charge&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P218.34>&dq;No&H7;, I do not think we shall.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P218.35>&dq;Oh, yes, I dare&H12 say you will&H1;.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P218.36><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would not humour her by&H4 farther opposition.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P218.37>&dq;What a charming thing it is that&H3 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P218.38>can spare&H1 you both for&H4 so&H51 long a time together!&dq;<pb n=P219></q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P219.1>&dq;Long a time, indeed!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>interposed <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>.</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P219.2>&dq;Why, their visit&H0 is but just&H5 begun!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P219.3><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was silenced.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P219.4>&dq;I am sorry we cannot see your sister, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P219.5>said <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>.</q><q who=SSP>&dq;I am sorry she is not well&H5;;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P219.6>for&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had left the room on&H4 their arrival.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P219.7>&dq;You are very good. My sister will&H1 be equally sorry

<lb n=P219.8>to&H9 miss the pleasure of seeing you; but she has been

<lb n=P219.9>very much plagued lately with nervous head-aches,

<lb n=P219.10>which&H61 make&H1 her unfit for&H4 company or conversation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P219.11>&dq;Oh, dear&H7;, that&H62 is a great pity&H0;! but such old friends

<lb n=P219.12>as <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> and me! &dash; I think she might see <hi r=Italic>us</hi>; and I am

<lb n=P219.13>sure we would not speak a word.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P219.14><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, with great civility, declined the proposal. Her

<lb n=P219.15>sister was perhaps laid down&H5 upon&H4 the bed, or in&H4 her

<lb n=P219.16>dressing gown, and therefore not able to&H9 come to&H4 them.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P219.17>&dq;Oh, if that's all,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>,</q><q who=SSP>&dq;we can just&H5;

<lb n=P219.18>as well&H5 go and see <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P219.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> began to&H9 find this impertinence too&H51 much for&H4;

<lb n=P219.20>her temper; but she was saved the trouble&H0 of checking

<lb n=P219.21>it, by&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s sharp reprimand, which&H61 now, as on&H4 many

<lb n=P219.22>occasions, though it did not give much sweetness to&H4 the

<lb n=P219.23>manners of one sister, was of advantage in&H4 governing

<lb n=P219.24>those of the other.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P220>

<lb n=P220.1><q who=ss0>After&H4 some opposition, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> yielded to&H4 her

<lb n=P220.2>sister's entreaties, and consented to&H9 go out&H5 with her and

<lb n=P220.3><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> one morning for&H4 half an hour. She expressly

<lb n=P220.4>conditioned, however, for&H4 paying no&H2 visits, and

<lb n=P220.5>would do no&H2 more than accompany them to&H4 <name who=SSZ1>Gray</name>'s in&H4;

<lb n=P220.6>Sackvill-street, where <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was carrying on&H5 a negociation

<lb n=P220.7>for&H4 the exchange&H0 of a few old-fashioned jewels of

<lb n=P220.8>her mother.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P220.9><q who=ss0>When they stopped at the door, <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> recollected

<lb n=P220.10>that&H3 there was a lady at the other end&H0 of the

<lb n=P220.11>street, on&H4 whom&H61 she ought to&H9 call&H1;; and as she had no&H2;

<lb n=P220.12>business at <name who=SSZ1>Gray</name>'s, it was resolved, that&H3 while&H3 her young

<lb n=P220.13>friends transacted their's, she should pay&H1 her visit&H0 and

<lb n=P220.14>return&H1 for&H4 them.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P220.15><q who=ss0>On&H4 ascending the stairs, the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> found

<lb n=P220.16>so&H51 many people before&H4 them in&H4 the room, that&H3 there was

<lb n=P220.17>not a person at liberty to&H9 attend to&H4 their orders&H01;; and

<lb n=P220.18>they were obliged to&H9 wait. All that&H61 could be done was,

<lb n=P220.19>to&H9 sit down&H5 at the end&H0 of the counter which&H61 seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P220.20>promise&H1 the quickest succession; one gentleman only

<lb n=P220.21>was standing there, and it is probable that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was

<lb n=P220.22>not without hopes&H0 of exciting his politeness to&H4 a quicker

<lb n=P220.23>dispatch. But the correctness of his eye, and the

<lb n=P220.24>delicacy of his taste, proved to&H9 be beyond&H4 his politeness.

<lb n=P220.25>He was giving orders&H01 for&H4 a toothpick-case for&H4 himself,

<lb n=P220.26>and till its size, shape&H0;, and ornaments were determined,

<lb n=P220.27>all of which&H61;, after&H4 examining and debating for&H4 a quarter&H01;

<lb n=P220.28>of an hour over every toothpick-case in&H4 the shop, were

<lb n=P220.29>finally arranged by&H4 his own&H2 inventive fancy&H0;, he had no&H2;

<lb n=P220.30>leisure to&H9 bestow any other attention on&H4 the two ladies,

<lb n=P220.31>than what was comprised in&H4 three or four very broad

<lb n=P220.32>stares; a kind&H0 of notice&H0 which&H61 served to&H9 imprint on&H4;

<lb n=P220.33><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> the remembrance of a person and face&H0;, of strong,<pb n=P221>

<lb n=P221.1>natural&H2;, sterling insignificance, though adorned in&H4 the

<lb n=P221.2>first style of fashion&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P221.3><q who=ss0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was spared from the troublesome feelings of

<lb n=P221.4>contempt and resentment, on&H4 this impertinent examination

<lb n=P221.5>of their features, and on&H4 the puppyism of his manner

<lb n=P221.6>in&H4 deciding on&H4 all the different horrors of the different

<lb n=P221.7>toothpick-cases presented to&H4 his inspection, by&H4 remaining

<lb n=P221.8>unconscious of it all; for&H3 she was as well&H5 able to&H9 collect

<lb n=P221.9>her thoughts within herself, and be as ignorant of what

<lb n=P221.10>was passing around&H4 her, in&H4 <name who=SSZ1>Mr&point;&sp;Gray</name>'s shop, as in&H4 her

<lb n=P221.11>own&H2 bed-room.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P221.12><q who=ss0>At last&H0 the affair was decided. The ivory, the gold,

<lb n=P221.13>and the pearls, all received their appointment, and the

<lb n=P221.14>gentleman having named the last&H2 day on&H4 which&H61 his

<lb n=P221.15>existence could be continued without the possession of

<lb n=P221.16>the toothpick-case, drew on&H5 his gloves with leisurely

<lb n=P221.17>care&H0;, and bestowing another glance&H0 on&H4 the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name>,

<lb n=P221.18>but such a one as seemed rather to&H9 demand&H1 than

<lb n=P221.19>express&H1 admiration, walked off with an happy air of real

<lb n=P221.20>conceit and affected indifference.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P221.21><q who=ss0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> lost no&H2 time in&H4 bringing her business forward&H5;,

<lb n=P221.22>and was on&H4 the point&H0 of concluding it, when another

<lb n=P221.23>gentleman presented himself at her side&H0;. She turned

<lb n=P221.24>her eyes towards his face&H0;, and found him with some

<lb n=P221.25>surprise&H0 to&H4 be her brother.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P221.26><q who=ss0>Their affection and pleasure in&H4 meeting, was just&H5;

<lb n=P221.27>enough to&H9 make&H1 a very creditable appearance in&H4;

<lb n=P221.28><name who=SSZ1>Mr&point;&sp;Gray</name>'s shop. <name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name> was really far from

<lb n=P221.29>being&H1 sorry to&H9 see his sisters again; it rather gave them

<lb n=P221.30>satisfaction; and his inquiries after&H4 their mother were

<lb n=P221.31>respectful and attentive.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P221.32><q who=ss0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> found that&H3 he and <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> had been in&H4 town

<lb n=P221.33>two days.</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P221.34>&dq;I wished very much to&H9 call&H1 upon&H4 you yesterday,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P221.35>said he,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;but it was impossible, for&H3 we were obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P221.36>take <name who=SSG1>Harry</name> to&H9 see the wild beasts at Exeter&sp;Exchange:

<lb n=P221.37>and we spent the rest&H01 of the day with <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>.

<lb n=P221.38><name who=SSG1>Harry</name> was vastly pleased. <hi r=Italic>This</hi> morning I had fully<pb n=P222>

<lb n=P222.1>intended to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 you, if I could possibly find a spare&H2;

<lb n=P222.2>half hour, but one has always so&H51 much to&H9 do on&H4 first

<lb n=P222.3>coming to&H4 town. I am come here to&H9 bespeak <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P222.4>a seal. But to-morrow I think I shall certainly be able

<lb n=P222.5>to&H9 call&H1 in&H4 Berkeley-street, and be introduced to&H4 your

<lb n=P222.6>friend <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>. I understand she is a woman of

<lb n=P222.7>very good fortune. And the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name> too&H52;, you must

<lb n=P222.8>introduce me to&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>. As my mother-in-law's relations,

<lb n=P222.9>I shall be happy to&H9 shew&H1 them every respect&H0;. They are

<lb n=P222.10>excellent neighbours to&H4 you in&H4 the country, I understand.&dq;

<lb n=P222.11></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P222.12>&dq;Excellent indeed. Their attention to&H4 our comfort&H0;,

<lb n=P222.13>their friendliness in&H4 every particular, is more than I can

<lb n=P222.14>express&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P222.15>&dq;I am extremely glad to&H9 hear it, upon&H4 my word;

<lb n=P222.16>extremely glad indeed. But so&H52 it ought to&H9 be; they

<lb n=P222.17>are people of large fortune, they are related to&H4 you, and

<lb n=P222.18>every civility, and accommodation that&H61 can serve to&H9;

<lb n=P222.19>make&H1 your situation pleasant, might be reasonably

<lb n=P222.20>expected. And so&H3 you are most comfortably settled in&H4;

<lb n=P222.21>your little cottage and want&H1 for&H4 nothing! <name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P222.22>brought us a most charming account&H0 of the place&H0;; the

<lb n=P222.23>most complete&H2 thing of its kind&H0;, he said, that&H61 ever was,

<lb n=P222.24>and you all seemed to&H9 enjoy it beyond&H4 any&sp;thing. It

<lb n=P222.25>was a great satisfaction to&H4 us to&H9 hear it, I assure you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P222.26><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> did feel a little ashamed of her brother; and

<lb n=P222.27>was not sorry to&H9 be spared the necessity of answering

<lb n=P222.28>him, by&H4 the arrival of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s servant, who&H61;

<lb n=P222.29>came to&H9 tell her that&H3 his mistress waited for&H4 them at

<lb n=P222.30>the door.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P222.31><name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> attended them down&sp;stairs, was introduced

<lb n=P222.32>to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> at the door of her carriage, and

<lb n=P222.33>repeating his hope&H0 of being&H1 able to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 them the

<lb n=P222.34>next day, took leave&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P222.35>His visit&H0 was duly paid. He came with a pretence

<lb n=P222.36>at an apology from their sister-in-law, for&H4 not coming

<lb n=P222.37>too&H52;;</q><q who=SSG>&dq;but she was so&H51 much engaged with her mother,

<lb n=P222.38>that&H3 really she had no&H2 leisure for&H4 going any&sp;where.&dq;<pb n=P223></q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P223.1><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, however, assured him directly, that&H3;</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>she

<lb n=P223.2>should not stand&H1 upon&H4 ceremony, for&H3 they were all

<lb n=P223.3>cousins, or something like&H4 it, and she should certainly

<lb n=P223.4>wait on&H4 <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> very soon, and bring her

<lb n=P223.5>sisters to&H9 see her.</q><q who=SS0>His manners to&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>, though calm&H2;, were

<lb n=P223.6>perfectly kind&H2;; to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> most attentively civil;

<lb n=P223.7>and on&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s coming in&H5 soon after&H4 himself,

<lb n=P223.8>he eyed him with a curiosity which&H61 seemed to&H9 say, that&H3;

<lb n=P223.9>he only wanted to&H9 know him to&H9 be rich, to&H9 be equally

<lb n=P223.10>civil to&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P223.11>After&H4 staying with them half an hour, he asked <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P223.12>to&H9 walk&H1 with him to&H4 Conduit-street, and introduce him

<lb n=P223.13>to&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>. The weather was

<lb n=P223.14>remarkably fine, and she readily consented. As soon as

<lb n=P223.15>they were out&H5 of the house, his enquiries began.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P223.16>&dq;Who&H62 is <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>? Is he a man of fortune?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P223.17>&dq;Yes; he has very good property in&H4 Dorsetshire.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P223.18>&dq;I am glad of it. He seems a most gentlemanlike

<lb n=P223.19>man; and I think, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, I may&H1 congratulate you on&H4;

<lb n=P223.20>the prospect of a very respectable establishment in&H4 life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P223.21>&dq;Me, brother! what do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P223.22>&dq;He likes you. I observed him narrowly, and am

<lb n=P223.23>convinced of it. What is the amount of his fortune?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P223.24>&dq;I believe about&H4 two thousand a-year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P223.25>&dq;Two thousand a-year;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>and then working himself

<lb n=P223.26>up&H5 to&H4 a pitch of enthusiastic generosity, he added,</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P223.27>&dq;<name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, I wish&H1;, with all my heart, it were <hi r=Italic>twice</hi> as

<lb n=P223.28>much, for&H4 your sake.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P223.29>&dq;Indeed I believe you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;but I am

<lb n=P223.30>very sure that&H3 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> has not the smallest

<lb n=P223.31>wish&H0 of marrying <hi r=Italic>me</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P223.32>&dq;You are mistaken, <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name> you are very much

<lb n=P223.33>mistaken. A very little trouble&H0 on&H4 your side&H0 secures

<lb n=P223.34>him. Perhaps just&H5 at present&H01 he may&H1 be undecided;

<lb n=P223.35>the smallness of your fortune may&H1 make&H1 him hang back&H5;;

<lb n=P223.36>his friends may&H1 all advise him against it. But some of

<lb n=P223.37>those little attentions and encouragements which&H61 ladies

<lb n=P223.38>can so&H51 easily give, will&H1 fix him, in&H4 spite&H8 of himself. And<pb n=P224>

<lb n=P224.1>there can be no&H2 reason&H0 why you should not try for&H4 him.

<lb n=P224.2>It is not to&H9 be supposed that&H3 any prior attachment on&H4;

<lb n=P224.3>your side&H0 &dash; in&H4 short, you know as to&H4 an attachment of

<lb n=P224.4>that&H62 kind&H0;, it is quite out&H5 of the question&H0;, the objections

<lb n=P224.5>are insurmountable &dash; you have too&H51 much sense not to&H9;

<lb n=P224.6>see all that&H62;. <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> must be the man; and

<lb n=P224.7>no&H2 civility shall be wanting on&H4 my part&H0;, to&H9 make&H1 him

<lb n=P224.8>pleased with you and your family. It is a match&H0 that&H61;

<lb n=P224.9>must give universal satisfaction. In&H4 short, it is a kind&H0;

<lb n=P224.10>of thing that&H61;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>lowering his voice to&H4 an important

<lb n=P224.11>whisper&H0 &dash;</q><q who=SSF>&dq;will&H1 be exceedingly welcome&H2 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>all</hi> <hi r=Italic>parties</hi>.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P224.12>Recollecting himself, however, he added,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;That&H62 is,

<lb n=P224.13>I mean&H1 to&H9 say &dash; your friends are all truly anxious to&H9 see

<lb n=P224.14>you well&H5 settled; <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> particularly, for&H3 she has your

<lb n=P224.15>interest&H0 very much at heart, I assure you. And her

<lb n=P224.16>mother too&H52;, <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, a very good-natured woman,

<lb n=P224.17>I am sure it would give her great pleasure; she said

<lb n=P224.18>as much the other day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P224.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would not vouchsafe any answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P224.20>&dq;It would be something remarkable now,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he continued,</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P224.21>&dq;something droll, if <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> should have a brother

<lb n=P224.22>and I a sister settling at the same time. And yet it is

<lb n=P224.23>not very unlikely.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P224.24>&dq;Is <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward&sp;Ferrars</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, with resolution,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P224.25>&dq;going to&H9 be married?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P224.26>&dq;It is not actually settled, but there is such a thing in&H4;

<lb n=P224.27>agitation. He has a most excellent mother. <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>,

<lb n=P224.28>with the utmost liberality, will&H1 come forward&H5;, and settle

<lb n=P224.29>on&H4 him a thousand a-year, if the match&H0 takes place&H0;.

<lb n=P224.30>The lady is the <name who=SSZT1>Hon&point;&sp;Miss&sp;Morton</name>, only daughter of the

<lb n=P224.31>late <name who=SSZT>Lord&sp;Morton</name>, with thirty thousand pounds. A very

<lb n=P224.32>desirable connection on&H4 both sides, and I have not

<lb n=P224.33>a doubt&H0 of its taking place&H0 in&H4 time. A thousand a-year

<lb n=P224.34>is a great deal&H0 for&H4 a mother to&H9 give away, to&H9 make&H1 over

<lb n=P224.35>for&sp;ever; but <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> has a noble spirit. To&H9 give

<lb n=P224.36>you another instance&H0 of her liberality: &dash; The other day,

<lb n=P224.37>as soon as we came to&H4 town, aware that&H3 money could

<lb n=P224.38>not be very plenty with us just&H5 now, she put bank-notes<pb n=P225>

<lb n=P225.1>into <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>'s hands to&H4 the amount of two hundred

<lb n=P225.2>pounds. And extremely acceptable it is, for&H3 we must

<lb n=P225.3>live at a great expense while&H3 we are here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P225.4>He paused for&H4 her assent and compassion; and she

<lb n=P225.5>forced herself to&H9 say,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P225.6>&dq;Your expenses both in&H4 town and country must

<lb n=P225.7>certainly be considerable, but your income is a large one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P225.8>&dq;Not so&H51 large, I dare&H12 say, as many people suppose.

<lb n=P225.9>I do not mean&H1 to&H9 complain, however; it is undoubtedly

<lb n=P225.10>a comfortable one, and I hope&H1 will&H1 in&H4 time be better.

<lb n=P225.11>The inclosure of Norland&sp;Common, now carrying on&H5;, is

<lb n=P225.12>a most serious&H2 drain. And then I have made a little

<lb n=P225.13>purchase&H0 within this half year; East&sp;Kingham&sp;Farm,

<lb n=P225.14>you must remember the place&H0;, where old <name who=SSZO>Gibson</name> used

<lb n=P225.15>to&H9 live. The land was so&H51 very desirable for&H4 me in&H4 every

<lb n=P225.16>respect&H0;, so&H51 immediately adjoining my own&H2 property, that&H3;

<lb n=P225.17>I felt it my duty to&H9 buy it. I could not have answered

<lb n=P225.18>it to&H4 my conscience to&H9 let it fall&H1 into any other hands.

<lb n=P225.19>A man must pay&H1 for&H4 his convenience; and it <hi r=Italic>has</hi> cost&H1;

<lb n=P225.20>me a vast deal&H0 of money.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P225.21>&dq;More than you think it really and intrinsically

<lb n=P225.22>worth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P225.23>&dq;Why, I hope&H1 not that&H62;. I might have sold it again

<lb n=P225.24>the next day, for&H4 more than I gave: but with regard&H0;

<lb n=P225.25>to&H4 the purchase-money, I might have been very unfortunate

<lb n=P225.26>indeed; for&H3 the stocks were at that&H62 time so&H51 low,

<lb n=P225.27>that&H3 if I had not happened to&H9 have the necessary sum

<lb n=P225.28>in&H4 my banker's hands, I must have sold out&H5 to&H4 very

<lb n=P225.29>great loss.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P225.30><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could only smile&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P225.31>&dq;Other great and inevitable expenses too&H52 we have

<lb n=P225.32>had on&H4 first coming to&H4 Norland. Our respected father,

<lb n=P225.33>as you well&H5 know, bequeathed all the Stanhill effects

<lb n=P225.34>that&H61 remained at Norland (and very valuable they were)

<lb n=P225.35>to&H4 your mother. Far be it from me to&H9 repine at his

<lb n=P225.36>doing so&H52;; he had an undoubted right&H0 to&H9 dispose of his

<lb n=P225.37>own&H2 property as he chose. But, in&H4 consequence of it,

<lb n=P225.38>we have been obliged to&H9 make&H1 large purchases of linen,<pb n=P226>

<lb n=P226.1>china, &amp;c&point; to&H9 supply&H1 the place&H0 of what was taken away.

<lb n=P226.2>You may&H1 guess&H1;, after&H4 all these expenses, how very far

<lb n=P226.3>we must be from being&H1 rich, and how acceptable

<lb n=P226.4><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s kindness is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P226.5>&dq;Certainly,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;and assisted by&H4 her

<lb n=P226.6>liberality, I hope&H1 you may&H1 yet live to&H9 be in&H4 easy circumstances.&dq;

<lb n=P226.7></q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P226.8>&dq;Another year or two may&H1 do much towards it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he

<lb n=P226.9>gravely replied;</q><q who=SSF>&dq;but however there is still&H5 a great

<lb n=P226.10>deal&H0 to&H9 be done. There is not a stone laid of <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>'s

<lb n=P226.11>greenhouse, and nothing but the plan of the flower-garden

<lb n=P226.12>marked out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P226.13>&dq;Where is the green-house to&H9 be?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P226.14>&dq;Upon&H4 the knoll behind the house. The old walnut

<lb n=P226.15>trees are all come down&H5 to&H9 make&H1 room for&H4 it. It will&H1;

<lb n=P226.16>be a very fine object&H0 from many parts of the park, and

<lb n=P226.17>the flower-garden will&H1 slope down&H5 just&H5 before&H4 it, and be

<lb n=P226.18>exceedingly pretty&H2;. We have cleared away all the old

<lb n=P226.19>thorns that&H61 grew in&H4 patches over the brow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P226.20><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> kept her concern&H0 and her censure&H0 to&H4 herself;

<lb n=P226.21>and was very thankful that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was not present&H5;,

<lb n=P226.22>to&H9 share&H1 the provocation.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P226.23>Having now said enough to&H9 make&H1 his poverty clear&H2;,

<lb n=P226.24>and to&H9 do away the necessity of buying a pair&H0 of ear-rings

<lb n=P226.25>for&H4 each of his sisters, in&H4 his next visit&H0 at <name who=SSZ1>Gray</name>'s, his

<lb n=P226.26>thoughts took a cheerfuller turn&H0;, and he began to&H9 congratulate

<lb n=P226.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> on&H4 having such a friend as <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P226.28>&dq;She seems a most valuable woman indeed. &dash; Her

<lb n=P226.29>house, her style of living, all bespeak an exceeding good

<lb n=P226.30>income; and it is an acquaintance that&H61 has not only

<lb n=P226.31>been of great use&H0 to&H4 you hitherto, but in&H4 the end&H0 may&H1;

<lb n=P226.32>prove materially advantageous. &dash; Her inviting you to&H4;

<lb n=P226.33>town is certainly a vast thing in&H4 your favour&H0;; and

<lb n=P226.34>indeed, it speaks altogether so&H51 great a regard&H0 for&H4 you,

<lb n=P226.35>that&H3 in&H4 all probability when she dies you will&H1 not be

<lb n=P226.36>forgotten. &dash; She must have a great deal&H0 to&H9 leave&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P226.37>&dq;Nothing at all, I should rather suppose; for&H3 she

<lb n=P226.38>has only her jointure, which&H61 will&H1 descend to&H4 her children.&dq;<pb n=P227></q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P227.1>&dq;But it is not to&H9 be imagined that&H3 she lives&H1 up&H5 to&H4 her

<lb n=P227.2>income. Few people of common&H2 prudence will&H1 do <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>;

<lb n=P227.3>and whatever she saves, she will&H1 be able to&H9 dispose of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P227.4>&dq;And do you not think it more likely that&H3 she should

<lb n=P227.5>leave&H1 it to&H4 her daughters, than to&H4 us?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P227.6>&dq;Her daughters are both exceedingly well&H5 married,

<lb n=P227.7>and therefore I cannot perceive the necessity of her

<lb n=P227.8>remembering them farther. Whereas, in&H4 my opinion,

<lb n=P227.9>by&H4 her taking so&H51 much notice&H0 of you, and treating you

<lb n=P227.10>in&H4 this kind&H0 of way, she has given you a sort of claim&H0;

<lb n=P227.11>on&H4 her future consideration, which&H61 a conscientious

<lb n=P227.12>woman would not disregard. Nothing can be kinder

<lb n=P227.13>than her behaviour; and she can hardly do all this,

<lb n=P227.14>without being&H1 aware of the expectation she raises.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P227.15>&dq;But she raises none in&H4 those most concerned.

<lb n=P227.16>Indeed, brother, your anxiety for&H4 our welfare and

<lb n=P227.17>prosperity carries you too&H51 far.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P227.18>&dq;Why to&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, seeming to&H9 recollect

<lb n=P227.19>himself,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;people have little, have very little in&H4 their

<lb n=P227.20>power. But, my dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, what is the matter with

<lb n=P227.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>? &dash; she looks&H1 very unwell, has lost her colour,

<lb n=P227.22>and is grown quite thin. Is she ill?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P227.23>&dq;She is not well&H5;, she has had a nervous complaint

<lb n=P227.24>on&H4 her for&H4 several weeks.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P227.25>&dq;I am sorry for&H4 that&H62;. At her time of life, any&sp;thing

<lb n=P227.26>of an illness destroys the bloom for&sp;ever! Her's has

<lb n=P227.27>been a very short one! She was as handsome a girl

<lb n=P227.28>last&H2 September, as any I ever saw; and as likely to&H9;

<lb n=P227.29>attract the men. There was something in&H4 her style of

<lb n=P227.30>beauty, to&H9 please them particularly. I remember <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P227.31>used to&H9 say that&H3 she would marry sooner and better

<lb n=P227.32>than you did; not but what she is exceedingly fond of

<lb n=P227.33><hi r=Italic>you</hi>, but so&H52 it happened to&H9 strike her. She will&H1 be

<lb n=P227.34>mistaken, however. I question&H1 whether <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> <hi r=Italic>now</hi>,

<lb n=P227.35>will&H1 marry a man worth more than five or six hundred

<lb n=P227.36>a-year, at the utmost, and I am very much deceived if

<lb n=P227.37><hi r=Italic>you</hi> do not do better. Dorsetshire! I know very little of

<lb n=P227.38>Dorsetshire; but, my dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, I shall be exceedingly<pb n=P228>

<lb n=P228.1>glad to&H9 know more of it; and I think I can answer&H1;

<lb n=P228.2>for&H4 your having <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> and myself among the earliest

<lb n=P228.3>and best pleased of your visitors.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P228.4><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> tried very seriously to&H9 convince him that&H3 there

<lb n=P228.5>was no&H2 likelihood of her marrying <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon;</name> but

<lb n=P228.6>it was an expectation of too&H51 much pleasure to&H4 himself

<lb n=P228.7>to&H9 be relinquished, and he was really resolved on&H4 seeking

<lb n=P228.8>an intimacy with that&H62 gentleman, and promoting the

<lb n=P228.9>marriage by&H4 every possible attention. He had just&H5;

<lb n=P228.10>compunction enough for&H4 having done nothing for&H4 his

<lb n=P228.11>sisters himself, to&H9 be exceedingly anxious that&H3 everybody

<lb n=P228.12>else should do a great deal&H0;; and an offer&H0 from

<lb n=P228.13><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, or a legacy from <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, was

<lb n=P228.14>the easiest means&H0 of atoning for&H4 his own&H2 neglect&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P228.15>They were lucky enough to&H9 find <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> at

<lb n=P228.16>home, and <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> came in&H5 before&H3 their visit&H0 ended.

<lb n=P228.17>Abundance of civilities passed on&H4 all sides. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P228.18>was ready to&H9 like&H1 anybody, and though <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P228.19>did not seem to&H9 know much about&H4 horses, he soon set&H1;

<lb n=P228.20>him down&H5 as a very good-natured fellow: while&H3 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P228.21>saw enough of fashion&H0 in&H4 his appearance, to&H9;

<lb n=P228.22>think his acquaintance worth having; and <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P228.23>went away delighted with both.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P228.24>&dq;I shall have a charming account&H0 to&H9 carry to&H4 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P228.25>said he, as he walked back&H5 with his sister.</q><q who=SSF>&dq;<name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P228.26>is really a most elegant woman! Such

<lb n=P228.27>a woman as I am sure <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> will&H1 be glad to&H9 know.

<lb n=P228.28>And <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> too&H52;, an exceeding well-behaved

<lb n=P228.29>woman, though not so&H51 elegant as her daughter. Your

<lb n=P228.30>sister need&H1 not have any scruple&H0 even&H5 of visiting <hi r=Italic>her</hi>,

<lb n=P228.31>which&H61;, to&H9 say the truth, has been a little the case, and

<lb n=P228.32>very naturally; for&H3 we only knew that&H3 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P228.33>was the widow of a man who&H61 had got all his money in&H4;

<lb n=P228.34>a low way; and <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> and <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> were both

<lb n=P228.35>strongly prepossessed that&H3 neither she nor her daughters

<lb n=P228.36>were such kind&H0 of women as <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> would like&H1 to&H9 associate&H1;

<lb n=P228.37>with. But now I can carry her a most satisfactory

<lb n=P228.38>account&H0 of both.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P229><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P229.1><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> had so&H51 much confidence in&H4 her

<lb n=P229.2>husband's judgment that&H3 she waited the very next day

<lb n=P229.3>both on&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> and her daughter; and her

<lb n=P229.4>confidence was rewarded by&H4 finding even&H5 the former,

<lb n=P229.5>even&H5 the woman with whom&H61 her sisters were staying,

<lb n=P229.6>by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 unworthy her notice&H0;; and as for&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P229.7>she found her</q><q who=SSG type=indirect>one of the most charming

<lb n=P229.8>women in&H4 the world!</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P229.9><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was equally pleased with <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>.

<lb n=P229.10>There was a kind&H0 of cold&sp;hearted selfishness on&H4;

<lb n=P229.11>both sides, which&H61 mutually attracted them; and they

<lb n=P229.12>sympathised with each other in&H4 an insipid propriety of

<lb n=P229.13>demeanour, and a general&H2 want&H0 of understanding.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P229.14>The same manners however, which&H61 recommended

<lb n=P229.15><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> to&H4 the good opinion of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P229.16>did not suit&H1 the fancy&H0 of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, and

<lb n=P229.17>to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> she appeared nothing more than a little proud-looking

<lb n=P229.18>woman of uncordial address&H0;, who&H61 met her

<lb n=P229.19>husband's sisters without any affection, and almost

<lb n=P229.20>without having any&sp;thing to&H9 say to&H4 them; for&H3 of the

<lb n=P229.21>quarter&H01 of an hour bestowed on&H4 Berkeley-street, she sat

<lb n=P229.22>at least seven minutes and a half in&H4 silence&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P229.23><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> wanted very much to&H9 know, though she did

<lb n=P229.24>not chuse to&H9 ask, whether <name who=SSB>Edward</name> was then in&H4 town;

<lb n=P229.25>but nothing would have induced <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> voluntarily to&H9;

<lb n=P229.26>mention&H1 his name&H0 before&H4 her, till able to&H9 tell her that&H3;

<lb n=P229.27>his marriage with <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name> was resolved on&H5;, or till

<lb n=P229.28>her husband's expectations on&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> were

<lb n=P229.29>answered; because she believed them still&H5 so&H51 very much

<lb n=P229.30>attached to&H4 each other, that&H3 they could not be too&H51;

<lb n=P229.31>sedulously divided in&H4 word and deed on&H4 every occasion&H0;.

<lb n=P229.32>The intelligence however, which&H61 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> would not give soon

<lb n=P229.33>flowed from another quarter&H02;. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> came very shortly<pb n=P230>

<lb n=P230.1>to&H9 claim&H1 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s compassion on&H4 being&H1 unable to&H9 see

<lb n=P230.2><name who=SSB>Edward</name>, though he had arrived in&H4 town with <name who=SSF>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P230.3><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>.</q><q who=SSQ type=indirect>He dared not come to&H4 Bartlett's&sp;Buildings

<lb n=P230.4>for&H4 fear&H0 of detection, and though their mutual

<lb n=P230.5>impatience to&H9 meet&H1;, was not to&H9 be told, they could do

<lb n=P230.6>nothing at present&H01 but write.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P230.7><name who=SSB>Edward</name> assured them himself of his being&H1 in&H4 town,

<lb n=P230.8>within a very short time, by&H4 twice calling in&H4 Berkeley-street.

<lb n=P230.9>Twice was his card found on&H4 the table, when

<lb n=P230.10>they returned from their morning's engagements. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P230.11>was pleased that&H3 he had called; and still&H5 more pleased

<lb n=P230.12>that&H3 she had missed him.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P230.13>The <name who=SSF1>Dashwoods</name> were so&H51 prodigiously delighted with

<lb n=P230.14>the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>, that&H3 though not much in&H4 the habit of

<lb n=P230.15>giving any&sp;thing, they determined to&H9 give them &dash;

<lb n=P230.16>a dinner; and soon after&H3 their acquaintance began,

<lb n=P230.17>invited them to&H9 dine in&H4 Harley-street, where they had

<lb n=P230.18>taken a very good house for&H4 three months. Their sisters

<lb n=P230.19>and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> were invited likewise, and <name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P230.20>was careful to&H9 secure&H1 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, who&H61;,

<lb n=P230.21>always glad to&H9 be where the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> were,

<lb n=P230.22>received his eager civilities with some surprise&H0;, but much

<lb n=P230.23>more pleasure. They were to&H9 meet&H1 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars;</name> but

<lb n=P230.24><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not learn whether her sons were to&H9 be of

<lb n=P230.25>the party. The expectation of seeing <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, however, was

<lb n=P230.26>enough to&H9 make&H1 her interested in&H4 the engagement; for&H3;

<lb n=P230.27>though she could now meet&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s mother without

<lb n=P230.28>that&H62 strong anxiety which&H61 had once promised to&H9 attend

<lb n=P230.29>such an introduction, though she could now see her with

<lb n=P230.30>perfect&H2 indifference as to&H4 her opinion of herself, her

<lb n=P230.31>desire&H0 of being&H1 in&H4 company with <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, her

<lb n=P230.32>curiosity to&H9 know what she was like&H4;, was as lively

<lb n=P230.33>as ever.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P230.34>The interest&H0 with which&H61 she thus anticipated the

<lb n=P230.35>party, was soon afterwards increased, more powerfully

<lb n=P230.36>than pleasantly, by&H4 her hearing that&H3 the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>

<lb n=P230.37>were also to&H9 be at it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P230.38>So&H51 well&H5 had they recommended themselves to&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,<pb n=P231>

<lb n=P231.1>so&H51 agreeable had their assiduities made them

<lb n=P231.2>to&H4 her, that&H3 though <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was certainly not elegant, and

<lb n=P231.3>her sister not even&H5 genteel, she was as ready as <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P231.4>to&H9 ask them to&H9 spend a week or two in&H4 Conduit-street:

<lb n=P231.5>and it happened to&H9 be particularly convenient to&H4 the

<lb n=P231.6><name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, as soon as the <name who=SSF1>Dashwoods</name>' invitation was

<lb n=P231.7>known, that&H3 their visit&H0 should begin a few days before&H3;

<lb n=P231.8>the party took place&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P231.9>Their claims to&H4 the notice&H0 of <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P231.10>as the nieces of the gentleman who&H61 for&H4 many years had

<lb n=P231.11>had the care&H0 of her brother, might not have done much,

<lb n=P231.12>however, towards procuring them seats at her table;

<lb n=P231.13>but as <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s guests they must be welcome&H2;;

<lb n=P231.14>and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61 had long wanted to&H9 be personally known

<lb n=P231.15>to&H4 the family, to&H9 have a nearer view&H0 of their characters

<lb n=P231.16>and her own&H2 difficulties, and to&H9 have an opportunity of

<lb n=P231.17>endeavouring to&H9 please them, had seldom been happier

<lb n=P231.18>in&H4 her life than she was on&H4 receiving <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>'s

<lb n=P231.19>card.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P231.20>On&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> its effect&H0 was very different. She began

<lb n=P231.21>immediately to&H9 determine that&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect><name who=SSB>Edward</name> who&H61 lived with

<lb n=P231.22>his mother, must be asked as his mother was, to&H4 a party

<lb n=P231.23>given by&H4 his sister; and to&H9 see him for&H4 the first time

<lb n=P231.24>after&H4 all that&H61 passed, in&H4 the company of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>! &dash; she

<lb n=P231.25>hardly knew how she could bear&H1 it!</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P231.26>These apprehensions perhaps were not founded entirely

<lb n=P231.27>on&H4 reason&H0;, and certainly not at all on&H4 truth. They were

<lb n=P231.28>relieved however, not by&H4 her own&H2 recollection, but by&H4;

<lb n=P231.29>the good&sp;will of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61 believed herself to&H9 be inflicting

<lb n=P231.30>a severe disappointment when she told her that&H3;</q><q who=SSQ type=indirect><name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P231.31>certainly would not be in&H4 Harley-street on&H4 Tuesday,</q><q who=SS0>and

<lb n=P231.32>even&H5 hoped to&H9 be carrying the pain&H0 still&H5 farther by&H4;

<lb n=P231.33>persuading her, that&H3;</q><q who=SSQ type=indirect>he was kept away by&H4 that&H62 extreme&H2;

<lb n=P231.34>affection for&H4 herself, which&H61 he could not conceal when

<lb n=P231.35>they were together.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P231.36>The important Tuesday came that&H61 was to&H9 introduce

<lb n=P231.37>the two young ladies to&H4 this formidable mother-in-law.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P231.38>&dq;Pity&H1 me, dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, as<pb n=P232>

<lb n=P232.1>they walked up&H4 the stairs together &dash; for&H3 the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>

<lb n=P232.2>arrived so&H51 directly after&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, that&H3 they all

<lb n=P232.3>followed the servant at the same time &dash;</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;There is

<lb n=P232.4>nobody here but you, that&H61 can feel for&H4 me. &dash; I declare

<lb n=P232.5>I can hardly stand&H1;. Good gracious! &dash; In&H4 a moment

<lb n=P232.6>I shall see the person that&H61 all my happiness depends

<lb n=P232.7>on&H4 &dash; that&H61 is to&H9 be my mother!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P232.8><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could have given her immediate relief by&H4;

<lb n=P232.9>suggesting the possibility of its being&H1 <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name>'s

<lb n=P232.10>mother, rather than her own&H2;, whom&H61 they were about&H4;

<lb n=P232.11>to&H9 behold; but instead of doing that&H62;, she assured her,

<lb n=P232.12>and with great sincerity, that&H3 she did pity&H1 her, &dash; to&H4 the

<lb n=P232.13>utter&H2 amazement of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61;, though really uncomfortable

<lb n=P232.14>herself, hoped at least to&H9 be an object&H0 of

<lb n=P232.15>irrepressible envy&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P232.16><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> was a little, thin woman, upright, even&H5;

<lb n=P232.17>to&H4 formality, in&H4 her figure, and serious&H2;, even&H5 to&H4 sourness,

<lb n=P232.18>in&H4 her aspect. Her complexion was sallow; and her

<lb n=P232.19>features small, without beauty, and naturally without

<lb n=P232.20>expression; but a lucky contraction of the brow had

<lb n=P232.21>rescued her countenance from the disgrace&H0 of insipidity,

<lb n=P232.22>by&H4 giving it the strong characters of pride and ill&sp;nature.

<lb n=P232.23>She was not a woman of many words: for&H3;, unlike people

<lb n=P232.24>in&H4 general&H0;, she proportioned them to&H4 the number of her

<lb n=P232.25>ideas; and of the few syllables that&H61 did escape&H1 her, not

<lb n=P232.26>one fell to&H4 the share&H0 of <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, whom&H61 she eyed

<lb n=P232.27>with the spirited determination of disliking her at all

<lb n=P232.28>events.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P232.29><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not <hi r=Italic>now</hi> be made unhappy by&H4 this

<lb n=P232.30>behaviour. &dash; A few months ago it would have hurt her

<lb n=P232.31>exceedingly; but it was not in&H4 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s power to&H9;

<lb n=P232.32>distress&H1 her by&H4 it now; &dash; and the difference of her

<lb n=P232.33>manners to&H4 the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, a difference which&H61 seemed

<lb n=P232.34>purposely made to&H9 humble&H1 her more, only amused her.

<lb n=P232.35>She could not but smile&H1 to&H9 see the graciousness of both

<lb n=P232.36>mother and daughter towards the very person &dash; for&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P232.37>was particularly distinguished &dash; whom&H61 of all others, had

<lb n=P232.38>they known as much as she did, they would have been<pb n=P233>

<lb n=P233.1>most anxious to&H9 mortify; while&H3 she herself, who&H61 had

<lb n=P233.2>comparatively no&H2 power to&H9 wound&H12 them, sat pointedly

<lb n=P233.3>slighted by&H4 both. But while&H3 she smiled at a graciousness

<lb n=P233.4>so&H51 misapplied, she could not reflect on&H4 the mean-spirited

<lb n=P233.5>folly from which&H61 it sprung, nor observe the studied

<lb n=P233.6>attentions with which&H61 the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> courted its continuance,

<lb n=P233.7>without thoroughly despising them all four.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P233.8><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was all exultation on&H4 being&H1 so&H51 honourably

<lb n=P233.9>distinguished; and <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> wanted only to&H9 be teazed

<lb n=P233.10>about&H4 <name who=SSZJ>Dr&point;&sp;Davis</name> to&H9 be perfectly happy.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P233.11>The dinner was a grand one, the servants were

<lb n=P233.12>numerous, and every&sp;thing bespoke the Mistress's

<lb n=P233.13>inclination for&H4 shew&H0;, and the Master's ability to&H9 support&H1;

<lb n=P233.14>it. In&H4 spite&H8 of the improvements and additions which&H61;

<lb n=P233.15>were making to&H4 the Norland estate, and in&H4 spite&H8 of its

<lb n=P233.16>owner having once been within some thousand pounds

<lb n=P233.17>of being&H1 obliged to&H9 sell out&H5 at a loss, nothing gave any

<lb n=P233.18>symptom of that&H62 indigence which&H61 he had tried to&H9 infer

<lb n=P233.19>from it; &dash; no&H2 poverty of any kind&H0;, except of conversation,

<lb n=P233.20>appeared &dash; but there, the deficiency was considerable.

<lb n=P233.21><name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name> had not much to&H9 say for&H4 himself

<lb n=P233.22>that&H3 was worth hearing, and his wife had still&H5 less. But

<lb n=P233.23>there was no&H2 peculiar disgrace&H0 in&H4 this, for&H3 it was very

<lb n=P233.24>much the case with the chief of their visitors, who&H61 almost

<lb n=P233.25>all laboured under one or other of these disqualifications

<lb n=P233.26>for&H4 being&H1 agreeable &dash; Want&H0 of sense, either natural&H2 or

<lb n=P233.27>improved &dash; want&H0 of elegance &dash; want&H0 of spirits &dash; or want&H0;

<lb n=P233.28>of temper.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P233.29>When the ladies withdrew to&H4 the drawing-room after&H4;

<lb n=P233.30>dinner, this poverty was particularly evident, for&H3 the

<lb n=P233.31>gentlemen <hi r=Italic>had</hi> supplied the discourse with some variety

<lb n=P233.32>&dash; the variety of politics, inclosing land, and breaking

<lb n=P233.33>horses &dash; but then it was all over; and one subject&H0 only

<lb n=P233.34>engaged the ladies till coffee came in&H5;, which&H61 was the

<lb n=P233.35>comparative heights of <name who=SSG1>Harry&sp;Dashwood</name>, and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s

<lb n=P233.36>second&H2 son <name who=SSM3>William</name>, who&H61 were nearly of the

<lb n=P233.37>same age.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P233.38>Had both the children been there, the affair might<pb n=P234>

<lb n=P234.1>have been determined too&H51 easily by&H4 measuring them at

<lb n=P234.2>once; but as <name who=SSG1>Harry</name> only was present&H5;, it was all conjectural

<lb n=P234.3>assertion on&H4 both sides, and every&sp;body had

<lb n=P234.4>a right&H0 to&H9 be equally positive in&H4 their opinion, and to&H9;

<lb n=P234.5>repeat it over and over again as often as they liked.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P234.6>The parties stood thus:</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P234.7>The two mothers, though each really convinced that&H3;

<lb n=P234.8>her own&H2 son was the tallest, politely decided in&H4 favour&H0;

<lb n=P234.9>of the other.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P234.10>The two grandmothers, with not less partiality, but

<lb n=P234.11>more sincerity, were equally earnest in&H4 support&H0 of their

<lb n=P234.12>own&H2 descendant.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P234.13><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61 was hardly less anxious to&H9 please one

<lb n=P234.14>parent than the other, thought&H1 the boys were both

<lb n=P234.15>remarkably tall for&H4 their age, and could not conceive

<lb n=P234.16>that&H3 there could be the smallest difference in&H4 the world

<lb n=P234.17>between them; and <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>, with yet greater address&H0;

<lb n=P234.18>gave it, as fast as she could, in&H4 favour&H0 of each.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P234.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, having once delivered her opinion on&H4 <name who=SSM3>William</name>'s

<lb n=P234.20>side&H0;, by&H4 which&H61 she offended <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> and <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> still&H5;

<lb n=P234.21>more, did not see the necessity of enforcing it by&H4 any

<lb n=P234.22>farther assertion; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, when called on&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P234.23>her's, offended them all, by&H4 declaring that&H3;</q><q who=SSC type=indirect>she had no&H2;

<lb n=P234.24>opinion to&H9 give, as she had never thought&H1 about&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P234.25>Before&H4 her removing from Norland, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had painted

<lb n=P234.26>a very pretty&H2 pair&H0 of screens for&H4 her sister-in-law, which&H61;

<lb n=P234.27>being&H1 now just&H5 mounted and brought home, ornamented

<lb n=P234.28>her present&H2 drawing&sp;room; and these screens, catching

<lb n=P234.29>the eye of <name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name> on&H4 his following the other

<lb n=P234.30>gentlemen into the room, were officiously handed by&H4 him

<lb n=P234.31>to&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> for&H4 his admiration.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P234.32>&dq;These are done by&H4 my eldest sister,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he;</q><q who=SSF>&dq;and

<lb n=P234.33>you, as a man of taste, will&H1;, I dare&H12 say, be pleased with

<lb n=P234.34>them. I do not know whether you ever happened to&H9;

<lb n=P234.35>see any of her performances before&H5;, but she is in&H4 general&H0;

<lb n=P234.36>reckoned to&H9 draw extremely well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P234.37>The <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>, though disclaiming all pretensions to&H4 connoisseurship,

<lb n=P234.38>warmly admired the screens, as he would<pb n=P235>

<lb n=P235.1>have done any&sp;thing painted by&H4 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood;</name> and

<lb n=P235.2>the curiosity of the others being&H1 of course&H8 excited, they

<lb n=P235.3>were handed round&H5 for&H4 general&H2 inspection. <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>,

<lb n=P235.4>not aware of their being&H1 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s work&H0;, particularly

<lb n=P235.5>requested to&H9 look&H1 at them; and after&H3 they had received

<lb n=P235.6>the gratifying testimony of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s approbation,

<lb n=P235.7><name who=SSG>Fanny</name> presented them to&H4 her mother, considerately

<lb n=P235.8>informing her at the same time, that&H3 they were done by&H4;

<lb n=P235.9><name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSI>

<lb n=P235.10>&dq;Hum&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> &dash;</q><q who=SSI>&dq;very pretty&H2;,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>and

<lb n=P235.11>without regarding them at all, returned them to&H4 her

<lb n=P235.12>daughter.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P235.13>Perhaps <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> thought&H1 for&H4 a moment that&H3 her mother

<lb n=P235.14>had been quite rude enough, &dash; for&H3;, colouring a little, she

<lb n=P235.15>immediately said,</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P235.16>&dq;They are very pretty&H2;, ma'am &dash; an't they?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>But

<lb n=P235.17>then again, the dread&H0 of having been too&H51 civil, too&H51;

<lb n=P235.18>encouraging herself, probably came over her, for&H3 she

<lb n=P235.19>presently added,</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P235.20>&dq;Do you not think they are something in&H4 <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name>'s

<lb n=P235.21>style of painting, ma'am? &dash; <hi r=Italic>She</hi> <hi r=Italic>does</hi> paint

<lb n=P235.22>most delightfully! &dash; How beautifully her last&H2 landscape

<lb n=P235.23>is done!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSI>

<lb n=P235.24>&dq;Beautifully indeed! But she <hi r=Italic>does</hi> every&sp;thing

<lb n=P235.25>well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P235.26><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> could not bear&H1 this. &dash; She was already greatly

<lb n=P235.27>displeased with <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars;</name> and such ill-timed praise&H0;

<lb n=P235.28>of another, at <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s expense, though she had not any

<lb n=P235.29>notion of what was principally meant by&H4 it, provoked

<lb n=P235.30>her immediately to&H9 say with warmth,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P235.31>&dq;This is admiration of a very particular kind&H0;! &dash; what

<lb n=P235.32>is <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name> to&H4 us? &dash; who&H62 knows, or who&H62 cares&H1;, for&H4;

<lb n=P235.33>her? &dash; it is <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> of whom&H61 <hi r=Italic>we</hi> think and speak.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P235.34>And so&H52 saying, she took the screens out&H5 of her sister-in-law's

<lb n=P235.35>hands, to&H9 admire them herself as they ought to&H9;

<lb n=P235.36>be admired.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P235.37><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> looked exceedingly angry, and drawing

<lb n=P235.38>herself up&H5 more stiffly than ever, pronounced in&H4 retort<pb n=P236>

<lb n=P236.1>this bitter phillippic;</q><q who=SSI>&dq;<name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name> is <name who=SSZT>Lord&sp;Morton</name>'s

<lb n=P236.2>daughter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P236.3><name who=SSG>Fanny</name> looked very angry too&H52;, and her husband was

<lb n=P236.4>all in&H4 a fright at his sister's audacity. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was much

<lb n=P236.5>more hurt by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s warmth, than she had been

<lb n=P236.6>by&H4 what produced it; but <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s eyes, as

<lb n=P236.7>they were fixed on&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, declared that&H3 he noticed

<lb n=P236.8>only what was amiable in&H4 it, the affectionate heart which&H61;

<lb n=P236.9>could not bear&H1 to&H9 see a sister slighted in&H4 the smallest

<lb n=P236.10>point&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P236.11><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s feelings did not stop&H1 here. The cold&H2;

<lb n=P236.12>insolence of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s general&H2 behaviour to&H4 her

<lb n=P236.13>sister, seemed, to&H4 her, to&H9 foretel such difficulties and

<lb n=P236.14>distresses to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, as her own&H2 wounded heart taught

<lb n=P236.15>her to&H9 think of with horror; and urged by&H4 a strong

<lb n=P236.16>impulse of affectionate sensibility, she moved, after&H4;

<lb n=P236.17>a moment, to&H4 her sister's chair, and putting one arm&H0;

<lb n=P236.18>round&H4 her neck, and one cheek close&H5 to&H4 her's, said in&H4;

<lb n=P236.19>a low, but eager, voice,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P236.20>&dq;Dear&H21;, dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, don't mind&H1 them. Don't let

<lb n=P236.21>them make&H1 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> unhappy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P236.22>She could say no&H2 more; her spirits were quite overcome,

<lb n=P236.23>and hiding her face&H0 on&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s shoulder, she burst&H1;

<lb n=P236.24>into tears. &dash; Every&sp;body's attention was called, and

<lb n=P236.25>almost every&sp;body was concerned. &dash; <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P236.26>rose&H1 up&H5 and went to&H4 them without knowing what he

<lb n=P236.27>did. &dash; <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, with a very intelligent</q><q who=SSK>&dq;Ah! poor

<lb n=P236.28>dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>immediately gave her, her salts; and <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>

<lb n=P236.29>felt so&H51 desperately enraged against the author of this

<lb n=P236.30>nervous distress&H0;, that&H3 he instantly changed his seat to&H4;

<lb n=P236.31>one close&H5 by&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy&sp;Steele</name>, and gave her, in&H4 a whisper&H0;,

<lb n=P236.32>a brief account&H0 of the whole&H2 shocking affair.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P236.33>In&H4 a few minutes, however, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was recovered

<lb n=P236.34>enough to&H9 put an end&H0 to&H4 the bustle&H0;, and sit down&H5 among

<lb n=P236.35>the rest&H01;; though her spirits retained the impression of

<lb n=P236.36>what had passed, the whole&H2 evening.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P236.37>&dq;Poor <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said her brother to&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P236.38>in&H4 a low voice, as soon as he could secure&H1 his<pb n=P237>

<lb n=P237.1>attention, &dash;</q><q who=SSF>&dq;She has not such good&sp;health as her sister,

<lb n=P237.2>&dash; she is very nervous, &dash; she has not <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s constitution;

<lb n=P237.3>&dash; and one must allow that&H3 there is something very

<lb n=P237.4>trying to&H4 a young woman who&H61 <hi r=Italic>has</hi> <hi r=Italic>been</hi> a beauty, in&H4 the

<lb n=P237.5>loss of her personal attractions. You would not think

<lb n=P237.6>it perhaps, but <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> <hi r=Italic>was</hi> remarkably handsome

<lb n=P237.7>a few months ago; quite as handsome as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>. &dash; Now

<lb n=P237.8>you see it is all gone.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P238><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P238.1><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s curiosity to&H9 see <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> was satisfied. &dash;

<lb n=P238.2>She had found in&H4 her every&sp;thing that&H61 could tend to&H9 &dash;

<lb n=P238.3>make&H1 a farther connection between the families, undesirable. &dash;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P238.4>She had seen enough of her pride, her meanness,

<lb n=P238.5>and her determined prejudice against herself, to&H9 comprehend

<lb n=P238.6>all the difficulties that&H61 must have perplexed the

<lb n=P238.7>engagement, and retarded the marriage, of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and

<lb n=P238.8>herself, had he been otherwise free; &dash; and she had seen

<lb n=P238.9>almost enough to&H9 be thankful for&H4 her <hi r=Italic>own&H2;</hi> sake, that&H3 one

<lb n=P238.10>greater obstacle preserved her from suffering under any

<lb n=P238.11>other of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s creation, preserved her from all

<lb n=P238.12>dependence upon&H4 her caprice, or any solicitude for&H4 her

<lb n=P238.13>good opinion.</q><q who=SS0>Or at least, if she did not bring herself

<lb n=P238.14>quite to&H9 rejoice in&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s being&H1 fettered to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, she

<lb n=P238.15>determined, that&H3 had <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> been more amiable, she <hi r=Italic>ought</hi>

<lb n=P238.16>to&H9 have rejoiced.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P238.17>She wondered that&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s spirits could be so&H51 very

<lb n=P238.18>much elevated by&H4 the civility of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars;</name> &dash; that&H3;

<lb n=P238.19>her interest&H0 and her vanity should so&H51 very much blind&H1;

<lb n=P238.20>her, as to&H9 make&H1 the attention which&H61 seemed only paid

<lb n=P238.21>her because she was <hi r=Italic>not</hi> <hi r=Italic><name who=SSA>Elinor</name></hi>, appear a compliment&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P238.22>herself &dash; or to&H9 allow her to&H9 derive encouragement from

<lb n=P238.23>a preference only given her, because her real situation

<lb n=P238.24>was unknown. But that&H62 it was so&H52;, had not only been

<lb n=P238.25>declared by&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s eyes at the time, but was declared

<lb n=P238.26>over again the next morning more openly, for&H3 at her

<lb n=P238.27>particular desire&H0;, <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> set&H1 her down&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P238.28>Berkeley-street on&H4 the chance&H0 of seeing <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> alone, to&H9;

<lb n=P238.29>tell her how happy she was.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P238.30>The chance&H0 proved a lucky one, for&H3 a message from

<lb n=P238.31><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> soon after&H3 she arrived, carried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P238.32>away.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P238.33>&dq;My dear&H21 friend,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> as soon as they were<pb n=P239>

<lb n=P239.1>by&H4 themselves,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;I come to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 you of my happiness.

<lb n=P239.2>Could any&sp;thing be so&H51 flattering as <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s way

<lb n=P239.3>of treating me yesterday? So&H51 exceeding affable as she

<lb n=P239.4>was! &dash; You know how I dreaded the thoughts of seeing

<lb n=P239.5>her; &dash; but the very moment I was introduced, there was

<lb n=P239.6>such an affability in&H4 her behaviour as really should seem

<lb n=P239.7>to&H9 say, she had quite took a fancy&H0 to&H4 me. Now was not

<lb n=P239.8>it so&H52;? &dash; You saw it all; and was not you quite struck

<lb n=P239.9>with it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P239.10>&dq;She was certainly very civil to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P239.11>&dq;Civil! &dash; Did you see nothing but only civility? &dash;

<lb n=P239.12>I saw a vast deal&H0 more. Such kindness as fell to&H4 the

<lb n=P239.13>share&H0 of nobody but me! &dash; No&H2 pride, no&H2 hauteur, and

<lb n=P239.14>your sister just&H5 the same &dash; all sweetness and affability!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P239.15><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> wished to&H9 talk&H1 of something else, but <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> still&H5;

<lb n=P239.16>pressed her to&H9 own&H1 that&H3 she had reason&H0 for&H4 her happiness;

<lb n=P239.17>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was obliged to&H9 go on&H5;. &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P239.18>&dq;Undoubtedly, if they had known your engagement,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P239.19>said she,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;nothing could be more flattering

<lb n=P239.20>than their treatment of you; &dash; but as that&H62 was not the

<lb n=P239.21>case&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P239.22>&dq;I guessed you would say so&H52;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> quickly &dash;</q><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P239.23>&dq;but there was no&H2 reason&H0 in&H4 the world why <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P239.24>should seem to&H9 like&H1 me, if she did not, and her liking

<lb n=P239.25>me is every&sp;thing. You shan't talk&H1 me out&H5 of my

<lb n=P239.26>satisfaction. I am sure it will&H1 all end&H1 well&H5;, and there

<lb n=P239.27>will&H1 be no&H2 difficulties at all, to&H4 what I used to&H9 think.

<lb n=P239.28><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> is a charming woman, and so&H52 is your sister.

<lb n=P239.29>They are both delightful women indeed! &dash; I wonder&H1;

<lb n=P239.30>I should never hear you say how agreeable <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P239.31>was!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P239.32>To&H4 this, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had no&H2 answer&H0 to&H9 make&H1;, and did not

<lb n=P239.33>attempt&H1 any.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P239.34>&dq;Are you ill, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>? &dash; you seem low &dash; you

<lb n=P239.35>don't speak; &dash; sure you an't well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P239.36>&dq;I never was in&H4 better health.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P239.37>&dq;I am glad of it with all my heart, but really you

<lb n=P239.38>did not look&H1 it. I should be so&H51 sorry to&H9 have <hi r=Italic>you</hi> ill;<pb n=P240>

<lb n=P240.1>you, that&H61 have been the greatest comfort&H0 to&H4 me in&H4 the

<lb n=P240.2>world! &dash; Heaven knows what I should have done without

<lb n=P240.3>your friendship.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P240.4><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> tried to&H9 make&H1 a civil answer&H0;, though doubting

<lb n=P240.5>her own&H2 success. But it seemed to&H9 satisfy <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, for&H3;

<lb n=P240.6>she directly replied,</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P240.7>&dq;Indeed I am perfectly convinced of your regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P240.8>me, and next to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s love&H0;, it is the greatest comfort&H0;

<lb n=P240.9>I have. &dash; Poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name>! &dash; But now, there is one good

<lb n=P240.10>thing, we shall be able to&H9 meet&H1;, and meet&H1 pretty&H5 often,

<lb n=P240.11>for&H3 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s delighted with <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, so&H3;

<lb n=P240.12>we shall be a good deal&H0 in&H4 Harley-street, I dare&H12 say, and

<lb n=P240.13><name who=SSB>Edward</name> spends half his time with his sister &dash; besides,

<lb n=P240.14><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> and <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> will&H1 visit&H1 now; &dash; and

<lb n=P240.15><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> and your sister were both so&H51 good to&H9 say

<lb n=P240.16>more than once, they should always be glad to&H9 see me. &dash;

<lb n=P240.17>They are such charming women! &dash; I am sure if ever

<lb n=P240.18>you tell your sister what I think of her, you cannot

<lb n=P240.19>speak too&H51 high.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P240.20>But <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would not give her any encouragement to&H9;

<lb n=P240.21>hope&H1 that&H3 she <hi r=Italic>should</hi> tell her sister. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> continued.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P240.22>&dq;I am sure I should have seen it in&H4 a moment, if

<lb n=P240.23><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> had took a dislike&H0 to&H4 me. If she had only

<lb n=P240.24>made me a formal curtsey, for&H4 instance&H0;, without saying

<lb n=P240.25>a word, and never after&H5 had took any notice&H0 of me, and

<lb n=P240.26>never looked at me in&H4 a pleasant way &dash; you know what

<lb n=P240.27>I mean&H1;, &dash; if I had been treated in&H4 that&H62 forbidding sort

<lb n=P240.28>of way, I should have gave it all up&H5 in&H4 despair&H0;. I could

<lb n=P240.29>not have stood it. For&H3 where she <hi r=Italic>does</hi> dislike&H1;, I know

<lb n=P240.30>it is most violent.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P240.31><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was prevented from making any reply&H0 to&H4 this

<lb n=P240.32>civil triumph&H0;, by&H4 the door's being&H1 thrown open&H2;, the

<lb n=P240.33>servant's announcing <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, and <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s immediately

<lb n=P240.34>walking in&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P240.35>It was a very awkward moment; and the countenance

<lb n=P240.36>of each shewed that&H3 it was so&H52;. They all looked

<lb n=P240.37>exceedingly foolish; and <name who=SSB>Edward</name> seemed to&H9 have as

<lb n=P240.38>great an inclination to&H9 walk&H1 out&H5 of the room again, as to&H9;<pb n=P241>

<lb n=P241.1>advance&H1 farther into it. The very circumstance, in&H4 its

<lb n=P241.2>unpleasantest form&H0;, which&H61 they would each have been

<lb n=P241.3>most anxious to&H9 avoid, had fallen on&H4 them &dash; They were

<lb n=P241.4>not only all three together, but were together without

<lb n=P241.5>the relief of any other person. The ladies recovered

<lb n=P241.6>themselves first. It was not <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s business to&H9 put

<lb n=P241.7>herself forward&H5;, and the appearance of secrecy must still&H5;

<lb n=P241.8>be kept up&H5;. She could therefore only <hi r=Italic>look&H1;</hi> her tenderness,

<lb n=P241.9>and after&H4 slightly addressing him, said no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P241.10>But <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had more to&H9 do; and so&H51 anxious was she,

<lb n=P241.11>for&H4 his sake and her own&H2;, to&H9 do it well&H5;, that&H3 she forced

<lb n=P241.12>herself, after&H4 a moment's recollection, to&H9 welcome&H1 him,

<lb n=P241.13>with a look&H0 and manner that&H61 were almost easy, and

<lb n=P241.14>almost open&H2;; and another struggle&H0;, another effort still&H5;

<lb n=P241.15>improved them.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>She would not allow the presence of

<lb n=P241.16><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, nor the consciousness of some injustice towards

<lb n=P241.17>herself, to&H9 deter her from saying that&H3 she was happy to&H9;

<lb n=P241.18>see him, and that&H3 she had very much regretted being&H1;

<lb n=P241.19>from home, when he called before&H5 in&H4 Berkeley-street.

<lb n=P241.20>She would not be frightened from paying him those

<lb n=P241.21>attentions which&H61;, as a friend and almost a relation, were

<lb n=P241.22>his due&H0;, by&H4 the observant eyes of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, though she soon

<lb n=P241.23>perceived them to&H9 be narrowly watching her.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P241.24>Her manners gave some re-assurance to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, and

<lb n=P241.25>he had courage enough to&H9 sit down&H5;; but his embarrassment

<lb n=P241.26>still&H5 exceeded that&H62 of the ladies in&H4 a proportion,

<lb n=P241.27>which&H61 the case rendered reasonable, though his sex

<lb n=P241.28>might make&H1 it rare; for&H3 his heart had not the indifference

<lb n=P241.29>of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s, nor could his conscience have quite the ease&H0;

<lb n=P241.30>of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P241.31><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, with a demure and settled air, seemed determined

<lb n=P241.32>to&H9 make&H1 no&H2 contribution to&H4 the comfort&H0 of the

<lb n=P241.33>others, and would not say a word; and almost every&sp;thing

<lb n=P241.34>that&H61 <hi r=Italic>was</hi> said, proceeded from <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 was

<lb n=P241.35>obliged to&H9 volunteer all the information about&H4 her

<lb n=P241.36>mother's health, their coming to&H4 town, &amp;c&point; which&H61;

<lb n=P241.37><name who=SSB>Edward</name> ought to&H9 have inquired about&H4;, but never did.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P241.38>Her exertions did not stop&H1 here; for&H3 she soon afterwards<pb n=P242>

<lb n=P242.1>felt herself so&H51 heroically disposed as to&H9 determine,

<lb n=P242.2>under pretence of fetching <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, to&H9 leave&H1 the others

<lb n=P242.3>by&H4 themselves: and she really did it, and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> in&H4 the

<lb n=P242.4>handsomest manner, for&H3 she loitered away several

<lb n=P242.5>minutes on&H4 the landing-place, with the most high-minded

<lb n=P242.6>fortitude, before&H3 she went to&H4 her sister. When

<lb n=P242.7>that&H62 was once done, however, it was time for&H4 the raptures

<lb n=P242.8>of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> to&H9 cease; for&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s joy hurried her into

<lb n=P242.9>the drawing-room immediately. Her pleasure in&H4 seeing

<lb n=P242.10>him was like&H4 every other of her feelings, strong in&H4 itself,

<lb n=P242.11>and strongly spoken. She met him with a hand&H0 that&H61;

<lb n=P242.12>would be taken, and a voice that&H61 expressed the affection

<lb n=P242.13>of a sister.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P242.14>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she cried,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;this is a moment of

<lb n=P242.15>great happiness! &dash; This would almost make&H1 amends for&H4;

<lb n=P242.16>every&sp;thing!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P242.17><name who=SSB>Edward</name> tried to&H9 return&H1 her kindness as it deserved,

<lb n=P242.18>but before&H4 such witnesses he dared not say half what

<lb n=P242.19>he really felt. Again they all sat down&H5;, and for&H4 a moment

<lb n=P242.20>or two all were silent; while&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was looking with

<lb n=P242.21>the most speaking tenderness, sometimes at <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and

<lb n=P242.22>sometimes at <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, regretting only that&H3 their delight&H0;

<lb n=P242.23>in&H4 each other should be checked by&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s unwelcome

<lb n=P242.24>presence. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> was the first to&H9 speak, and it was to&H9;

<lb n=P242.25>notice&H0 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s altered looks&H0;, and express&H1 his fear&H0 of

<lb n=P242.26>her not finding London agree with her.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P242.27>&dq;Oh! don't think of me!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she replied, with spirited

<lb n=P242.28>earnestness, though her eyes were filled with tears as she

<lb n=P242.29>spoke,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;don't think of <hi r=Italic>my</hi> health. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> is well&H5;, you

<lb n=P242.30>see. That&H62 must be enough for&H4 us both.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P242.31>This remark&H0 was not calculated to&H9 make&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> or

<lb n=P242.32><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> more easy, nor to&H9 conciliate the good&sp;will of

<lb n=P242.33><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61 looked up&H5 at <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> with no&H2 very benignant

<lb n=P242.34>expression.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P242.35>&dq;Do you like&H1 London?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, willing to&H9 say

<lb n=P242.36>any&sp;thing that&H61 might introduce another subject&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P242.37>&dq;Not at all. I expected much pleasure in&H4 it, but

<lb n=P242.38>I have found none. The sight of you, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, is the<pb n=P243>

<lb n=P243.1>only comfort&H0 it has afforded; and thank Heaven! you

<lb n=P243.2>are what you always were!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P243.3>She paused &dash; no&sp;one spoke.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P243.4>&dq;I think, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she presently added,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;we must

<lb n=P243.5>employ <name who=SSB>Edward</name> to&H9 take care&H0 of us in&H4 our return&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P243.6>Barton. In&H4 a week or two, I suppose, we shall be going;

<lb n=P243.7>and, I trust&H1;, <name who=SSB>Edward</name> will&H1 not be very unwilling to&H9 accept

<lb n=P243.8>the charge&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P243.9>Poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name> muttered something, but what it was,

<lb n=P243.10>nobody knew, not even&H5 himself. But <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P243.11>saw his agitation, and could easily trace it to&H4 whatever

<lb n=P243.12>cause best pleased herself, was perfectly satisfied, and

<lb n=P243.13>soon talked of something else.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P243.14>&dq;We spent such a day, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, in&H4 Harley-street

<lb n=P243.15>yesterday! So&H51 dull, so&H51 wretchedly dull! &dash; But I have

<lb n=P243.16>much to&H9 say to&H4 you on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;, which&H61 cannot be

<lb n=P243.17>said now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P243.18>And with this admirable discretion did she defer the

<lb n=P243.19>assurance of her finding their mutual relatives more

<lb n=P243.20>disagreeable than ever, and of her being&H1 particularly

<lb n=P243.21>disgusted with his mother, till they were more in&H4;

<lb n=P243.22>private&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P243.23>&dq;But why were you not there, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>? &dash; Why did

<lb n=P243.24>you not come?</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P243.25>&dq;I was engaged elsewhere.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P243.26>&dq;Engaged! But what was that&H62;, when such friends

<lb n=P243.27>were to&H9 be met?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P243.28>&dq;Perhaps, <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, eager to&H9 take

<lb n=P243.29>some revenge on&H4 her,</q><q who=SSQ>&dq;you think young men never

<lb n=P243.30>stand&H1 upon&H4 engagements, if they have no&H2 mind&H0 to&H9 keep

<lb n=P243.31>them, little as well&H5 as great.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P243.32><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was very angry, but <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> seemed entirely

<lb n=P243.33>insensible of the sting; for&H3 she calmly replied,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P243.34>&dq;Not so&H52;, indeed; for&H3;, seriously speaking, I am very

<lb n=P243.35>sure that&H3 conscience only kept <name who=SSB>Edward</name> from Harley-street.

<lb n=P243.36>And I really believe he <hi r=Italic>has</hi> the most delicate

<lb n=P243.37>conscience in&H4 the world; the most scrupulous in&H4 performing

<lb n=P243.38>every engagement however minute&H2;, and however<pb n=P244>

<lb n=P244.1>it may&H1 make&H1 against his interest&H0 or pleasure. He is the

<lb n=P244.2>most fearful of giving pain&H0;, of wounding expectation,

<lb n=P244.3>and the most incapable of being&H1 selfish, of any&sp;body

<lb n=P244.4>I ever saw. <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, it is so&H52 and I will&H1 say it. What!

<lb n=P244.5>are you never to&H9 hear yourself praised! &dash; Then, you

<lb n=P244.6>must be no&H2 friend of mine&H6;; for&H3 those who&H61 will&H1 accept

<lb n=P244.7>of my love&H0 and esteem&H0;, must submit to&H4 my open&H2 commendation.&dq;

<lb n=P244.8><pb n=P243></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P243.9>The nature of her commendation, in&H4 the present&H2 case,

<lb n=P243.10>however, happened to&H9 be particularly ill-suited to&H4 the

<lb n=P243.11>feelings of two&sp;thirds of her auditors, and was so&H51 very<pb n=P244>

<lb n=P244.12>unexhilarating to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, that&H3 he very soon got up&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P244.13>go away.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P244.14>&dq;Going so&H51 soon!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name></q><q who=SSC>&dq;my dear&H21 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,

<lb n=P244.15>this must not be.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P244.16>And drawing him a little aside, she whispered her

<lb n=P244.17>persuasion that&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> could not stay&H1 much longer. But

<lb n=P244.18>even&H5 this encouragement failed, for&H3 he would go; and

<lb n=P244.19><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61 would have outstaid him had his visit&H0 lasted

<lb n=P244.20>two hours, soon afterwards went away.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P244.21>&dq;What can bring her here so&H51 often!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P244.22>on&H4 her leaving them.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Could she not see that&H3 we

<lb n=P244.23>wanted her gone! &dash; how teazing to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P244.24>&dq;Why so&H52;? &dash; we were all his friends, and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> has

<lb n=P244.25>been the longest known to&H4 him of any. It is but natural&H2;

<lb n=P244.26>that&H3 he should like&H1 to&H9 see her as well&H5 as ourselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P244.27><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> looked at her steadily, and said,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;You

<lb n=P244.28>know, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, that&H3 this is a kind&H0 of talking which&H61 I cannot

<lb n=P244.29>bear&H1;. If you only hope&H1 to&H9 have your assertion

<lb n=P244.30>contradicted, as I must suppose to&H9 be the case, you

<lb n=P244.31>ought to&H9 recollect that&H3 I am the last&H2 person in&H4 the

<lb n=P244.32>world to&H9 do it. I cannot descend to&H9 be tricked out&H5 of

<lb n=P244.33>assurances, that&H61 are not really wanted.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P244.34>She then left the room; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> dared not follow

<lb n=P244.35>her to&H9 say more, for&H3 bound as she was by&H4 her promise&H0;

<lb n=P244.36>of secrecy to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, she could give no&H2 information that&H61;

<lb n=P244.37>would convince <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name> and painful as the consequences

<lb n=P244.38>of her still&H5 continuing in&H4 an error might be, she<pb n=P245>

<lb n=P245.1>was obliged to&H9 submit to&H4 it. All that&H61 she could hope&H1;,

<lb n=P245.2>was that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> would not often expose her or himself

<lb n=P245.3>to&H4 the distress&H0 of hearing <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s mistaken warmth,

<lb n=P245.4>nor to&H4 the repetition of any other part&H0 of the pain&H0 that&H61;

<lb n=P245.5>had attended their recent meeting &dash; and this she had

<lb n=P245.6>every reason&H0 to&H9 expect.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P246>

<lb n=P246.1><q who=ss0>Within a few days after&H4 this meeting, the newspapers

<lb n=P246.2>announced to&H4 the world, that&H3 the Lady of <name who=SSN>Thomas&sp;Palmer&sp;Esq&point;</name>

<lb n=P246.3>was safely delivered of a son and heir;

<lb n=P246.4>a very interesting and satisfactory paragraph, at least

<lb n=P246.5>to&H4 all those intimate&H2 connections who&H61 knew it before&H5;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P246.6><q who=ss0>This event, highly important to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s happiness,

<lb n=P246.7>produced a temporary alteration in&H4 the disposal of

<lb n=P246.8>her time, and influenced, in&H4 a like&H2 degree, the engagements

<lb n=P246.9>of her young friends; for&H3 as she wished to&H9 be as

<lb n=P246.10>much as possible with <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>, she went thither every

<lb n=P246.11>morning as soon as she was dressed, and did not return&H1;

<lb n=P246.12>till late in&H4 the evening; and the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name>, at

<lb n=P246.13>the particular request&H0 of the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>, spent the whole&H0;

<lb n=P246.14>of every day in&H4 Conduit-street. For&H4 their own&H2 comfort&H0;,

<lb n=P246.15>they would much rather have remained, at least all the

<lb n=P246.16>morning, in&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s house; but it was not

<lb n=P246.17>a thing to&H9 be urged against the wishes&H0 of everybody.

<lb n=P246.18>Their hours were therefore made over to&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P246.19>and the two <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name>, by&H4 whom&H61 their company was

<lb n=P246.20>in&H4 fact as little valued, as it was professedly sought.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P246.21><q who=ss0>They had too&H51 much sense to&H9 be desirable companions

<lb n=P246.22>to&H4 the former; and by&H4 the latter they were considered

<lb n=P246.23>with a jealous eye, as intruding on&H4 <hi r=Italic>their</hi> ground, and

<lb n=P246.24>sharing the kindness which&H61 they wanted to&H9 monopolize.

<lb n=P246.25>Though nothing could be more polite than <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s

<lb n=P246.26>behaviour to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, she did not

<lb n=P246.27>really like&H1 them at all. Because they neither flattered

<lb n=P246.28>herself nor her children, she could not believe them

<lb n=P246.29>good-natured; and because they were fond of reading,

<lb n=P246.30>she fancied them satirical: perhaps without exactly

<lb n=P246.31>knowing what it was to&H9 be satirical; but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> did not

<lb n=P246.32>signify. It was censure&H0 in&H4 common&H2 use&H0;, and easily

<lb n=P246.33>given.<pb n=P247></q></p><p>

<lb n=P247.1><q who=ss0>Their presence was a restraint both on&H4 her and on&H4;

<lb n=P247.2><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>. It checked the idleness of one, and the business

<lb n=P247.3>of the other. <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> was ashamed of doing

<lb n=P247.4>nothing before&H4 them, and the flattery which&H61 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was

<lb n=P247.5>proud to&H9 think of and administer at other times, she

<lb n=P247.6>feared they would despise her for&H4 offering. <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>

<lb n=P247.7>was the least discomposed of the three, by&H4 their presence;

<lb n=P247.8>and it was in&H4 their power to&H9 reconcile her to&H4 it entirely.

<lb n=P247.9>Would either of them, only have given her a full and

<lb n=P247.10>minute&H2 account&H0 of the whole&H2 affair between <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P247.11>and <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, she would have thought&H1 herself

<lb n=P247.12>amply rewarded for&H4 the sacrifice&H0 of the best place&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P247.13>the fire&H0 after&H4 dinner, which&H61 their arrival occasioned.

<lb n=P247.14>But this conciliation was not granted; for&H3 though she

<lb n=P247.15>often threw out&H5 expressions of pity&H0 for&H4 her sister to&H4;

<lb n=P247.16><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, and more than once dropt a reflection on&H4 the

<lb n=P247.17>inconstancy of beaux before&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, no&H2 effect&H0 was

<lb n=P247.18>produced, but a look&H0 of indifference from the former,

<lb n=P247.19>or of disgust&H0 in&H4 the latter. An effort even&H5 yet lighter

<lb n=P247.20>might have made her their friend. Would they only

<lb n=P247.21>have laughed at her about&H4 the <name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name>! But so&H51 little

<lb n=P247.22>were they, any more than the others, inclined to&H9 oblige

<lb n=P247.23>her, that&H3 if <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> dined from home, she might spend

<lb n=P247.24>a whole&H2 day without hearing any other raillery on&H4 the

<lb n=P247.25>subject&H0;, than what she was kind&H2 enough to&H9 bestow on&H4;

<lb n=P247.26>herself.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P247.27><q who=ss0>All these jealousies and discontents, however, were so&H51;

<lb n=P247.28>totally unsuspected by&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, that&H3 she thought&H1;

<lb n=P247.29>it a delightful thing for&H4 the girls to&H9 be together; and

<lb n=P247.30>generally congratulated her young friends every night,

<lb n=P247.31>on&H4 having escaped the company of a stupid old woman

<lb n=P247.32>so&H51 long. She joined them sometimes at <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s, and

<lb n=P247.33>sometimes at her own&H2 house; but wherever it was, she

<lb n=P247.34>always came in&H4 excellent spirits, full of delight&H0 and

<lb n=P247.35>importance, attributing <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>'s well&sp;doing to&H4 her

<lb n=P247.36>own&H2 care&H0;, and ready to&H9 give so&H51 exact&H2;, so&H51 minute&H2 a detail&H0;

<lb n=P247.37>of her situation, as only <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> had curiosity enough

<lb n=P247.38>to&H9 desire&H1;. One thing <hi r=Italic>did</hi> disturb her; and of that&H62 she<pb n=P248>

<lb n=P248.1>made her daily complaint. <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> maintained the

<lb n=P248.2>common&H2;, but unfatherly opinion among his sex, of all

<lb n=P248.3>infants being&H1 alike; and though she could plainly perceive

<lb n=P248.4>at different times, the most striking resemblance

<lb n=P248.5>between this baby and every one of his relations on&H4 both

<lb n=P248.6>sides, there was no&H2 convincing his father of it; no&H2;

<lb n=P248.7>persuading him to&H9 believe that&H3 it was not exactly like&H4;

<lb n=P248.8>every other baby of the same age; nor could he even&H5;

<lb n=P248.9>be brought to&H9 acknowledge the simple&H2 proposition of

<lb n=P248.10>its being&H1 the finest child in&H4 the world.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P248.11><q who=ss0>I come now to&H4 the relation of a misfortune, which&H61;

<lb n=P248.12>about&H4 this time befell <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>. It so&H52;

<lb n=P248.13>happened that&H3 while&H3 her two sisters with <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P248.14>were first calling on&H4 her in&H4 Harley-street, another of her

<lb n=P248.15>acquaintance had dropt in&H5 &dash; a circumstance in&H4 itself not

<lb n=P248.16>apparently likely to&H9 produce evil to&H4 her. But while&H3 the

<lb n=P248.17>imaginations of other people will&H1 carry them away to&H9;

<lb n=P248.18>form&H1 wrong judgments of our conduct&H0;, and to&H9 decide on&H4;

<lb n=P248.19>it by&H4 slight&H2 appearances, one's happiness must in&H4 some

<lb n=P248.20>measure&H0 be always at the mercy of chance&H0;. In&H4 the

<lb n=P248.21>present&H2 instance&H0;, this last-arrived lady allowed her fancy&H0;

<lb n=P248.22>so&H51 far to&H9 outrun truth and probability, that&H3 on&H4 merely

<lb n=P248.23>hearing the name&H0 of the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name>, and understanding

<lb n=P248.24>them to&H9 be <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s sisters, she immediately

<lb n=P248.25>concluded them to&H9 be staying in&H4 Harley-street;

<lb n=P248.26>and this misconstruction produced within a day or two

<lb n=P248.27>afterwards, cards of invitation for&H4 them as well&H5 as for&H4;

<lb n=P248.28>their brother and sister, to&H4 a small musical party at her

<lb n=P248.29>house. The consequence of which&H61 was, that&H3 <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P248.30>was obliged to&H9 submit not only to&H4 the exceedingly

<lb n=P248.31>great inconvenience of sending her carriage for&H4 the

<lb n=P248.32><name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods;</name> but, what was still&H5 worse, must be

<lb n=P248.33>subject&H2 to&H4 all the unpleasantness of appearing to&H9 treat&H1;

<lb n=P248.34>them with attention: and who&H62 could tell that&H3 they

<lb n=P248.35>might not expect to&H9 go out&H5 with her a second&H2 time?

<lb n=P248.36>The power of disappointing them, it was true, must

<lb n=P248.37>always be her's. But that&H62 was not enough; for&H3 when

<lb n=P248.38>people are determined on&H4 a mode of conduct&H0 which&H61 they<pb n=P249>

<lb n=P249.1>know to&H9 be wrong, they feel injured by&H4 the expectation

<lb n=P249.2>of any&sp;thing better from them.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P249.3><q who=ss0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had now been brought by&H4 degrees, so&H51 much

<lb n=P249.4>into the habit of going out&H5 every day, that&H3 it was become

<lb n=P249.5>a matter of indifference to&H4 her, whether she went or

<lb n=P249.6>not: and she prepared quietly and mechanically for&H4;

<lb n=P249.7>every evening's engagement, though without expecting

<lb n=P249.8>the smallest amusement from any, and very often without

<lb n=P249.9>knowing till the last&H2 moment, where it was to&H9;

<lb n=P249.10>take her.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P249.11><q who=ss0>To&H4 her dress&H0 and appearance she was grown so&H51 perfectly

<lb n=P249.12>indifferent, as not to&H9 bestow half the consideration

<lb n=P249.13>on&H4 it, during the whole&H0 of her toilette, which&H61 it received

<lb n=P249.14>from <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> in&H4 the first five minutes of their being&H1;

<lb n=P249.15>together, when it was finished. Nothing escaped <hi r=Italic>her</hi>

<lb n=P249.16>minute&H2 observation and general&H2 curiosity; she saw every&sp;thing,

<lb n=P249.17>and asked every&sp;thing; was never easy till she

<lb n=P249.18>knew the price of every part&H0 of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s dress&H0;; could

<lb n=P249.19>have guessed the number of her gowns altogether with

<lb n=P249.20>better judgment than <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> herself, and was not

<lb n=P249.21>without hopes&H0 of finding out&H5 before&H3 they parted, how

<lb n=P249.22>much her washing cost&H1 per week, and how much she

<lb n=P249.23>had every year to&H9 spend upon&H4 herself. The impertinence

<lb n=P249.24>of these kind&H0 of scrutinies, moreover, was generally concluded

<lb n=P249.25>with a compliment&H0;, which&H61 though meant as its

<lb n=P249.26>douceur, was considered by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> as the greatest

<lb n=P249.27>impertinence of all; for&H3 after&H4 undergoing an examination

<lb n=P249.28>into the value&H0 and make&H0 of her gown, the colour of her

<lb n=P249.29>shoes, and the arrangement of her hair, she was almost

<lb n=P249.30>sure of being&H1 told that&H3 upon&H4;</q><q who=SSP>&dq;her word she looked

<lb n=P249.31>vastly smart, and she dared to&H9 say would make&H1 a great

<lb n=P249.32>many conquests.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P249.33>With such encouragement as this, was she dismissed

<lb n=P249.34>on&H4 the present&H2 occasion&H0 to&H4 her brother's carriage; which&H61;

<lb n=P249.35>they were ready to&H9 enter five minutes after&H3 it stopped

<lb n=P249.36>at the door, a punctuality not very agreeable to&H4 their

<lb n=P249.37>sister-in-law, who&H61 had preceded them to&H4 the house of

<lb n=P249.38>her acquaintance, and was there hoping for&H4 some delay&H0;<pb n=P250>

<lb n=P250.1>on&H4 their part&H0 that&H61 might inconvenience either herself or

<lb n=P250.2>her coachman.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P250.3>The events of the evening were not very remarkable.

<lb n=P250.4>The party, like&H4 other musical parties, comprehended

<lb n=P250.5>a great many people who&H61 had real taste for&H4 the performance,

<lb n=P250.6>and a great many more who&H61 had none at all;

<lb n=P250.7>and the performers themselves were, as usual, in&H4 their

<lb n=P250.8>own&H2 estimation, and that&H62 of their immediate friends,

<lb n=P250.9>the first private&H2 performers in&H4 England.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P250.10>As <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was neither musical, nor affecting to&H9 be

<lb n=P250.11>so&H52;, she made no&H2 scruple&H0 of turning away her eyes

<lb n=P250.12>from the grand pianofort&eacute;, whenever it suited her,

<lb n=P250.13>and unrestrained even&H5 by&H4 the presence of a harp, and

<lb n=P250.14>a violoncello, would fix them at pleasure on&H4 any other

<lb n=P250.15>object&H0 in&H4 the room. In&H4 one of these excursive glances

<lb n=P250.16>she perceived among a group of young men, the very

<lb n=P250.17>he, who&H61 had given them a lecture on&H4 toothpick-cases at

<lb n=P250.18><name who=SSZ1>Gray</name>'s. She perceived him soon afterwards looking at

<lb n=P250.19>herself, and speaking familiarly to&H4 her brother; and had

<lb n=P250.20>just&H5 determined to&H9 find out&H5 his name&H0 from the latter,

<lb n=P250.21>when they both came towards her, and <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P250.22>introduced him to&H4 her as <name who=SSJ>Mr&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Ferrars</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P250.23>He addressed her with easy civility, and twisted his

<lb n=P250.24>head&H0 into a bow&H01 which&H61 assured her as plainly as words

<lb n=P250.25>could have done, that&H3 he was exactly the coxcomb she

<lb n=P250.26>had heard him described to&H9 be by&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>. Happy had

<lb n=P250.27>it been for&H4 her, if her regard&H0 for&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> had depended

<lb n=P250.28>less on&H4 his own&H2 merit&H0;, than on&H4 the merit&H0 of his nearest

<lb n=P250.29>relations! For&H3 then his brother's bow&H01 must have given

<lb n=P250.30>the finishing stroke to&H4 what the ill-humour of his mother

<lb n=P250.31>and sister would have begun. But while&H3 she wondered

<lb n=P250.32>at the difference of the two young men, she did not

<lb n=P250.33>find that&H3 the emptiness and conceit of the one, put her

<lb n=P250.34>at all out&H5 of charity with the modesty and worth of

<lb n=P250.35>the other. Why they <hi r=Italic>were</hi> different, <name who=SSJ>Robert</name> explained

<lb n=P250.36>to&H4 her himself in&H4 the course&H0 of a quarter&H01 of an hour's

<lb n=P250.37>conversation; for&H3;, talking of his brother, and lamenting

<lb n=P250.38>the extreme&H2 <hi r=Italic>gaucherie</hi> which&H61 he really believed kept him<pb n=P251>

<lb n=P251.1>from mixing in&H4 proper society, he candidly and generously

<lb n=P251.2>attributed it much less to&H4 any natural&H2 deficiency, than to&H4;

<lb n=P251.3>the misfortune of a private&H2 education; while&H3 he himself,

<lb n=P251.4>though probably without any particular, any material&H2;

<lb n=P251.5>superiority by&H4 nature, merely from the advantage of

<lb n=P251.6>a public&H2 school, was as well&H5 fitted to&H9 mix in&H4 the world

<lb n=P251.7>as any other man.</q></p><p><q who=SSJ>

<lb n=P251.8>&dq;Upon&H4 my soul,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he added,</q><q who=SSJ>&dq;I believe it is nothing

<lb n=P251.9>more; and so&H52 I often tell my mother, when she is

<lb n=P251.10>grieving about&H4 it. &onq;My dear&H21 Madam,&cnq; I always say to&H4;

<lb n=P251.11>her, &onq;you must make&H1 yourself easy. The evil is now

<lb n=P251.12>irremediable, and it has been entirely your own&H2 doing.

<lb n=P251.13>Why would you be persuaded by&H4 my uncle, <name who=SSZY>Sir&sp;Robert</name>,

<lb n=P251.14>against your own&H2 judgment, to&H9 place&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> under

<lb n=P251.15>private&H2 tuition, at the most critical time of his life?

<lb n=P251.16>If you had only sent him to&H4 Westminster as well&H5 as

<lb n=P251.17>myself, instead of sending him to&H4 <name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name>'s, all this

<lb n=P251.18>would have been prevented.&cnq; This is the way in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P251.19>I always consider the matter, and my mother is perfectly

<lb n=P251.20>convinced of her error.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P251.21><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would not oppose his opinion, because, whatever

<lb n=P251.22>might be her general&H2 estimation of the advantage

<lb n=P251.23>of a public&H2 school, she could not think of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s

<lb n=P251.24>abode in&H4 <name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name>'s family, with any satisfaction.</q></p><p><q who=SSJ>

<lb n=P251.25>&dq;You reside in&H4 Devonshire, I think&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>was his next

<lb n=P251.26>observation,</q><q who=SSJ>&dq;in&H4 a cottage near&H4 Dawlish.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P251.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> set&H1 him right&H21 as to&H4 its situation, and it seemed

<lb n=P251.28>rather surprising to&H4 him that&H3 anybody could live in&H4;

<lb n=P251.29>Devonshire, without living near&H4 Dawlish. He bestowed

<lb n=P251.30>his hearty approbation however on&H4 their species of house.</q></p><p><q who=SSJ>

<lb n=P251.31>&dq;For&H4 my own&H2 part&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSJ>&dq;I am excessively fond

<lb n=P251.32>of a cottage; there is always so&H51 much comfort&H0;, so&H51 much

<lb n=P251.33>elegance about&H4 them. And I protest, if I had any money

<lb n=P251.34>to&H9 spare&H1;, I should buy a little land and build one myself,

<lb n=P251.35>within a short distance&H0 of London, where I might drive&H1;

<lb n=P251.36>myself down&H5 at any time, and collect a few friends about&H4;

<lb n=P251.37>me, and be happy. I advise every&sp;body who&H61 is going

<lb n=P251.38>to&H9 build, to&H9 build a cottage. My friend <name who=SSZH>Lord&sp;Courtland</name><pb n=P252>

<lb n=P252.1>came to&H4 me the other day on&H4 purpose to&H9 ask my advice,

<lb n=P252.2>and laid before&H4 me three different plans of <name who=SSZ1>Bonomi</name>'s.

<lb n=P252.3>I was to&H9 decide on&H4 the best of them. &onq;My dear&H21 <name who=SSZH>Courtland</name>,&cnq;

<lb n=P252.4>said I, immediately throwing them all into the

<lb n=P252.5>fire&H0;, &onq;do not adopt either of them, but by&H4 all means&H0;

<lb n=P252.6>build a cottage.&cnq; And that&H62;, I fancy&H1;, will&H1 be the end&H0 of it.</q></p><p><q who=SSJ>

<lb n=P252.7>&dq;Some people imagine that&H3 there can be no&H2 accommodations,

<lb n=P252.8>no&H2 space in&H4 a cottage; but this is all a mistake&H0;.

<lb n=P252.9>I was last&H2 month at my friend <name who=SSZL>Elliott</name>'s near&H4;

<lb n=P252.10>Dartford. <name who=SSZL>Lady&sp;Elliott</name> wished to&H9 give a dance&H0;. &onq;But

<lb n=P252.11>how can it be done?&cnq; said she; &onq;my dear&H21 <name who=SSJ>Ferrars</name>, do

<lb n=P252.12>tell me how it is to&H9 be managed. There is not a room

<lb n=P252.13>in&H4 this cottage that&H61 will&H1 hold&H1 ten couple, and where can

<lb n=P252.14>the supper be?&cnq; <hi r=Italic>I</hi> immediately saw that&H3 there could

<lb n=P252.15>be no&H2 difficulty in&H4 it, so&H3 I said, &onq;My dear&H21 <name who=SSZL>Lady&sp;Elliott</name>,

<lb n=P252.16>do not be uneasy. The dining&sp;parlour will&H1 admit

<lb n=P252.17>eighteen couple with ease&H0;; card-tables may&H1 be placed

<lb n=P252.18>in&H4 the drawing-room; the library may&H1 be open&H2 for&H4 tea

<lb n=P252.19>and other refreshments; and let the supper be set&H1 out&H5;

<lb n=P252.20>in&H4 the saloon.&cnq; <name who=SSZL>Lady&sp;Elliott</name> was delighted with the

<lb n=P252.21>thought&H0;. We measured the dining-room, and found it

<lb n=P252.22>would hold&H1 exactly eighteen couple, and the affair was

<lb n=P252.23>arranged precisely after&H4 my plan. So&H3 that&H3;, in&H4 fact, you

<lb n=P252.24>see, if people do but know how to&H9 set&H1 about&H4 it, every

<lb n=P252.25>comfort&H0 may&H1 be as well&H5 enjoyed in&H4 a cottage as in&H4 the

<lb n=P252.26>most spacious dwelling.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P252.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> agreed to&H4 it all, for&H3 she did not think he deserved

<lb n=P252.28>the compliment&H0 of rational opposition.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P252.29>As <name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name> had no&H2 more pleasure in&H4 music

<lb n=P252.30>than his eldest sister, his mind&H0 was equally at liberty

<lb n=P252.31>to&H9 fix on&H4 any&sp;thing else; and a thought&H0 struck him

<lb n=P252.32>during the evening, which&H61 he communicated to&H4 his wife,

<lb n=P252.33>for&H4 her approbation, when they got home. The consideration

<lb n=P252.34>of <name who=SSZK>Mrs&point;&sp;Dennison</name>'s mistake&H0;, in&H4 supposing his

<lb n=P252.35>sisters their guests, had suggested the propriety of their

<lb n=P252.36>being&H1 really invited to&H9 become such, while&H3 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P252.37>engagements kept her from home.</q><q who=SSF type=indirect>The expense would

<lb n=P252.38>be nothing, the inconvenience not more;</q><q who=SS0>and it was<pb n=P253>

<lb n=P253.1>altogether an attention, which&H61 the delicacy of his conscience

<lb n=P253.2>pointed out&H5 to&H9 be requisite to&H4 its complete&H2;

<lb n=P253.3>enfranchisement from his promise&H0 to&H4 his father. <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P253.4>was startled at the proposal.</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P253.5>&dq;I do not see how it can be done,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSG>&dq;without

<lb n=P253.6>affronting <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>, for&H3 they spend every day

<lb n=P253.7>with her; otherwise I should be exceedingly glad to&H9 do

<lb n=P253.8>it. You know I am always ready to&H9 pay&H1 them any

<lb n=P253.9>attention in&H4 my power, as my taking them out&H5 this

<lb n=P253.10>evening shews. But they are <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s visitors.

<lb n=P253.11>How can I ask them away from her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P253.12>Her husband, but with great humility, did not see the

<lb n=P253.13>force&H0 of her objection.</q><q who=SSF>&dq;They had already spent a week

<lb n=P253.14>in&H4 this manner in&H4 Conduit-street, and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>

<lb n=P253.15>could not be displeased at their giving the same number

<lb n=P253.16>of days to&H4 such near&H2 relations.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P253.17><name who=SSG>Fanny</name> paused a moment, and then, with fresh vigour,

<lb n=P253.18>said,</q></p><p><q who=SSG>

<lb n=P253.19>&dq;My love&H0;, I would ask them with all my heart, if it

<lb n=P253.20>was in&H4 my power. But I had just&H5 settled within myself

<lb n=P253.21>to&H9 ask the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> to&H9 spend a few days with us.

<lb n=P253.22>They are very well&sp;behaved, good kind&H0 of girls; and

<lb n=P253.23>I think the attention is due&H2 to&H4 them, as their uncle did

<lb n=P253.24>so&H51 very well&H5 by&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>. We can ask your sisters some

<lb n=P253.25>other year, you know; but the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> may&H1 not

<lb n=P253.26>be in&H4 town any more. I am sure you will&H1 like&H1 them;

<lb n=P253.27>indeed, you <hi r=Italic>do</hi> like&H1 them, you know, very much already,

<lb n=P253.28>and so&H52 does my mother; and they are such favourites

<lb n=P253.29>with <name who=SSG1>Harry</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P253.30><name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was convinced. He saw the necessity

<lb n=P253.31>of inviting the <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> immediately, and his conscience

<lb n=P253.32>was pacified by&H4 the resolution of inviting his

<lb n=P253.33>sisters another year; at the same time, however, slyly

<lb n=P253.34>suspecting that&H3 another year would make&H1 the invitation

<lb n=P253.35>needless, by&H4 bringing <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> to&H4 town as <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s

<lb n=P253.36>wife, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> as <hi r=Italic>their</hi> visitor.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P253.37><name who=SSG>Fanny</name>, rejoicing in&H4 her escape&H0;, and proud of the ready

<lb n=P253.38>wit that&H61 had procured it, wrote the next morning to&H4;<pb n=P254>

<lb n=P254.1><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, to&H9 request&H1 her company and her sister's, for&H4 some

<lb n=P254.2>days, in&H4 Harley-street, as soon as <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> could

<lb n=P254.3>spare&H1 them. This was enough to&H9 make&H1 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> really and

<lb n=P254.4>reasonably happy.</q><q who=SSQ type=indirect><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> seemed actually

<lb n=P254.5>working for&H4 her, herself; cherishing all her hopes&H0;, and

<lb n=P254.6>promoting all her views! Such an opportunity of being&H1;

<lb n=P254.7>with <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and his family was, above&H4 all things, the

<lb n=P254.8>most material&H2 to&H4 her interest&H0;, and such an invitation

<lb n=P254.9>the most gratifying to&H4 her feelings!</q><q who=SS0>It was an advantage

<lb n=P254.10>that&H61 could not be too&H51 gratefully acknowledged, nor too&H51;

<lb n=P254.11>speedily made use&H0 of; and the visit&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P254.12>which&H61 had not before&H5 had any precise limits, was

<lb n=P254.13>instantly discovered to&H9 have been always meant to&H9 end&H1;

<lb n=P254.14>in&H4 two days time.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P254.15>When the note&H0 was shewn to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, as it was within

<lb n=P254.16>ten minutes after&H4 its arrival, it gave her, for&H4 the first

<lb n=P254.17>time, some share&H0 in&H4 the expectations of <name who=SSQ>Lucy;</name> for&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>such

<lb n=P254.18>a mark&H0 of uncommon kindness, vouchsafed on&H4 so&H51 short

<lb n=P254.19>an acquaintance, seemed to&H9 declare that&H3 the good&sp;will

<lb n=P254.20>towards her arose from something more than merely

<lb n=P254.21>malice against herself; and might be brought, by&H4 time

<lb n=P254.22>and address&H0;, to&H9 do every&sp;thing that&H61 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> wished. Her

<lb n=P254.23>flattery had already subdued the pride of <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P254.24>and made an entry into the close&H2 heart of <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood;</name>

<lb n=P254.25>and these were effects that&H61 laid open&H2 the

<lb n=P254.26>probability of greater.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P254.27>The <name who=SSP1>Miss&sp;Steeles</name> removed to&H4 Harley-street, and all

<lb n=P254.28>that&H61 reached <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> of their influence&H0 there, strengthened

<lb n=P254.29>her expectation of the event. <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, who&H61 called on&H4;

<lb n=P254.30>them more than once, brought home such accounts of

<lb n=P254.31>the favour&H0 they were in&H4;, as must be universally striking.</q><q who=SSL type=indirect>

<lb n=P254.32><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> had never been so&H51 much pleased with

<lb n=P254.33>any young women in&H4 her life, as she was with them;

<lb n=P254.34>had given each of them a needle&sp;book, made by&H4 some

<lb n=P254.35>emigrant; called <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> by&H4 her christian name&H0;; and did

<lb n=P254.36>not know whether she should ever be able to&H9 part&H1 with

<lb n=P254.37>them.</q></p></div2></div1>

<div1 type=vol n=3><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P257><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P257.1><name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> was so&H51 well&H5 at the end&H0 of a fortnight, that&H3;

<lb n=P257.2>her mother felt it no&H2 longer necessary to&H9 give up&H5 the

<lb n=P257.3>whole&H0 of her time to&H4 her; and contenting herself with

<lb n=P257.4>visiting her once or twice a day, returned from that&H62 period

<lb n=P257.5>to&H4 her own&H2 home, and her own&H2 habits, in&H4 which&H61 she found

<lb n=P257.6>the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> very ready to&H9 reassume their former

<lb n=P257.7>share&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P257.8>About&H4 the third or fourth morning after&H4 their being&H1;

<lb n=P257.9>thus re-settled in&H4 Berkeley-street, <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, on&H4 returning

<lb n=P257.10>from her ordinary visit&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, entered

<lb n=P257.11>the drawing-room, where <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was sitting by&H4 herself,

<lb n=P257.12>with an air of such hurrying importance as prepared her

<lb n=P257.13>to&H9 hear something wonderful; and giving her time only

<lb n=P257.14>to&H9 form&H1 that&H62 idea, began directly to&H9 justify it by&H4 saying,</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P257.15>&dq;Lord&H7;! my dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>! have you heard

<lb n=P257.16>the news!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P257.17>&dq;No&H7;, ma'am. What is it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P257.18>&dq;Something so&H51 strange! But you shall hear it all. &dash;

<lb n=P257.19>When I got to&H4 <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s, I found <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> quite in&H4;

<lb n=P257.20>a fuss about&H4 the child. She was sure it was very ill &dash; it

<lb n=P257.21>cried, and fretted, and was all over pimples. So&H3 I looked

<lb n=P257.22>at it directly, and, &onq;Lord&H7;! my dear&H21;,&cnq; says I, &onq;it is nothing

<lb n=P257.23>in&H4 the world but the red-gum;&cnq; and nurse&H0 said just&H5;

<lb n=P257.24>the same. But <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>, she would not be satisfied, so&H3;

<lb n=P257.25><name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Donavan</name> was sent for&H5;; and luckily he happened to&H9;

<lb n=P257.26>be just&H5 come in&H4 from Harley-street, so&H3 he stepped over

<lb n=P257.27>directly, and as soon as ever he saw the child, he said just&H5;

<lb n=P257.28>as we did, that&H3 it was nothing in&H4 the world but the red-gum,

<lb n=P257.29>and then <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> was easy. And so&H3;, just&H5 as he

<lb n=P257.30>was going away again, it came into my head&H0;, I am sure<pb n=P258>

<lb n=P258.1>I do not know how I happened to&H9 think of it, but it came

<lb n=P258.2>into my head&H0 to&H9 ask him if there was any news. So&H3;

<lb n=P258.3>upon&H4 that&H62;, he smirked, and simpered, and looked grave&H2;,

<lb n=P258.4>and seemed to&H9 know something or other, and at last&H0 he

<lb n=P258.5>said in&H4 a whisper&H0;,</q><q who=SSW type=indirect>&onq;For&H4 fear&H0 any unpleasant report&H0 should

<lb n=P258.6>reach&H1 the young ladies under your care&H0 as to&H4 their sister's

<lb n=P258.7>indisposition, I think it advisable to&H9 say, that&H3 I believe

<lb n=P258.8>there is no&H2 great reason&H0 for&H4 alarm&H0;; I hope&H1 <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P258.9>will&H1 do very well&H5;.&cnq;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P258.10>&dq;What! is <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> ill?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P258.11>&dq;That&H62 is exactly what I said, my dear&H21;. &onq;Lord&H7;!&cnq;

<lb n=P258.12>says I, &onq;is <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> ill?&cnq; So&H3 then it all came out&H5;;

<lb n=P258.13>and the long and the short of the matter, by&H4 all I can

<lb n=P258.14>learn, seems to&H9 be this. <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward&sp;Ferrars</name>, the very

<lb n=P258.15>young man I used to&H9 joke with you about&H4 (but however,

<lb n=P258.16>as it turns&H1 out&H5;, I am monstrous glad there never was any&sp;thing

<lb n=P258.17>in&H4 it), <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward&sp;Ferrars</name>, it seems, has been

<lb n=P258.18>engaged above&H4 this twelvemonth to&H4 my cousin <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>! &dash;

<lb n=P258.19>There's for&H4 you, my dear&H21;! &dash; And not a creature knowing

<lb n=P258.20>a syllable of the matter except <name who=SSP>Nancy</name>! &dash; Could you have

<lb n=P258.21>believed such a thing possible? &dash; There is no&H2 great

<lb n=P258.22>wonder&H0 in&H4 their liking one another; but that&H3 matters

<lb n=P258.23>should be brought so&H51 forward&H5 between them, and nobody

<lb n=P258.24>suspect it! <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> is strange! &dash; I never happened to&H9 see them

<lb n=P258.25>together, or I am sure I should have found it out&H5 directly.

<lb n=P258.26>Well&H7;, and so&H3 this was kept a great secret&H0;, for&H4 fear&H0 of

<lb n=P258.27><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, and neither she nor your brother or sister

<lb n=P258.28>suspected a word of the matter; &dash; till this very morning,

<lb n=P258.29>poor <name who=SSP>Nancy</name>, who&H61;, you know, is a well-meaning creature,

<lb n=P258.30>but no&H2 conjurer, popt it all out&H5;. &onq;Lord&H7;!&cnq; thinks she to&H4;

<lb n=P258.31>herself, &onq;they are all so&H51 fond of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, to&H9 be sure they will&H1;

<lb n=P258.32>make&H1 no&H2 difficulty about&H4 it;&cnq; and so&H3;, away she went to&H4;

<lb n=P258.33>your sister, who&H61 was sitting all alone at her carpet-work,

<lb n=P258.34>little suspecting what was to&H9 come &dash; for&H3 she had just&H5 been

<lb n=P258.35>saying to&H4 your brother, only five minutes before&H5;, that&H3;

<lb n=P258.36>she thought&H1 to&H9 make&H1 a match&H0 between <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and some

<lb n=P258.37>Lord's daughter or other, I forget who&H61;. So&H3 you may&H1;

<lb n=P258.38>think what a blow it was to&H4 all her vanity and pride.<pb n=P259>

<lb n=P259.1>She fell into violent hysterics immediately, with such

<lb n=P259.2>screams as reached your brother's ears, as he was sitting

<lb n=P259.3>in&H4 his own&H2 dressing-room down&sp;stairs, thinking about&H4;

<lb n=P259.4>writing a letter to&H4 his steward in&H4 the country. So&H3 up&H5 he

<lb n=P259.5>flew directly, and a terrible scene took place&H0;, for&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was

<lb n=P259.6>come to&H4 them by&H4 that&H62 time, little dreaming what was

<lb n=P259.7>going on&H5;. Poor soul! I pity&H1 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. And I must say, I

<lb n=P259.8>think she was used very hardly; for&H3 your sister scolded

<lb n=P259.9>like&H4 any fury, and soon drove her into a fainting fit&H0;.

<lb n=P259.10><name who=SSP>Nancy</name>, she fell upon&H4 her knees, and cried bitterly; and

<lb n=P259.11>your brother, he walked about&H4 the room, and said he did

<lb n=P259.12>not know what to&H9 do. <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> declared they

<lb n=P259.13>should not stay&H1 a minute&H0 longer in&H4 the house, and your

<lb n=P259.14>brother was forced to&H9 go down&H5 upon&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> knees too&H52;, to&H9;

<lb n=P259.15>persuade her to&H9 let them stay&H1 till they had packed up&H5;

<lb n=P259.16>their clothes. <hi r=Italic>Then</hi> she fell into hysterics again, and he

<lb n=P259.17>was so&H51 frightened that&H3 he would send for&H4 <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Donavan</name>,

<lb n=P259.18>and <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Donavan</name> found the house in&H4 all this uproar.

<lb n=P259.19>The carriage was at the door ready to&H9 take my poor

<lb n=P259.20>cousins away, and they were just&H5 stepping in&H5 as he came

<lb n=P259.21>off; poor <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> in&H4 such a condition&H0;, he says, she could

<lb n=P259.22>hardly walk&H1;; and <name who=SSP>Nancy</name>, she was almost as bad. I

<lb n=P259.23>declare, I have no&H2 patience with your sister; and I hope&H1;,

<lb n=P259.24>with all my heart, it will&H1 be a match&H0 in&H4 spite&H8 of her.

<lb n=P259.25>Lord&H7;! what a taking poor <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward</name> will&H1 be in&H4 when

<lb n=P259.26>he hears of it! To&H9 have his love&H0 used so&H51 scornfully! for&H3;

<lb n=P259.27>they say he is monstrous fond of her, as well&H5 he may&H1;.

<lb n=P259.28>I should not wonder&H1;, if he was to&H9 be in&H4 the greatest of

<lb n=P259.29>a passion! &dash; and <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Donavan</name> thinks just&H5 the same. He

<lb n=P259.30>and I had a great deal&H0 of talk&H0 about&H4 it; and the best of

<lb n=P259.31>all is, that&H3 he is gone back&H5 again to&H4 Harley-street, that&H3;

<lb n=P259.32>he may&H1 be within call&H0 when <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> is told of it, for&H3;

<lb n=P259.33>she was sent for&H5 as soon as ever my cousins left the house,

<lb n=P259.34>for&H3 your sister was sure <hi r=Italic>she</hi> would be in&H4 hysterics too&H52;;

<lb n=P259.35>and so&H52 she may&H1;, for&H4 what I care&H1;. I have no&H2 pity&H0 for&H4 either

<lb n=P259.36>of them. I have no&H2 notion of people's making such

<lb n=P259.37>a to-do about&H4 money and greatness. There is no&H2 reason&H0;

<lb n=P259.38>on&H4 earth why <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward</name> and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> should not marry;<pb n=P260>

<lb n=P260.1>for&H3 I am sure <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> may&H1 afford to&H9 do very well&H5 by&H4;

<lb n=P260.2>her son, and though <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> has next to&H4 nothing herself,

<lb n=P260.3>she knows better than any&sp;body how to&H9 make&H1 the most

<lb n=P260.4>of every&sp;thing; and I dare&H12 say, if <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> would only

<lb n=P260.5>allow him five hundred a-year, she would make&H1 as good

<lb n=P260.6>an appearance with it as any&sp;body else would with eight.

<lb n=P260.7>Lord&H7;! how snug they might live in&H4 such another cottage

<lb n=P260.8>as yours &dash; or a little bigger &dash; with two maids and two

<lb n=P260.9>men; and I believe I could help&H1 them to&H4 a housemaid,

<lb n=P260.10>for&H3 my <name who=SSZA>Betty</name> has a sister out&H5 of place&H0;, that&H61 would fit&H1;

<lb n=P260.11>them exactly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P260.12>Here <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> ceased, and as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had had

<lb n=P260.13>time enough to&H9 collect her thoughts, she was able to&H9 give

<lb n=P260.14>such an answer&H0;, and make&H1 such observations, as the

<lb n=P260.15>subject&H0 might naturally be supposed to&H9 produce. Happy

<lb n=P260.16>to&H9 find that&H3 she was not suspected of any extraordinary

<lb n=P260.17>interest&H0 in&H4 it; that&H3 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> (as she had of late

<lb n=P260.18>often hoped might be the case) had ceased to&H9 imagine

<lb n=P260.19>her at all attached to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward;</name> and happy above&H4 all the

<lb n=P260.20>rest&H01;, in&H4 the absence of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, she felt very well&H5 able

<lb n=P260.21>to&H9 speak of the affair without embarrassment, and to&H9;

<lb n=P260.22>give her judgment, as she believed, with impartiality

<lb n=P260.23>on&H4 the conduct&H0 of every&sp;one concerned in&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P260.24>She could hardly determine what her own&H2 expectation

<lb n=P260.25>of its event really was; though she earnestly tried to&H9 drive&H1;

<lb n=P260.26>away the notion of its being&H1 possible to&H9 end&H1 otherwise at

<lb n=P260.27>last&H0;, than in&H4 the marriage of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>. What

<lb n=P260.28><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> would say and do, though there could

<lb n=P260.29>not be a doubt&H0 of its nature, she was anxious to&H9 hear;

<lb n=P260.30>and still&H5 more anxious to&H9 know how <name who=SSB>Edward</name> would conduct&H1;

<lb n=P260.31>himself. For&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi> she felt much compassion; &dash; for&H4;

<lb n=P260.32><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> very little &dash; and it cost&H1 her some pains to&H9 procure

<lb n=P260.33>that&H62 little; &dash; for&H4 the rest&H01 of the party none at all.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P260.34>As <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> could talk&H1 on&H4 no&H2 other subject&H0;, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P260.35>soon saw the necessity of preparing <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> for&H4 its

<lb n=P260.36>discussion. No&H2 time was to&H9 be lost in&H4 undeceiving her,

<lb n=P260.37>in&H4 making her acquainted with the real truth, and in&H4;

<lb n=P260.38>endeavouring to&H9 bring her to&H9 hear it talked of by&H4 others,<pb n=P261>

<lb n=P261.1>without betraying that&H3 she felt any uneasiness for&H4 her

<lb n=P261.2>sister, or any resentment against <name who=SSB>Edward</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P261.3><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s office was a painful one. &dash; She was going to&H9;

<lb n=P261.4>remove&H1 what she really believed to&H9 be her sister's chief

<lb n=P261.5>consolation, &dash; to&H9 give such particulars of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, as she

<lb n=P261.6>feared would ruin&H1 him for&sp;ever in&H4 her good opinion, &dash; and

<lb n=P261.7>to&H9 make&H1 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, by&H4 a resemblance in&H4 their situations,

<lb n=P261.8>which&H61 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> fancy&H0 would seem strong, feel all her own&H2;

<lb n=P261.9>disappointment over again. But unwelcome as such

<lb n=P261.10>a task must be, it was necessary to&H9 be done, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P261.11>therefore hastened to&H9 perform it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P261.12>She was very far from wishing to&H9 dwell on&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P261.13>feelings, or to&H9 represent herself as suffering much, any

<lb n=P261.14>otherwise than as the self-command she had practised

<lb n=P261.15>since her first knowledge of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s engagement,

<lb n=P261.16>might suggest a hint&H0 of what was practicable to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.

<lb n=P261.17>Her narration was clear&H2 and simple&H2;; and though it

<lb n=P261.18>could not be given without emotion, it was not accompanied

<lb n=P261.19>by&H4 violent agitation, nor impetuous grief. &dash; <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi>

<lb n=P261.20>belonged rather to&H4 the hearer, for&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> listened with

<lb n=P261.21>horror, and cried excessively. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was to&H9 be the

<lb n=P261.22>comforter of others in&H4 her own&H2 distresses, no&H2 less than in&H4;

<lb n=P261.23>theirs; and all the comfort&H0 that&H61 could be given by&H4;

<lb n=P261.24>assurances of her own&H2 composure of mind&H0;, and a very

<lb n=P261.25>earnest vindication of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> from every charge&H0 but

<lb n=P261.26>of imprudence, was readily offered.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P261.27>But <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> for&H4 some time would give credit&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P261.28>neither. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> seemed a second&H2 <name who=SSR>Willoughby;</name> and

<lb n=P261.29>acknowledging as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> did, that&H3 she <hi r=Italic>had</hi> loved him most

<lb n=P261.30>sincerely, could she feel less than herself! As for&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy&sp;Steele</name>,

<lb n=P261.31>she considered her so&H51 totally unamiable, so&H51;

<lb n=P261.32>absolutely incapable of attaching a sensible&H22 man, that&H3;

<lb n=P261.33>she could not be persuaded at first to&H9 believe, and afterwards

<lb n=P261.34>to&H9 pardon&H1;, any former affection of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> for&H4;

<lb n=P261.35>her. She would not even&H5 admit it to&H9 have been natural&H2;;

<lb n=P261.36>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> left her to&H9 be convinced that&H3 it was so&H52;, by&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P261.37>which&H61 only could convince her, a better knowledge of

<lb n=P261.38>mankind.<pb n=P262></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P262.1>Her first communication had reached no&H2 farther than

<lb n=P262.2>to&H9 state&H1 the fact of the engagement, and the length of

<lb n=P262.3>time it had existed. &dash; <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s feelings had then broken

<lb n=P262.4>in&H5;, and put an end&H0 to&H4 all regularity of detail&H0;; and for&H4;

<lb n=P262.5>some time all that&H61 could be done was to&H9 sooth her distress&H0;,

<lb n=P262.6>lessen her alarms, and combat her resentment. The

<lb n=P262.7>first question&H0 on&H4 her side&H0;, which&H61 led to&H4 farther particulars,

<lb n=P262.8>was,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P262.9>&dq;How long has this been known to&H4 you, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>? has

<lb n=P262.10>he written to&H4 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P262.11>&dq;I have known it these four months. When <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> first

<lb n=P262.12>came to&H4 Barton-park last&H2 November, she told me in&H4;

<lb n=P262.13>confidence of her engagement.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P262.14>At these words, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s eyes expressed the

<lb n=P262.15>astonishment, which&H61 her lips could not utter&H1;. After&H4 a

<lb n=P262.16>pause&H0 of wonder&H0;, she exclaimed,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P262.17>&dq;Four months! &dash; Have you known of this four

<lb n=P262.18>months?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P262.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> confirmed it.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P262.20>&dq;What! &dash; while&H4 attending me in&H4 all my misery, has

<lb n=P262.21>this been on&H4 your heart? &dash; and I have reproached you

<lb n=P262.22>for&H4 being&H1 happy!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P262.23>&dq;It was not fit&H2 that&H3 you should then know how much

<lb n=P262.24>I was the reverse!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P262.25>&dq;Four months!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> again. &dash;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;So&H51 calm&H2;!

<lb n=P262.26>&dash; so&H51 cheerful! &dash; how have you been supported?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P262.27>&dq;By&H4 feeling that&H3 I was doing my duty. &dash; My promise&H0;

<lb n=P262.28>to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, obliged me to&H9 be secret&H2;. I owed it to&H4 her,

<lb n=P262.29>therefore, to&H9 avoid giving any hint&H0 of the truth; and

<lb n=P262.30>I owed it to&H4 my family and friends, not to&H9 create in&H4 them

<lb n=P262.31>a solicitude about&H4 me, which&H61 it could not be in&H4 my power

<lb n=P262.32>to&H9 satisfy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P262.33><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> seemed much struck. &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P262.34>&dq;I have very often wished to&H9 undeceive yourself and

<lb n=P262.35>my mother,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>added <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;and once or twice I have

<lb n=P262.36>attempted it; &dash; but without betraying my trust&H0;, I never

<lb n=P262.37>could have convinced you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P262.38>&dq;Four months! &dash; and yet you loved him!&dq; &dash;<pb n=P263></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P263.1>&dq;Yes. But I did not love&H1 only him; &dash; and while&H3 the

<lb n=P263.2>comfort&H0 of others was dear&H21 to&H4 me, I was glad to&H9 spare&H1;

<lb n=P263.3>them from knowing how much I felt. Now, I can think

<lb n=P263.4>and speak of it with little emotion. I would not have

<lb n=P263.5>you suffer on&H4 my account&H0;; for&H3 I assure you I no&H2;

<lb n=P263.6>longer suffer materially myself. I have many things to&H9;

<lb n=P263.7>support&H1 me. I am not conscious of having provoked the

<lb n=P263.8>disappointment by&H4 any imprudence of my own&H2;, and I

<lb n=P263.9>have borne it as much as possible without spreading it

<lb n=P263.10>farther. I acquit <name who=SSB>Edward</name> of all essential misconduct.

<lb n=P263.11>I wish&H1 him very happy; and I am so&H51 sure of his always

<lb n=P263.12>doing his duty, that&H3 though now he may&H1 harbour&H1 some

<lb n=P263.13>regret&H0;, in&H4 the end&H0 he must become so&H52;. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> does not

<lb n=P263.14>want&H1 sense, and that&H62 is the foundation on&H4 which&H61 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P263.15>good may&H1 be built. &dash; And after&H4 all, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, after&H4;

<lb n=P263.16>all that&H61 is bewitching in&H4 the idea of a single and constant

<lb n=P263.17>attachment, and all that&H61 can be said of one's happiness

<lb n=P263.18>depending entirely on&H4 any particular person, it is not

<lb n=P263.19>meant &dash; it is not fit&H2 &dash; it is not possible that&H3 it should be

<lb n=P263.20>so&H52;. &dash; <name who=SSB>Edward</name> will&H1 marry <name who=SSQ>Lucy;</name> he will&H1 marry a woman

<lb n=P263.21>superior in&H4 person and understanding to&H4 half her sex;

<lb n=P263.22>and time and habit will&H1 teach him to&H9 forget that&H3 he ever

<lb n=P263.23>thought&H1 another superior to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P263.24>&dq;If such is your way of thinking,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;if

<lb n=P263.25>the loss of what is most valued is so&H51 easily to&H9 be made up&H5;

<lb n=P263.26>by&H4 something else, your resolution, your self-command,

<lb n=P263.27>are, perhaps, a little less to&H9 be wondered at. &dash; They are

<lb n=P263.28>brought more within my comprehension.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P263.29>&dq;I understand you. &dash; You do not suppose that&H3 I have

<lb n=P263.30>ever felt much. &dash; For&H4 four months, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, I have had

<lb n=P263.31>all this hanging on&H4 my mind&H0;, without being&H1 at liberty

<lb n=P263.32>to&H9 speak of it to&H4 a single creature; knowing that&H3 it would

<lb n=P263.33>make&H1 you and my mother most unhappy whenever it

<lb n=P263.34>were explained to&H4 you, yet unable to&H9 prepare you for&H4 it

<lb n=P263.35>in&H4 the least. &dash; It was told me, &dash; it was in&H4 a manner forced

<lb n=P263.36>on&H4 me by&H4 the very person herself, whose&H61 prior engagement

<lb n=P263.37>ruined all my prospects; and told me, as I thought&H1;,

<lb n=P263.38>with triumph&H0;. &dash; This person's suspicions, therefore, I<pb n=P264>

<lb n=P264.1>have had to&H9 oppose, by&H4 endeavouring to&H9 appear indifferent

<lb n=P264.2>where I have been most deeply interested; &dash;

<lb n=P264.3>and it has not been only once; &dash; I have had her hopes&H0;

<lb n=P264.4>and exultation to&H9 listen to&H4 again and again. &dash; I have

<lb n=P264.5>known myself to&H9 be divided from <name who=SSB>Edward</name> for&sp;ever,

<lb n=P264.6>without hearing one circumstance that&H61 could make&H1;

<lb n=P264.7>me less desire&H1 the connection. &dash; Nothing has proved

<lb n=P264.8>him unworthy; nor has any&sp;thing declared him indifferent

<lb n=P264.9>to&H4 me. &dash; I have had to&H9 contend against the

<lb n=P264.10>unkindness of his sister, and the insolence of his mother;

<lb n=P264.11>and have suffered the punishment of an attachment,

<lb n=P264.12>without enjoying its advantages. &dash; And all this has been

<lb n=P264.13>going on&H5 at a time, when, as you too&H51 well&H5 know, it has

<lb n=P264.14>not been my only unhappiness. &dash; If you can think me

<lb n=P264.15>capable of ever feeling &dash; surely you may&H1 suppose that&H3;

<lb n=P264.16>I have suffered <hi r=Italic>now</hi>. The composure of mind&H0 with which&H61;

<lb n=P264.17>I have brought myself at present&H01 to&H9 consider the matter,

<lb n=P264.18>the consolation that&H61 I have been willing to&H9 admit, have

<lb n=P264.19>been the effect&H0 of constant and painful exertion; &dash; they

<lb n=P264.20>did not spring&H1 up&H5 of themselves; &dash; they did not occur

<lb n=P264.21>to&H9 relieve my spirits at first &dash; No&H7;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. &dash; <hi r=Italic>Then</hi>, if

<lb n=P264.22>I had not been bound to&H4 silence&H0;, perhaps nothing could

<lb n=P264.23>have kept me entirely &dash; not even&H5 what I owed to&H4 my

<lb n=P264.24>dearest friends &dash; from openly shewing that&H3 I was <hi r=Italic>very</hi>

<lb n=P264.25>unhappy.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P264.26><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was quite subdued. &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P264.27>&dq;Oh! <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she cried,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;you have made me hate

<lb n=P264.28>myself for&sp;ever. &dash; How barbarous have I been to&H4 you!

<lb n=P264.29>&dash; you, who&H61 have been my only comfort&H0;, who&H61 have borne

<lb n=P264.30>with me in&H4 all my misery, who&H61 have seemed to&H9 be only

<lb n=P264.31>suffering for&H4 me! &dash; Is this my gratitude! &dash; Is this the only

<lb n=P264.32>return&H0 I can make&H1 you? &dash; Because your merit&H0 cries out&H5;

<lb n=P264.33>upon&H4 myself, I have been trying to&H9 do it away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P264.34>The tenderest caresses followed this confession. In&H4;

<lb n=P264.35>such a frame of mind&H0 as she was now in&H4;, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had no&H2;

<lb n=P264.36>difficulty in&H4 obtaining from her whatever promise&H0 she required;

<lb n=P264.37>and at her request&H0;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> engaged never to&H9;

<lb n=P264.38>speak of the affair to&H4 any&sp;one with the least appearance<pb n=P265>

<lb n=P265.1>of bitterness; &dash; to&H9 meet&H1 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> without betraying the

<lb n=P265.2>smallest increase&H0 of dislike&H0 to&H4 her; &dash; and even&H5 to&H9 see

<lb n=P265.3><name who=SSB>Edward</name> himself, if chance&H0 should bring them together,

<lb n=P265.4>without any diminution of her usual cordiality. &dash; These

<lb n=P265.5>were great concessions; &dash; but where <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> felt that&H3;

<lb n=P265.6>she had injured, no&H2 reparation could be too&H51 much for&H4;

<lb n=P265.7>her to&H9 make&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P265.8>She performed her promise&H0 of being&H1 discreet, to&H4;

<lb n=P265.9>admiration. &dash; She attended to&H4 all that&H61 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> had

<lb n=P265.10>to&H9 say upon&H4 the subject&H0;, with an unchanging complexion,

<lb n=P265.11>dissented from her in&H4 nothing, and was heard three times

<lb n=P265.12>to&H9 say,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Yes, ma'am.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>She listened to&H4 her praise&H0 of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P265.13>with only moving from one chair to&H4 another, and when

<lb n=P265.14><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> talked of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s affection, it cost&H1 her only

<lb n=P265.15>a spasm in&H4 her throat. &dash; Such advances&H0 towards heroism

<lb n=P265.16>in&H4 her sister, made <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> feel equal&H2 to&H4 any&sp;thing herself.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P265.17>The next morning brought a farther trial of it, in&H4 a visit&H0;

<lb n=P265.18>from their brother, who&H61 came with a most serious&H2 aspect

<lb n=P265.19>to&H9 talk&H1 over the dreadful affair, and bring them news of

<lb n=P265.20>his wife.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P265.21>&dq;You have heard, I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he with great

<lb n=P265.22>solemnity, as soon as he was seated,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;of the very

<lb n=P265.23>shocking discovery that&H61 took place&H0 under our roof

<lb n=P265.24>yesterday.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P265.25>They all looked their assent; it seemed too&H51 awful

<lb n=P265.26>a moment for&H4 speech.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P265.27>&dq;Your sister,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he continued,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;has suffered dreadfully.

<lb n=P265.28><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> too&H52 &dash; in&H4 short it has been a scene of such

<lb n=P265.29>complicated distress&H0 &dash; but I will&H1 hope&H1 that&H3 the storm&H0;

<lb n=P265.30>may&H1 be weathered without our being&H1 any of us quite

<lb n=P265.31>overcome. Poor <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>! she was in&H4 hysterics all

<lb n=P265.32>yesterday. But I would not alarm&H1 you too&H51 much.

<lb n=P265.33><name who=SSW>Donavan</name> says there is nothing materially to&H9 be apprehended;

<lb n=P265.34>her constitution is a good one, and her resolution

<lb n=P265.35>equal&H2 to&H4 any&sp;thing. She has borne it all, with the

<lb n=P265.36>fortitude of an angel! She says she never shall think

<lb n=P265.37>well&H5 of anybody again; and one cannot wonder&H1 at it,

<lb n=P265.38>after&H4 being&H1 so&H51 deceived! &dash; meeting with such ingratitude,<pb n=P266>

<lb n=P266.1>where so&H51 much kindness had been shewn, so&H51 much

<lb n=P266.2>confidence had been placed! It was quite out&H5 of the

<lb n=P266.3>benevolence of her heart, that&H3 she had asked these young

<lb n=P266.4>women to&H4 her house; merely because she thought&H1 they

<lb n=P266.5>deserved some attention, were harmless, well-behaved

<lb n=P266.6>girls, and would be pleasant companions; for&H3 otherwise

<lb n=P266.7>we both wished very much to&H9 have invited you and

<lb n=P266.8><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> to&H9 be with us, while&H3 your kind&H2 friend there, was

<lb n=P266.9>attending her daughter. And now to&H9 be so&H52 rewarded!</q><q who=SSG type=indirect>

<lb n=P266.10>&onq;I wish&H1 with all my heart,&cnq;</q><q who=SSF>says poor <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> in&H4 her

<lb n=P266.11>affectionate way,</q><q who=SSG type=indirect>&onq;that&H3 we had asked your sisters instead

<lb n=P266.12>of them.&cnq;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P266.13>Here he stopped to&H9 be thanked; which&H61 being&H1 done,

<lb n=P266.14>he went on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P266.15>&dq;What poor <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> suffered, when first <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P266.16>broke it to&H4 her, is not to&H9 be described. While&H3 she with

<lb n=P266.17>the truest affection had been planning a most eligible

<lb n=P266.18>connection for&H4 him, was it to&H9 be supposed that&H3 he could

<lb n=P266.19>be all the time secretly engaged to&H4 another person! &dash;

<lb n=P266.20>such a suspicion could never have entered her head&H0;!

<lb n=P266.21>If she suspected <hi r=Italic>any</hi> prepossession elsewhere, it could

<lb n=P266.22>not be in&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> quarter&H02;.</q><q who=SSI type=indirect>&onq;<hi r=Italic>There</hi>, to&H9 be sure,&cnq;</q><q who=SSF>said she,</q><q who=SSI type=indirect>

<lb n=P266.23>&onq;I might have thought&H1 myself safe.&cnq;</q><q who=SSF>She was quite in&H4;

<lb n=P266.24>an agony. We consulted together, however, as to&H4 what

<lb n=P266.25>should be done, and at last&H0 she determined to&H9 send for&H4;

<lb n=P266.26><name who=SSB>Edward</name>. He came. But I am sorry to&H9 relate what

<lb n=P266.27>ensued. All that&H61 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> could say to&H9 make&H1 him

<lb n=P266.28>put an end&H0 to&H4 the engagement, assisted too&H52 as you may&H1;

<lb n=P266.29>well&H5 suppose by&H4 my arguments, and <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>'s entreaties,

<lb n=P266.30>was of no&H2 avail. Duty, affection, every&sp;thing was disregarded.

<lb n=P266.31>I never thought&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> so&H51 stubborn, so&H51;

<lb n=P266.32>unfeeling before&H5;. His mother explained to&H4 him her

<lb n=P266.33>liberal designs, in&H4 case of his marrying <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton;</name>

<lb n=P266.34>told him that&H3 she would settle on&H4 him the Norfolk estate,

<lb n=P266.35>which&H61;, clear&H2 of land-tax, brings in&H4 a good thousand a-year;

<lb n=P266.36>offered even&H5;, when matters grew desperate, to&H9 make&H1 it

<lb n=P266.37>twelve hundred; and in&H4 opposition to&H4 this, if he still&H5;

<lb n=P266.38>persisted in&H4 this low connection, represented to&H4 him the<pb n=P267>

<lb n=P267.1>certain penury that&H61 must attend the match&H0;. His own&H2;

<lb n=P267.2>two thousand pounds she protested should be his all;

<lb n=P267.3>she would never see him again; and so&H51 far would she

<lb n=P267.4>be from affording him the smallest assistance, that&H3 if he

<lb n=P267.5>were to&H9 enter into any profession&H02 with a view&H0 of better

<lb n=P267.6>support&H0;, she would do all in&H4 her power to&H9 prevent his

<lb n=P267.7>advancing in&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P267.8>Here <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, in&H4 an ecstacy of indignation, clapped

<lb n=P267.9>her hands together, and cried,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Gracious God! can

<lb n=P267.10>this be possible!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P267.11>&dq;Well&H5 may&H1 you wonder&H1;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied her

<lb n=P267.12>brother,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;at the obstinacy which&H61 could resist such

<lb n=P267.13>arguments as these. Your exclamation is very natural&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P267.14><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was going to&H9 retort, but she remembered

<lb n=P267.15>her promises&H0;, and forbore.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P267.16>&dq;All this, however,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he continued,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;was urged in&H4;

<lb n=P267.17>vain. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> said very little; but what he did say,

<lb n=P267.18>was in&H4 the most determined manner. Nothing should

<lb n=P267.19>prevail on&H4 him to&H9 give up&H5 his engagement. He would

<lb n=P267.20>stand&H1 to&H4 it, cost&H1 him what it might.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P267.21>&dq;Then,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> with blunt sincerity,

<lb n=P267.22>no&H2 longer able to&H9 be silent,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;he has acted like&H4 an honest

<lb n=P267.23>man! I beg your pardon&H0;, <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, but if he had

<lb n=P267.24>done otherwise, I should have thought&H1 him a rascal.

<lb n=P267.25>I have some little concern&H0 in&H4 the business, as well&H5 as yourself,

<lb n=P267.26>for&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy&sp;Steele</name> is my cousin, and I believe there

<lb n=P267.27>is not a better kind&H0 of girl in&H4 the world, nor one who&H61;

<lb n=P267.28>more deserves a good husband.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P267.29><name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name> was greatly astonished; but his

<lb n=P267.30>nature was calm&H2;, not open&H2 to&H4 provocation, and he never

<lb n=P267.31>wished to&H9 offend anybody, especially anybody of good

<lb n=P267.32>fortune. He therefore replied, without any resentment,</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P267.33>&dq;I would by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 speak disrespectfully of any

<lb n=P267.34>relation of yours, madam. <name who=SSQ>Miss&sp;Lucy&sp;Steele</name> is, I dare&H12;

<lb n=P267.35>say, a very deserving young woman, but in&H4 the present&H2;

<lb n=P267.36>case you know, the connection must be impossible. And

<lb n=P267.37>to&H9 have entered into a secret&H2 engagement with a young

<lb n=P267.38>man under her uncle's care&H0;, the son of a woman especially<pb n=P268>

<lb n=P268.1>of such very large fortune as <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, is perhaps

<lb n=P268.2>altogether a little extraordinary. In&H4 short, I do not

<lb n=P268.3>mean&H1 to&H9 reflect upon&H4 the behaviour of any person whom&H61;

<lb n=P268.4>you have a regard&H0 for&H4;, <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>. We all wish&H1 her

<lb n=P268.5>extremely happy, and <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s conduct&H0 throughout

<lb n=P268.6>the whole&H0;, has been such as every conscientious,

<lb n=P268.7>good mother, in&H4 like&H2 circumstances, would adopt. It

<lb n=P268.8>has been dignified and liberal. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> has drawn his

<lb n=P268.9>own&H2 lot, and I fear&H1 it will&H1 be a bad one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P268.10><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> sighed out&H5 her similar apprehension; and

<lb n=P268.11><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s heart wrung for&H4 the feelings of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, while&H4;

<lb n=P268.12>braving his mother's threats, for&H4 a woman who&H61 could not

<lb n=P268.13>reward&H1 him.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P268.14>&dq;Well&H7;, sir,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;and how did it

<lb n=P268.15>end&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P268.16>&dq;I am sorry to&H9 say, ma'am, in&H4 a most unhappy

<lb n=P268.17>rupture: &dash; <name who=SSB>Edward</name> is dismissed for&sp;ever from his

<lb n=P268.18>mother's notice&H0;. He left her house yesterday, but where

<lb n=P268.19>he is gone, or whether he is still&H5 in&H4 town, I do not know;

<lb n=P268.20>for&H3 <hi r=Italic>we</hi> of course&H8 can make&H1 no&H2 inquiry.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P268.21>&dq;Poor young man! &dash; and what is to&H9 become of him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P268.22>&dq;What, indeed, ma'am! It is a melancholy&H2 consideration.

<lb n=P268.23>Born&H11 to&H4 the prospect of such affluence! I cannot

<lb n=P268.24>conceive a situation more deplorable. The interest&H0 of

<lb n=P268.25>two thousand pounds &dash; how can a man live on&H4 it! &dash; and

<lb n=P268.26>when to&H4 that&H62 is added the recollection, that&H3 he might, but

<lb n=P268.27>for&H4 his own&H2 folly, within three months have been in&H4 the

<lb n=P268.28>receipt of two thousand, five hundred a-year, (for&H3 <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name>

<lb n=P268.29>has thirty thousand pounds,) I cannot picture&H1;

<lb n=P268.30>to&H4 myself a more wretched condition&H0;. We must all feel

<lb n=P268.31>for&H4 him; and the more so&H52;, because it is totally out&H5 of our

<lb n=P268.32>power to&H9 assist him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P268.33>&dq;Poor young man!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;I am

<lb n=P268.34>sure he should be very welcome&H2 to&H4 bed and board at my

<lb n=P268.35>house; and so&H52 I would tell him if I could see him. It is

<lb n=P268.36>not fit&H2 that&H3 he should be living about&H5 at his own&H2 charge&H0;

<lb n=P268.37>now, at lodgings and taverns.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P268.38><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s heart thanked her for&H4 such kindness towards<pb n=P269>

<lb n=P269.1><name who=SSB>Edward</name>, though she could not forbear smiling at the

<lb n=P269.2>form&H0 of it.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P269.3>&dq;If he would only have done as well&H5 by&H4 himself,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P269.4><name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name>,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;as all his friends were disposed to&H9 do

<lb n=P269.5>by&H4 him, he might now have been in&H4 his proper situation,

<lb n=P269.6>and would have wanted for&H4 nothing. But as it is, it must

<lb n=P269.7>be out&H5 of anybody's power to&H9 assist him. And there is

<lb n=P269.8>one thing more preparing against him, which&H61 must be

<lb n=P269.9>worse than all &dash; his mother has determined, with a very

<lb n=P269.10>natural&H2 kind&H0 of spirit, to&H9 settle <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> estate upon&H4 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>

<lb n=P269.11>immediately, which&H61 might have been <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s, on&H4;

<lb n=P269.12>proper conditions. I left her this morning with her

<lb n=P269.13>lawyer, talking over the business.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P269.14>&dq;Well&H7;!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;that&H62 is <hi r=Italic>her</hi> revenge.

<lb n=P269.15>Everybody has a way of their own&H2;. But I don't think

<lb n=P269.16>mine&H6 would be, to&H9 make&H1 one son independent, because

<lb n=P269.17>another had plagued me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P269.18><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> got up&H5;, and walked about&H4 the room.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P269.19>&dq;Can any&sp;thing be more galling to&H4 the spirit of a man,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P269.20>continued <name who=SSF>John</name>,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;than to&H9 see his younger brother in&H4;

<lb n=P269.21>possession of an estate which&H61 might have been his own&H2;?

<lb n=P269.22>Poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name>! I feel for&H4 him sincerely.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P269.23>A few minutes more spent in&H4 the same kind&H0 of effusion,

<lb n=P269.24>concluded his visit&H0;; and with repeated assurances to&H4;

<lb n=P269.25>his sisters that&H3;</q><q who=SSF type=indirect>he really believed there was no&H2 material&H2;

<lb n=P269.26>danger in&H4 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>'s indisposition, and that&H3 they need&H1 not

<lb n=P269.27>therefore be very uneasy about&H4 it,</q><q who=SS0>he went away; leaving

<lb n=P269.28>the three ladies unanimous in&H4 their sentiments on&H4 the

<lb n=P269.29>present&H2 occasion&H0;, as far at least as it regarded <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s

<lb n=P269.30>conduct&H0;, the <name who=SSF1>Dashwoods</name>' and <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P269.31><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s indignation burst&H1 forth as soon as he

<lb n=P269.32>quitted the room; and as her vehemence made reserve&H0;

<lb n=P269.33>impossible in&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, and unnecessary in&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P269.34>they all joined in&H4 a very spirited critique upon&H4 the party.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P270>

<lb n=P270.1><q who=SS0><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was very warm&H2 in&H4 her praise&H0 of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s

<lb n=P270.2>conduct&H0;, but only <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> understood its

<lb n=P270.3>true merit&H0;. <hi r=Italic>They</hi> only knew how little he had had to&H9;

<lb n=P270.4>tempt him to&H9 be disobedient, and how small was the

<lb n=P270.5>consolation, beyond&H4 the consciousness of doing right&H0;, that&H61;

<lb n=P270.6>could remain to&H4 him in&H4 the loss of friends and fortune.

<lb n=P270.7><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> gloried in&H4 his integrity; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> forgave

<lb n=P270.8>all his offences in&H4 compassion for&H4 his punishment. But

<lb n=P270.9>though confidence between them was, by&H4 this public&H2;

<lb n=P270.10>discovery, restored to&H9 its proper state&H0;, it was not a

<lb n=P270.11>subject&H0 on&H4 which&H61 either of them were fond of dwelling

<lb n=P270.12>when alone. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> avoided it upon&H4 principle, as tending

<lb n=P270.13>to&H9 fix still&H5 more upon&H4 her thoughts, by&H4 the too&H51 warm&H2;,

<lb n=P270.14>too&H51 positive assurances of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, that&H62 belief of

<lb n=P270.15><name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s continued affection for&H4 herself which&H61 she rather

<lb n=P270.16>wished to&H9 do away; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s courage soon failed

<lb n=P270.17>her, in&H4 trying to&H9 converse upon&H4 a topic which&H61 always

<lb n=P270.18>left her more dissatisfied with herself than ever, by&H4 the

<lb n=P270.19>comparison it necessarily produced between <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s

<lb n=P270.20>conduct&H0 and her own&H2;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P270.21><q who=SS0>She felt all the force&H0 of that&H62 comparison; but not as

<lb n=P270.22>her sister had hoped, to&H9 urge her to&H4 exertion now; she felt

<lb n=P270.23>it with all the pain&H0 of continual self-reproach, regretted

<lb n=P270.24>most bitterly that&H3 she had never exerted herself before&H5;;

<lb n=P270.25>but it brought only the torture of penitence, without

<lb n=P270.26>the hope&H0 of amendment. Her mind&H0 was so&H51 much

<lb n=P270.27>weakened that&H3 she still&H5 fancied present&H2 exertion impossible,

<lb n=P270.28>and therefore it only dispirited her more.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P270.29><q who=SS0>Nothing new was heard by&H4 them, for&H4 a day or two

<lb n=P270.30>afterwards, of affairs in&H4 Harley-street, or Bartlett's&sp;Buildings.

<lb n=P270.31>But though so&H51 much of the matter was

<lb n=P270.32>known to&H4 them already, that&H3 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> might have

<lb n=P270.33>had enough to&H9 do in&H4 spreading that&H62 knowledge farther,<pb n=P271>

<lb n=P271.1>without seeking after&H4 more, she had resolved from the

<lb n=P271.2>first to&H9 pay&H1 a visit&H0 of comfort&H0 and inquiry to&H4 her cousins

<lb n=P271.3>as soon as she could; and nothing but the hindrance of

<lb n=P271.4>more visitors than usual, had prevented her going to&H4;

<lb n=P271.5>them within that&H62 time.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P271.6><q who=SS0>The third day succeeding their knowledge of the

<lb n=P271.7>particulars, was so&H51 fine, so&H51 beautiful a Sunday as to&H9 draw

<lb n=P271.8>many to&H4 Kensington&sp;Gardens, though it was only the

<lb n=P271.9>second&H2 week in&H4 March. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> were

<lb n=P271.10>of the number; but <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 knew that&H3 the

<lb n=P271.11><name who=SSR1>Willoughbys</name> were again in&H4 town, and had a constant

<lb n=P271.12>dread&H0 of meeting them, chose rather to&H9 stay&H1 at home,

<lb n=P271.13>than venture into so&H51 public&H2 a place&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P271.14><q who=SS0>An intimate&H2 acquaintance of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> joined

<lb n=P271.15>them soon after&H3 they entered the Gardens, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P271.16>was not sorry that&H3 by&H4 her continuing with them, and

<lb n=P271.17>engaging all <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s conversation, she was herself

<lb n=P271.18>left to&H4 quiet&H2 reflection. She saw nothing of the

<lb n=P271.19><name who=SSR1>Willoughbys</name>, nothing of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, and for&H4 some time

<lb n=P271.20>nothing of anybody who&H61 could by&H4 any chance&H0 whether

<lb n=P271.21>grave&H2 or gay, be interesting to&H4 her. But at last&H0 she found

<lb n=P271.22>herself with some surprise&H0;, accosted by&H4 <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>, who&H61;,

<lb n=P271.23>though looking rather shy, expressed great satisfaction

<lb n=P271.24>in&H4 meeting them, and on&H4 receiving encouragement from

<lb n=P271.25>the particular kindness of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, left her own&H2;

<lb n=P271.26>party for&H4 a short time, to&H9 join their's. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P271.27>immediately whispered to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P271.28>&dq;Get it all out&H5 of her, my dear&H21;. She will&H1 tell you any&sp;thing

<lb n=P271.29>if you ask. You see I cannot leave&H1 <name who=SSZG>Mrs&point;&sp;Clarke</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P271.30>It was lucky, however, for&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s curiosity and

<lb n=P271.31><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s too&H52;, that&H3 she would tell any&sp;thing <hi r=Italic>without</hi> being&H1;

<lb n=P271.32>asked, for&H3 nothing would otherwise have been learnt.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P271.33>&dq;I am so&H51 glad to&H9 meet&H1 you;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>, taking

<lb n=P271.34>her familiarly by&H4 the arm&H0 &dash;</q><q who=SSP>&dq;for&H3 I wanted to&H9 see you of

<lb n=P271.35>all things in&H4 the world.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>And then lowering her voice,</q><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P271.36>&dq;I suppose <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> has heard all about&H4 it. Is she

<lb n=P271.37>angry?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P271.38>&dq;Not at all, I believe, with you.&dq;<pb n=P272></q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P272.1>&dq;That&H62 is a good thing. And <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>, is <hi r=Italic>she</hi>

<lb n=P272.2>angry?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P272.3>&dq;I cannot suppose it possible that&H3 she should.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P272.4>&dq;I am monstrous glad of it. Good gracious! I have

<lb n=P272.5>had such a time of it! I never saw <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> in&H4 such a rage

<lb n=P272.6>in&H4 my life. She vowed at first she would never trim me

<lb n=P272.7>up&H5 a new bonnet, nor do any&sp;thing else for&H4 me again, so&H51;

<lb n=P272.8>long as she lived; but now she is quite come to&H4;, and we

<lb n=P272.9>are as good friends as ever. Look&H1;, she made me this

<lb n=P272.10>bow&H01 to&H4 my hat, and put in&H5 the feather last&H2 night. There

<lb n=P272.11>now, <hi r=Italic>you</hi> are going to&H9 laugh&H1 at me too&H52;. But why should

<lb n=P272.12>not I wear pink ribbons? I do not care&H1 if it is the

<lb n=P272.13><name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name>'s favourite&H2 colour. I am sure, for&H4 my part&H0;, I

<lb n=P272.14>should never have known he <hi r=Italic>did</hi> like&H1 it better than any

<lb n=P272.15>other colour, if he had not happened to&H9 say so&H52;. My

<lb n=P272.16>cousins have been so&H52 plaguing me! &dash; I declare sometimes

<lb n=P272.17>I do not know which&H61 way to&H9 look&H1 before&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P272.18>She had wandered away to&H4 a subject&H0 on&H4 which&H61 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P272.19>had nothing to&H9 say, and therefore soon judged it expedient&H2;

<lb n=P272.20>to&H9 find her way back&H5 again to&H4 the first.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P272.21>&dq;Well&H7;, but <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>speaking triumphantly,</q><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P272.22>&dq;people may&H1 say what they chuse about&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s

<lb n=P272.23>declaring he would not have <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, for&H3 it's no&H2 such a

<lb n=P272.24>thing I can tell you; and it's quite a shame&H0 for&H4 such

<lb n=P272.25>ill-natured reports to&H9 be spread abroad. Whatever <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P272.26>might think about&H4 it herself, you know, it was no&H2 business

<lb n=P272.27>of other people to&H9 set&H1 it down&H5 for&H4 certain.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P272.28>&dq;I never heard anything of the kind&H0 hinted at before&H5;,

<lb n=P272.29>I assure you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P272.30>&dq;Oh! did not you? But it <hi r=Italic>was</hi> said, I know, very

<lb n=P272.31>well&H5;, and by&H4 more than one; for&H3 <name who=SSZQ>Miss&sp;Godby</name> told <name who=SSZZF>Miss&sp;Sparks</name>,

<lb n=P272.32>that&H3 nobody in&H4 their senses could expect <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P272.33>to&H9 give up&H5 a woman like&H4 <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name>, with

<lb n=P272.34>thirty thousand pounds to&H4 her fortune, for&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy&sp;Steele</name>

<lb n=P272.35>that&H61 had nothing at all; and I had it from <name who=SSZZF>Miss&sp;Sparks</name>

<lb n=P272.36>myself. And besides that&H62;, my cousin <name who=SSZW>Richard</name> said

<lb n=P272.37>himself, that&H3 when it came to&H4 the point&H0;, he was afraid

<lb n=P272.38><name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> would be off; and when <name who=SSB>Edward</name> did not<pb n=P273>

<lb n=P273.1>come near&H4 us for&H4 three days, I could not tell what to&H9;

<lb n=P273.2>think myself; and I believe in&H4 my heart <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> gave it

<lb n=P273.3>all up&H5 for&H4 lost; for&H3 we came away from your brother's on&H4;

<lb n=P273.4>Wednesday, and we saw nothing of him not all Thursday,

<lb n=P273.5>Friday, and Saturday, and did not know what was

<lb n=P273.6>become with him. Once <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> thought&H1 to&H9 write to&H4 him,

<lb n=P273.7>but then her spirit rose&H1 against that&H62;. However this

<lb n=P273.8>morning he came just&H5 as we came home from church;

<lb n=P273.9>and then it all came out&H5;, how he had been sent for&H5;

<lb n=P273.10>Wednesday to&H4 Harley-street, and been talked to&H4 by&H4;

<lb n=P273.11>his mother and all of them, and how he had declared

<lb n=P273.12>before&H4 them all that&H3 he loved nobody but <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, and

<lb n=P273.13>nobody but <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> would he have. And how he had been

<lb n=P273.14>so&H51 worried by&H4 what passed, that&H3 as soon as he had went

<lb n=P273.15>away from his mother's house, he had got upon&H4 his

<lb n=P273.16>horse, and rid into the country some&sp;where or other;

<lb n=P273.17>and how he had staid about&H5 at an inn all Thursday and

<lb n=P273.18>Friday, on&H4 purpose to&H9 get the better of it. And after&H4;

<lb n=P273.19>thinking it all over and over again, he said, it seemed to&H4;

<lb n=P273.20>him as if, now he had no&H2 fortune, and no&H2 nothing at all,

<lb n=P273.21>it would be quite unkind to&H9 keep her on&H5 to&H4 the engagement,

<lb n=P273.22>because it must be for&H4 her loss, for&H3 he had nothing

<lb n=P273.23>but two thousand pounds, and no&H2 hope&H0 of any&sp;thing

<lb n=P273.24>else; and if he was to&H9 go into orders&H02;, as he had some

<lb n=P273.25>thoughts, he could get nothing but a curacy, and how

<lb n=P273.26>was they to&H9 live upon&H4 that&H62;? &dash; He could not bear&H1 to&H9 think

<lb n=P273.27>of her doing no&H2 better, and so&H3 he begged, if she had the

<lb n=P273.28>least mind&H0 for&H4 it, to&H9 put an end&H0 to&H4 the matter directly,

<lb n=P273.29>and leave&H1 him to&H9 shift&H1 for&H4 himself. I heard him say all

<lb n=P273.30>this as plain as could possibly be. And it was entirely

<lb n=P273.31>for&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> sake, and upon&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> account&H0;, that&H3 he said a word

<lb n=P273.32>about&H4 being&H1 off, and not upon&H4 his own&H2;. I will&H1 take my

<lb n=P273.33>oath he never dropt a syllable of being&H1 tired of her, or

<lb n=P273.34>of wishing to&H9 marry <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name>, or anything like&H4 it.

<lb n=P273.35>But, to&H9 be sure, <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> would not give ear to&H4 such kind&H0 of

<lb n=P273.36>talking; so&H3 she told him directly (with a great deal&H0 about&H4;

<lb n=P273.37>sweet and love&H0;, you know, and all that&H62 &dash; Oh, la! one

<lb n=P273.38>can't repeat such kind&H0 of things you know) &dash; she told<pb n=P274>

<lb n=P274.1>him directly, she had not the least mind&H0 in&H4 the world to&H9;

<lb n=P274.2>be off, for&H3 she could live with him upon&H4 a trifle&H0;, and how

<lb n=P274.3>little so&H51 ever he might have, she should be very glad to&H9;

<lb n=P274.4>have it all, you know, or something of the kind&H0;. So&H3 then

<lb n=P274.5>he was monstrous happy, and talked on&H5 some time about&H4;

<lb n=P274.6>what they should do, and they agreed he should take

<lb n=P274.7>orders&H02 directly, and they must wait to&H9 be married till he

<lb n=P274.8>got a living. And just&H5 then I could not hear any more,

<lb n=P274.9>for&H3 my cousin called from below to&H9 tell me <name who=SSZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Richardson</name>

<lb n=P274.10>was come in&H4 her coach, and would take one of us to&H4;

<lb n=P274.11>Kensington&sp;Gardens; so&H3 I was forced to&H9 go into the

<lb n=P274.12>room and interrupt them, to&H9 ask <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> if she would like&H1;

<lb n=P274.13>to&H9 go, but she did not care&H1 to&H9 leave&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward;</name> so&H3 I just&H5;

<lb n=P274.14>run&H1 up&sp;stairs and put on&H5 a pair&H0 of silk stockings, and came

<lb n=P274.15>off with the <name who=SSZX>Richardsons</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P274.16>&dq;I do not understand what you mean&H1 by&H4 interrupting

<lb n=P274.17>them&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;you were all in&H4 the same room

<lb n=P274.18>together, were not you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P274.19>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, not us. La! <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, do you

<lb n=P274.20>think people make&H1 love&H0 when any&sp;body else is by&H5;? Oh

<lb n=P274.21>for&H4 shame&H0;! &dash; To&H9 be sure you must know better than that&H62;.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P274.22>(Laughing affectedly.) &dash;</q><q who=SSP>No&H7;, no&H7;; they were shut up&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P274.23>the drawing-room together, and all I heard was only

<lb n=P274.24>by&H4 listening at the door.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P274.25>&dq;How!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name></q><q who=SSA>&dq;have you been repeating

<lb n=P274.26>to&H4 me what you only learnt yourself by&H4 listening at the

<lb n=P274.27>door? I am sorry I did not know it before&H5;; for&H3 I certainly

<lb n=P274.28>would not have suffered you to&H9 give me particulars

<lb n=P274.29>of a conversation which&H61 you ought not to&H9 have known

<lb n=P274.30>yourself. How could you behave so&H51 unfairly by&H4 your

<lb n=P274.31>sister?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P274.32>&dq;Oh, la! there is nothing in&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. I only stood at the

<lb n=P274.33>door, and heard what I could. And I am sure <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P274.34>would have done just&H5 the same by&H4 me; for&H3 a year or two

<lb n=P274.35>back&H5;, when <name who=SSZZC>Martha&sp;Sharpe</name> and I had so&H51 many secrets

<lb n=P274.36>together, she never made any bones of hiding in&H4 a closet,

<lb n=P274.37>or behind a chimney-board, on&H4 purpose to&H9 hear what we

<lb n=P274.38>said.&dq;<pb n=P275></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P275.1><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> tried to&H9 talk&H1 of something else; but <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>

<lb n=P275.2>could not be kept beyond&H4 a couple of minutes, from what

<lb n=P275.3>was uppermost in&H4 her mind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P275.4>&dq;<name who=SSB>Edward</name> talks of going to&H4 Oxford soon,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P275.5>&dq;but now he is lodging at No&point;&blank;, Pall&sp;Mall. What an

<lb n=P275.6>ill-natured woman his mother is, an't she? And your

<lb n=P275.7>brother and sister were not very kind&H2;! However,

<lb n=P275.8>I shan't say anything against them to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>; and to&H9 be

<lb n=P275.9>sure they did send us home in&H4 their own&H2 chariot, which&H61;

<lb n=P275.10>was more than I looked for&H4;. And for&H4 my part&H0;, I was all

<lb n=P275.11>in&H4 a fright for&H4 fear&H0 your sister should ask us for&H4 the huswifes

<lb n=P275.12>she had gave us a day or two before&H5;; but however,

<lb n=P275.13>nothing was said about&H4 them, and I took care&H0 to&H9 keep

<lb n=P275.14>mine&H6 out&H5 of sight. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> have got some business at

<lb n=P275.15>Oxford, he says; so&H3 he must go there for&H4 a time; and

<lb n=P275.16>after&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, as soon as he can light&H1 upon&H4 a Bishop, he will&H1;

<lb n=P275.17>be ordained. I wonder&H1 what curacy he will&H1 get! &dash; Good

<lb n=P275.18>gracious!</q><q who=SS0>(giggling as she spoke)</q><q who=SSP>I'd lay&H11 my life I know

<lb n=P275.19>what my cousins will&H1 say, when they hear of it. They

<lb n=P275.20>will&H1 tell me I should write to&H4 the <name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name>, to&H9 get <name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P275.21>the curacy of his new living. I know they will&H1;; but I

<lb n=P275.22>am sure I would not do such a thing for&H4 all the world. &dash;

<lb n=P275.23>&onq;La!&cnq; I shall say directly, &onq;I wonder&H1 how you could

<lb n=P275.24>think of such a thing. <hi r=Italic>I</hi> write to&H4 the <name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name>, indeed!&cnq;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P275.25>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;it is a comfort&H0 to&H9 be prepared

<lb n=P275.26>against the worst. You have got your answer&H0 ready.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P275.27><name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name> was going to&H9 reply&H1 on&H4 the same subject&H0;,

<lb n=P275.28>but the approach&H0 of her own&H2 party made another more

<lb n=P275.29>necessary.</q></p><p><q who=SSP>

<lb n=P275.30>&dq;Oh, la! here come the <name who=SSZX>Richardsons</name>. I had a vast

<lb n=P275.31>deal&H0 more to&H9 say to&H4 you, but I must not stay&H1 away from

<lb n=P275.32>them not any longer. I assure you they are very genteel

<lb n=P275.33>people. He makes a monstrous deal&H0 of money, and

<lb n=P275.34>they keep their own&H2 coach. I have not time to&H9 speak to&H4;

<lb n=P275.35><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> about&H4 it myself, but pray tell her I am

<lb n=P275.36>quite happy to&H9 hear she is not in&H4 anger&H0 against us, and

<lb n=P275.37><name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> the same; and if any&sp;thing should

<lb n=P275.38>happen to&H9 take you and your sister away, and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name><pb n=P276>

<lb n=P276.1>should want&H1 company, I am sure we should be

<lb n=P276.2>very glad to&H9 come and stay&H1 with her for&H4 as long a time

<lb n=P276.3>as she likes. I suppose <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name> won't ask us

<lb n=P276.4>any more this bout. Good&sp;bye; I am sorry <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>

<lb n=P276.5>was not here. Remember me kindly to&H4 her.

<lb n=P276.6>La! if you have not got your spotted muslin on&H5;! &dash; I

<lb n=P276.7>wonder&H1 you was not afraid of its being&H1 torn.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P276.8>Such was her parting concern&H0;; for&H3 after&H4 this, she had

<lb n=P276.9>time only to&H9 pay&H1 her farewell compliments to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P276.10>before&H3 her company was claimed by&H4 <name who=SSZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Richardson;</name>

<lb n=P276.11>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was left in&H4 possession of knowledge

<lb n=P276.12>which&H61 might feed her powers of reflection some

<lb n=P276.13>time, though she had learnt very little more than what

<lb n=P276.14>had been already foreseen and foreplanned in&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P276.15>mind&H0;. <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s marriage with <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was as firmly

<lb n=P276.16>determined on&H5;, and the time of its taking place&H0 remained

<lb n=P276.17>as absolutely uncertain, as she had concluded it would

<lb n=P276.18>be; &dash; every&sp;thing depended, exactly after&H4 her expectation,

<lb n=P276.19>on&H4 his getting that&H62 preferment, of which&H61;, at present&H01;,

<lb n=P276.20>there seemed not the smallest chance&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P276.21>As soon as they returned to&H4 the carriage, <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P276.22>was eager for&H4 information; but as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> wished to&H9;

<lb n=P276.23>spread as little as possible intelligence that&H61 had in&H4 the

<lb n=P276.24>first place&H0 been so&H51 unfairly obtained, she confined herself

<lb n=P276.25>to&H4 the brief repetition of such simple&H2 particulars, as she

<lb n=P276.26>felt assured that&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, for&H4 the sake of her own&H2 consequence,

<lb n=P276.27>would chuse to&H9 have known. The continuance

<lb n=P276.28>of their engagement, and the means&H0 that&H61 were to&H9 be taken

<lb n=P276.29>for&H4 promoting its end&H0;, was all her communication; and

<lb n=P276.30>this produced from <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> the following natural&H2;

<lb n=P276.31>remark&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P276.32>&dq;Wait for&H4 his having a living! &dash; aye, we all know

<lb n=P276.33>how <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> will&H1 end&H1;; &dash; they will&H1 wait a twelvemonth, and

<lb n=P276.34>finding no&H2 good comes of it, will&H1 set&H1 down&H5 upon&H4 a curacy

<lb n=P276.35>of fifty pounds a-year, with the interest&H0 of his two

<lb n=P276.36>thousand pounds, and what little matter <name who=SSZZG>Mr&point;&sp;Steele</name> and

<lb n=P276.37><name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name> can give her. &dash; Then they will&H1 have a child

<lb n=P276.38>every year! and Lord&H7 help&H1 'em! how poor they will&H1 be!<pb n=P277>

<lb n=P277.1>&dash; I must see what I can give them towards furnishing

<lb n=P277.2>their house. Two maids and two men indeed! &dash; as I

<lb n=P277.3>talked of t'other day. &dash; No&H7;, no&H7;, they must get a stout

<lb n=P277.4>girl of all works&H0;. &dash; <name who=SSZA>Betty</name>'s sister would never do for&H4;

<lb n=P277.5>them <hi r=Italic>now</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P277.6>The next morning brought <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> a letter by&H4 the

<lb n=P277.7>two-penny post from <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> herself. It was as follows:

<lb n=P277.8></q><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P277.9><hi r=Italic>Bartlett's&sp;Buildings</hi>, <hi r=Italic>March</hi>.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P277.10>I hope&H1 my dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> will&H1 excuse&H1 the liberty

<lb n=P277.11>I take of writing to&H4 her; but I know your friendship for&H4;

<lb n=P277.12>me will&H1 make&H1 you pleased to&H9 hear such a good account&H0;

<lb n=P277.13>of myself and my dear&H21 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, after&H4 all the troubles

<lb n=P277.14>we have went through&H5 lately, therefore will&H1 make&H1 no&H2;

<lb n=P277.15>more apologies, but proceed to&H9 say that&H3;, thank God!

<lb n=P277.16>though we have suffered dreadfully, we are both quite

<lb n=P277.17>well&H5 now, and as happy as we must always be in&H4 one

<lb n=P277.18>another's love&H0;. We have had great trials, and great

<lb n=P277.19>persecutions, but however, at the same time, gratefully

<lb n=P277.20>acknowledge many friends, yourself not the least among

<lb n=P277.21>them, whose&H61 great kindness I shall always thankfully

<lb n=P277.22>remember, as will&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> too&H52;, who&H61 I have told of it.

<lb n=P277.23>I am sure you will&H1 be glad to&H9 hear, as likewise dear&H21 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P277.24>I spent two happy hours with him yesterday

<lb n=P277.25>afternoon, he would not hear of our parting, though

<lb n=P277.26>earnestly did I, as I thought&H1 my duty required, urge him

<lb n=P277.27>to&H4 it for&H4 prudence sake, and would have parted for&sp;ever

<lb n=P277.28>on&H4 the spot, would he consent&H1 to&H4 it; but he said it should

<lb n=P277.29>never be, he did not regard&H1 his mother's anger&H0;, while&H3 he

<lb n=P277.30>could have my affections; our prospects are not very

<lb n=P277.31>bright, to&H9 be sure, but we must wait, and hope&H1 for&H4 the

<lb n=P277.32>best; he will&H1 be ordained shortly, and should it ever be

<lb n=P277.33>in&H4 your power to&H9 recommend him to&H4 any&sp;body that&H61 has

<lb n=P277.34>a living to&H9 bestow, am very sure you will&H1 not forget us,

<lb n=P277.35>and dear&H21 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> too&H52;, trust&H1 she will&H1 speak a good

<lb n=P277.36>word for&H4 us to&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, or <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, or any friend that&H61;

<lb n=P277.37>may&H1 be able to&H9 assist us. &dash; Poor <name who=SSP>Anne</name> was much to&H9 blame&H1;

<lb n=P277.38>for&H4 what she did, but she did it for&H4 the best, so&H3 I say<pb n=P278>

<lb n=P278.1>nothing; hope&H1 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> won't think it too&H51 much

<lb n=P278.2>trouble&H0 to&H9 give us a call&H0;, should she come this way any

<lb n=P278.3>morning, 'twould be a great kindness, and my cousins

<lb n=P278.4>would be proud to&H9 know her. &dash; My paper reminds me to&H9;

<lb n=P278.5>conclude, and begging to&H9 be most gratefully and respectfully

<lb n=P278.6>remembered to&H4 her, and to&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, and <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P278.7>and the dear&H21 children, when you chance&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P278.8>see them, and love&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P278.9>I am, &amp;c&point; &amp;c&point;

<lb n=P278.10></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P278.11>As soon as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had finished it, she performed what

<lb n=P278.12>she concluded to&H9 be its writer's real design&H0;, by&H4 placing it

<lb n=P278.13>in&H4 the hands of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, who&H61 read it aloud with

<lb n=P278.14>many comments of satisfaction and praise&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P278.15>&dq;Very well&H5 indeed! &dash; how prettily she writes! &dash; aye,

<lb n=P278.16>that&H62 was quite proper to&H9 let him be off if he would. That&H62;

<lb n=P278.17>was just&H5 like&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>. &dash; Poor soul! I wish&H1 I <hi r=Italic>could</hi> get him a

<lb n=P278.18>living with all my heart. &dash; She calls&H1 me dear&H21 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P278.19>you see. She is a good-hearted girl as ever lived. &dash; Very

<lb n=P278.20>well&H5 upon&H4 my word. That&H62 sentence is very prettily

<lb n=P278.21>turned. Yes, yes, I will&H1 go and see her, sure enough.

<lb n=P278.22>How attentive she is, to&H9 think of every&sp;body! &dash; Thank

<lb n=P278.23>you, my dear&H21;, for&H4 shewing it me. It is as pretty&H2 a letter

<lb n=P278.24>as ever I saw, and does <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s head&H0 and heart great

<lb n=P278.25>credit&H0;.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P279><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P279.1>The <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods</name> had now been rather more than

<lb n=P279.2>two months in&H4 town, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s impatience to&H9 be

<lb n=P279.3>gone increased every day. She sighed for&H4 the air, the

<lb n=P279.4>liberty, the quiet&H0 of the country; and fancied that&H3 if any

<lb n=P279.5>place&H0 could give her ease&H0;, Barton must do it. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was

<lb n=P279.6>hardly less anxious than herself for&H4 their removal, and

<lb n=P279.7>only so&H51 much less bent on&H4 its being&H1 effected immediately,

<lb n=P279.8>as that&H3 she was conscious of the difficulties of so&H51 long

<lb n=P279.9>a journey, which&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> could not be brought to&H9;

<lb n=P279.10>acknowledge. She began, however, seriously to&H9 turn&H1 her

<lb n=P279.11>thoughts towards its accomplishment, and had already

<lb n=P279.12>mentioned their wishes&H0 to&H4 their kind&H2 hostess, who&H61 resisted

<lb n=P279.13>them with all the eloquence of her good-will, when a plan

<lb n=P279.14>was suggested, which&H61;, though detaining them from home

<lb n=P279.15>yet a few weeks longer, appeared to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> altogether

<lb n=P279.16>much more eligible than any other. The <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name> were

<lb n=P279.17>to&H9 remove&H1 to&H4 Cleveland about&H4 the end&H0 of March, for&H4 the

<lb n=P279.18>Easter holidays; and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, with both her

<lb n=P279.19>friends, received a very warm&H2 invitation from <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>

<lb n=P279.20>to&H9 go with them. This would not, in&H4 itself, have been

<lb n=P279.21>sufficient for&H4 the delicacy of <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood;</name> &dash; but it

<lb n=P279.22>was inforced with so&H51 much real politeness by&H4 <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>

<lb n=P279.23>himself, as, joined to&H4 the very great amendment of

<lb n=P279.24>his manners towards them since her sister had been

<lb n=P279.25>known to&H9 be unhappy, induced her to&H9 accept it with

<lb n=P279.26>pleasure.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P279.27>When she told <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> what she had done, however,

<lb n=P279.28>her first reply&H0 was not very auspicious.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P279.29>&dq;Cleveland!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>she cried, with great agitation.</q><q who=SSC>&dq;No&H7;,

<lb n=P279.30>I cannot go to&H4 Cleveland.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P279.31>&dq;You forget,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, gently,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;that&H3 its situation

<lb n=P279.32>is not &dash; that&H3 it is not in&H4 the neighbourhood of &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P279.33>&dq;But it is in&H4 Somersetshire. &dash; I cannot go into Somersetshire. &dash;<pb n=P280>

<lb n=P280.1>There, where I looked forward&H5 to&H4 going &dash;

<lb n=P280.2>No&H7;, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, you cannot expect me to&H9 go there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P280.3><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would not argue upon&H4 the propriety of overcoming

<lb n=P280.4>such feelings; &dash; she only endeavoured to&H9 counteract

<lb n=P280.5>them by&H4 working on&H4 others; &dash; and represented it,

<lb n=P280.6>therefore, as a measure&H0 which&H61 would fix the time of

<lb n=P280.7>her returning to&H4 that&H62 dear&H21 mother, whom&H61 she so&H51 much

<lb n=P280.8>wished to&H9 see, in&H4 a more eligible, more comfortable

<lb n=P280.9>manner, than any other plan could do, and perhaps

<lb n=P280.10>without any greater delay&H0;. From Cleveland, which&H61 was

<lb n=P280.11>within a few miles of Bristol, the distance&H0 to&H4 Barton was

<lb n=P280.12>not beyond&H4 one day, though a long day's journey; and

<lb n=P280.13>their mother's servant might easily come there to&H9 attend

<lb n=P280.14>them down&H5;; and as there could be no&H2 occasion&H0 for&H4 their

<lb n=P280.15>staying above&H4 a week at Cleveland, they might now

<lb n=P280.16>be at home in&H4 little more than three weeks' time. As

<lb n=P280.17><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s affection for&H4 her mother was sincere, it must

<lb n=P280.18>triumph&H1;, with little difficulty, over the imaginary evil

<lb n=P280.19>she had started.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P280.20><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was so&H51 far from being&H1 weary of her

<lb n=P280.21>guests, that&H3 she pressed them very earnestly to&H9 return&H1;

<lb n=P280.22>with her again from Cleveland. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was grateful for&H4;

<lb n=P280.23>the attention, but it could not alter their design&H0;; and

<lb n=P280.24>their mother's concurrence being&H1 readily gained, every&sp;thing

<lb n=P280.25>relative to&H4 their return&H0 was arranged as far as it

<lb n=P280.26>could be; &dash; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> found some relief in&H4 drawing

<lb n=P280.27>up&H5 a statement of the hours, that&H61 were yet to&H9 divide her

<lb n=P280.28>from Barton.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P280.29>&dq;Ah! <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>, I do not know what you and I shall

<lb n=P280.30>do without the <name who=SSA1>Miss&sp;Dashwoods;&dq;</name> &dash;</q><q who=SS0>was <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P280.31>address&H0 to&H4 him when he first called on&H4 her, after&H4 their

<lb n=P280.32>leaving her was settled &dash;</q><q who=SSK>&dq;for&H3 they are quite resolved

<lb n=P280.33>upon&H4 going home from the <name who=SSN1>Palmers;</name> &dash; and how forlorn

<lb n=P280.34>we shall be, when I come back&H5;! &dash; Lord&H7;! we shall sit and

<lb n=P280.35>gape at one another as dull as two cats.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P280.36>Perhaps <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was in&H4 hopes&H0;, by&H4 this vigorous

<lb n=P280.37>sketch of their future ennui, to&H9 provoke him to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P280.38>that&H62 offer&H0;, which&H61 might give himself an escape&H0 from it; &dash;<pb n=P281>

<lb n=P281.1>and if so&H52;, she had soon afterwards good reason&H0 to&H9 think

<lb n=P281.2>her object&H0 gained; for&H3;, on&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s moving to&H4 the window

<lb n=P281.3>to&H9 take more expeditiously the dimensions of a print,

<lb n=P281.4>which&H61 she was going to&H9 copy&H1 for&H4 her friend, he followed

<lb n=P281.5>her to&H4 it with a look&H0 of particular meaning, and conversed

<lb n=P281.6>with her there for&H4 several minutes. The effect&H0 of his

<lb n=P281.7>discourse on&H4 the lady too&H52;, could not escape&H1 her observation,

<lb n=P281.8>for&H3 though she was too&H51 honourable to&H9 listen, and

<lb n=P281.9>had even&H5 changed her seat, on&H4 purpose that&H3 she might

<lb n=P281.10><hi r=Italic>not</hi> hear, to&H4 one close&H5 by&H4 the piano&sp;fort&eacute; on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P281.11><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was playing, she could not keep herself from

<lb n=P281.12>seeing that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> changed colour, attended with agitation,

<lb n=P281.13>and was too&H51 intent on&H4 what he said, to&H9 pursue her

<lb n=P281.14>employment. Still&H5 farther in&H4 confirmation of her hopes&H0;,

<lb n=P281.15>in&H4 the interval of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s turning from one lesson to&H4;

<lb n=P281.16>another, some words of the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s inevitably reached

<lb n=P281.17>her ear, in&H4 which&H61 he seemed to&H9 be apologizing for&H4 the

<lb n=P281.18>badness of his house.</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>This set&H1 the matter beyond&H4 a doubt&H0;.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P281.19>She wondered indeed at his thinking it necessary to&H9 do

<lb n=P281.20>so&H52;; &dash; but supposed it to&H9 be the proper etiquette. What

<lb n=P281.21><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> said in&H4 reply&H0 she could not distinguish, but judged

<lb n=P281.22>from the motion of her lips that&H3 she did not think <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>

<lb n=P281.23>any material&H2 objection; &dash; and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> commended

<lb n=P281.24>her in&H4 her heart for&H4 being&H1 so&H51 honest. They then talked

<lb n=P281.25>on&H5 for&H4 a few minutes longer without her catching a

<lb n=P281.26>syllable, when another lucky stop&H0 in&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s performance

<lb n=P281.27>brought her these words in&H4 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s calm&H2;

<lb n=P281.28>voice,</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P281.29>&dq;I am afraid it cannot take place&H0 very soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P281.30>Astonished and shocked at so&H51 unlover-like a speech,

<lb n=P281.31>she was almost ready to&H9 cry&H1 out&H5;,</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>&dq;Lord&H7;! what should</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P281.32>hinder it?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>but checking her desire&H0;, confined herself

<lb n=P281.33>to&H4 this silent ejaculation.</q></p><p><q who=SSK type=indirect>

<lb n=P281.34>&dq;This is very strange! &dash; sure he need&H1 not wait to&H9 be

<lb n=P281.35>older.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P281.36>This delay&H0 on&H4 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s side&H0;, however, did not seem

<lb n=P281.37>to&H9 offend or mortify his fair companion in&H4 the least, for&H3;

<lb n=P281.38>on&H4 their breaking up&H5 the conference soon afterwards,<pb n=P282>

<lb n=P282.1>and moving different ways, <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> very plainly

<lb n=P282.2>heard <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> say, and with a voice which&H61 shewed her to&H9;

<lb n=P282.3>feel what she said,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P282.4>&dq;I shall always think myself very much obliged to&H4;

<lb n=P282.5>you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P282.6><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was delighted with her gratitude, and

<lb n=P282.7>only wondered, that&H3 after&H4 hearing such a sentence, the

<lb n=P282.8><name who=SSH>Colonel</name> should be able to&H9 take leave&H0 of them, as he

<lb n=P282.9>immediately did, with the utmost sang-froid, and go

<lb n=P282.10>away without making her any reply&H0;! &dash; She had not

<lb n=P282.11>thought&H1 her old friend could have made so&H51 indifferent a

<lb n=P282.12>suitor.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P282.13>What had really passed between them was to&H4 this

<lb n=P282.14>effect&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P282.15>&dq;I have heard,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, with great compassion,</q><q who=SSH>&dq;of

<lb n=P282.16>the injustice your friend <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> has suffered from

<lb n=P282.17>his family; for&H3 if I understand the matter right&H21;, he has

<lb n=P282.18>been entirely cast off by&H4 them for&H4 persevering in&H4 his

<lb n=P282.19>engagement with a very deserving young woman &dash;

<lb n=P282.20>Have I been rightly informed? &dash; Is it so&H52;?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P282.21><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> told him that&H3 it was.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P282.22>&dq;The cruelty, the impolitic cruelty,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>he replied, with

<lb n=P282.23>great feeling &dash;</q><q who=SSH>&dq;of dividing, or attempting to&H9 divide,

<lb n=P282.24>two young people long attached to&H4 each other, is terrible

<lb n=P282.25>&dash; <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> does not know what she may&H1 be doing &dash;

<lb n=P282.26>what she may&H1 drive&H1 her son to&H4;. I have seen <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P282.27>two or three times in&H4 Harley-street, and am much pleased

<lb n=P282.28>with him. He is not a young man with whom&H61 one can

<lb n=P282.29>be intimately acquainted in&H4 a short time, but I have

<lb n=P282.30>seen enough of him to&H9 wish&H1 him well&H5 for&H4 his own&H2 sake,

<lb n=P282.31>and as a friend of yours, I wish&H1 it still&H5 more. I understand

<lb n=P282.32>that&H3 he intends to&H9 take orders&H02;. Will&H1 you be so&H51;

<lb n=P282.33>good as to&H9 tell him that&H3 the living of Delaford, now just&H5;

<lb n=P282.34>vacant, as I am informed by&H4 this day's post, is his, if he

<lb n=P282.35>think it worth his acceptance &dash; but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, perhaps, so&H51;

<lb n=P282.36>unfortunately circumstanced as he is now, it may&H1 be

<lb n=P282.37>nonsense to&H9 appear to&H9 doubt&H1;; I only wish&H1 it were more

<lb n=P282.38>valuable. &dash; It is a rectory, but a small one; the late<pb n=P283>

<lb n=P283.1>incumbent, I believe, did not make&H1 more than 200<hi r=Italic>l&point;</hi> per&sp;annum,

<lb n=P283.2>and though it is certainly capable of improvement,

<lb n=P283.3>I fear&H1;, not to&H4 such an amount as to&H9 afford him

<lb n=P283.4>a very comfortable income. Such as it is, however, my

<lb n=P283.5>pleasure in&H4 presenting him to&H4 it, will&H1 be very great.

<lb n=P283.6>Pray assure him of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P283.7><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s astonishment at this commission could hardly

<lb n=P283.8>have been greater, had the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> been really making

<lb n=P283.9>her an offer&H0 of his hand&H0;. The preferment, which&H61 only two

<lb n=P283.10>days before&H5 she had considered as hopeless for&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>,

<lb n=P283.11>was already provided to&H9 enable him to&H9 marry; &dash;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>and

<lb n=P283.12><hi r=Italic>she</hi>, of all people in&H4 the world, was fixed on&H5 to&H9 bestow

<lb n=P283.13>it! &dash;</q><q who=SS0>Her emotion was such as <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> had attributed

<lb n=P283.14>to&H4 a very different cause; &dash; but whatever minor

<lb n=P283.15>feelings less pure, less pleasing, might have a share&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P283.16>that&H62 emotion, her esteem&H0 for&H4 the general&H2 benevolence,

<lb n=P283.17>and her gratitude for&H4 the particular friendship, which&H61;

<lb n=P283.18>together prompted <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> to&H4 this act&H0;, were

<lb n=P283.19>strongly felt, and warmly expressed. She thanked him

<lb n=P283.20>for&H4 it with all her heart, spoke of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s principles

<lb n=P283.21>and disposition with that&H62 praise&H0 which&H61 she knew them

<lb n=P283.22>to&H9 deserve; and promised to&H9 undertake the commission

<lb n=P283.23>with pleasure, if it were really his wish&H0 to&H9 put off so&H51;

<lb n=P283.24>agreeable an office to&H4 another. But at the same time,

<lb n=P283.25>she could not help&H1 thinking that&H3 no&sp;one could so&H51 well&H5;

<lb n=P283.26>perform it as himself. It was an office in&H4 short, from

<lb n=P283.27>which&H61;, unwilling to&H9 give <name who=SSB>Edward</name> the pain&H0 of receiving

<lb n=P283.28>an obligation from <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, she would have been very glad

<lb n=P283.29>to&H9 be spared herself; &dash; but <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, on&H4 motives

<lb n=P283.30>of equal&H2 delicacy, declining it likewise, still&H5 seemed so&H51;

<lb n=P283.31>desirous of its being&H1 given through&H4 her means&H0;, that&H3 she

<lb n=P283.32>would not on&H4 any account&H0 make&H1 farther opposition.

<lb n=P283.33><name who=SSB>Edward</name>, she believed, was still&H5 in&H4 town, and fortunately

<lb n=P283.34>she had heard his address&H0 from <name who=SSP>Miss&sp;Steele</name>. She could

<lb n=P283.35>undertake therefore to&H9 inform him of it, in&H4 the course&H0 of

<lb n=P283.36>the day. After&H3 this had been settled, <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P283.37>began to&H9 talk&H1 of his own&H2 advantage in&H4 securing so&H51;

<lb n=P283.38>respectable and agreeable a neighbour, and <hi r=Italic>then</hi> it was<pb n=P284>

<lb n=P284.1>that&H3 he mentioned with regret&H0;, that&H3 the house was small

<lb n=P284.2>and indifferent; &dash; an evil which&H61 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, as <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P284.3>had supposed her to&H9 do, made very light&H2 of, at least as

<lb n=P284.4>far as regarded its size.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P284.5>&dq;The smallness of the house,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I cannot

<lb n=P284.6>imagine any inconvenience to&H4 them, for&H3 it will&H1 be in&H4;

<lb n=P284.7>proportion to&H4 their family and income.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P284.8>By&H4 which&H61 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> was surprised to&H9 find that&H3 <hi r=Italic>she</hi>

<lb n=P284.9>was considering <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s marriage as the certain

<lb n=P284.10>consequence of the presentation; for&H3 he did not suppose

<lb n=P284.11>it possible that&H3 Delaford living could supply&H1 such an

<lb n=P284.12>income, as any&sp;body in&H4 his style of life would venture to&H9;

<lb n=P284.13>settle on&H4 &dash; and he said so&H52;.</q></p><p><q who=SSH>

<lb n=P284.14>&dq;This little rectory <hi r=Italic>can</hi> do no&H2 more than make&H1 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P284.15>comfortable as a bachelor; it cannot enable him

<lb n=P284.16>to&H9 marry. I am sorry to&H9 say that&H3 my patronage ends&H1;

<lb n=P284.17>with this; and my interest&H0 is hardly more extensive.

<lb n=P284.18>If, however, by&H4 any unforeseen chance&H0 it should be in&H4;

<lb n=P284.19>my power to&H9 serve him farther, I must think very

<lb n=P284.20>differently of him from what I now do, if I am not as

<lb n=P284.21>ready to&H9 be useful to&H4 him then, as I sincerely wish&H1 I

<lb n=P284.22>could be at present&H01;. What I am now doing indeed,

<lb n=P284.23>seems nothing at all, since it can advance&H1 him so&H51 little

<lb n=P284.24>towards what must be his principal&H0;, his only object&H0 of

<lb n=P284.25>happiness. His marriage must still&H5 be a distant good; &dash;

<lb n=P284.26>at least, I am afraid it cannot take place&H0 very soon. &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P284.27>Such was the sentence which&H61;, when misunderstood,

<lb n=P284.28>so&H51 justly offended the delicate feelings of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings;</name>

<lb n=P284.29>but after&H4 this narration of what really passed between

<lb n=P284.30><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, while&H3 they stood at the

<lb n=P284.31>window, the gratitude expressed by&H4 the latter on&H4 their

<lb n=P284.32>parting, may&H1 perhaps appear in&H4 general&H0;, not less

<lb n=P284.33>reasonably excited, nor less properly worded than if it

<lb n=P284.34>had arisen from an offer&H0 of marriage.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P285><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P285.1>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, sagaciously

<lb n=P285.2>smiling, as soon as the gentleman had withdrawn,</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P285.3>&dq;I do not ask you what the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> has been saying

<lb n=P285.4>to&H4 you; for&H3 though, upon&H4 my honour&H0;, I <hi r=Italic>tried</hi> to&H9 keep out&H5;

<lb n=P285.5>of hearing, I could not help&H1 catching enough to&H9 understand

<lb n=P285.6>his business. And I assure you I never was better

<lb n=P285.7>pleased in&H4 my life, and I wish&H1 you joy of it with all my

<lb n=P285.8>heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P285.9>&dq;Thank you, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;It <hi r=Italic>is</hi> a matter

<lb n=P285.10>of great joy to&H4 me; and I feel the goodness of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P285.11>most sensibly. There are not many men who&H61;

<lb n=P285.12>would act&H1 as he has done. Few people who&H61 have so&H51 compassionate

<lb n=P285.13>an heart! I never was more astonished in&H4 my

<lb n=P285.14>life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P285.15>&dq;Lord&H7;! my dear&H21;, you are very modest! I an't the

<lb n=P285.16>least astonished at it in&H4 the world, for&H3 I have often

<lb n=P285.17>thought&H1 of late, there was nothing more likely to&H9;

<lb n=P285.18>happen.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P285.19>&dq;You judged from your knowledge of the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s

<lb n=P285.20>general&H2 benevolence; but at least you could not foresee

<lb n=P285.21>that&H3 the opportunity would so&H51 very soon occur.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P285.22>&dq;Opportunity!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>repeated <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> &dash;</q><q who=SSK>&dq;Oh! as

<lb n=P285.23>to&H4 that&H62;, when a man has once made up&H5 his mind&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P285.24>such a thing, somehow or other he will&H1 soon find an

<lb n=P285.25>opportunity. Well&H7;, my dear&H21;, I wish&H1 you joy of it again

<lb n=P285.26>and again; and if ever there was a happy couple in&H4 the

<lb n=P285.27>world, I think I shall soon know where to&H9 look&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P285.28>them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P285.29>&dq;You mean&H1 to&H9 go to&H4 Delaford after&H4 them I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P285.30>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, with a faint&H2 smile&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P285.31>&dq;Aye, my dear&H21;, that&H62 I do, indeed. And as to&H4 the

<lb n=P285.32>house being&H1 a bad one, I do not know what the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>

<lb n=P285.33>would be at, for&H3 it is a good a one as ever I saw.&dq;<pb n=P286></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P286.1>&dq;He spoke of its being&H1 out&H5 of repair.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P286.2>&dq;Well&H7;, and whose&H62 fault is that&H62;? why don't he

<lb n=P286.3>repair it? &dash; who&H62 should do it but himself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P286.4>They were interrupted by&H4 the servant's coming in&H5;

<lb n=P286.5>to&H9 announce the carriage being&H1 at the door; and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P286.6>immediately preparing to&H9 go, said &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P286.7>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;, I must be gone before&H3 I have had

<lb n=P286.8>half my talk&H0 out&H5;. But, however, we may&H1 have it all

<lb n=P286.9>over in&H4 the evening, for&H3 we shall be quite alone. I do

<lb n=P286.10>not ask you to&H9 go with me, for&H3 I dare&H12 say your mind&H0 is

<lb n=P286.11>too&H51 full of the matter to&H9 care&H1 for&H4 company; and besides,

<lb n=P286.12>you must long to&H9 tell your sister all about&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P286.13><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had left the room before&H3 the conversation

<lb n=P286.14>began.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P286.15>&dq;Certainly, ma'am, I shall tell <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> of it; but

<lb n=P286.16>I shall not mention&H1 it at present&H01 to&H4 any&sp;body else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P286.17>&dq;Oh! very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> rather disappointed.</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P286.18>&dq;Then you would not have me tell it <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,

<lb n=P286.19>for&H3 I think of going as far as Holborn to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P286.20>&dq;No&H7;, ma'am, not even&H5 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> if you please. One day's

<lb n=P286.21>delay&H0 will&H1 not be very material&H2;; and till I have written

<lb n=P286.22>to&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, I think it ought not to&H9 be mentioned to&H4;

<lb n=P286.23>any&sp;body else. I shall do <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> directly. It is of importance

<lb n=P286.24>that&H62 no&H2 time should be lost with him, for&H3 he will&H1;

<lb n=P286.25>of course&H8 have much to&H9 do relative to&H4 his ordination.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P286.26>This speech at first puzzled <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> exceedingly.

<lb n=P286.27>Why <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> was to&H9 be written to&H4 about&H4 it in&H4 such

<lb n=P286.28>a hurry&H0;, she could not immediately comprehend. A few

<lb n=P286.29>moments' reflection, however, produced a very happy

<lb n=P286.30>idea, and she exclaimed; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P286.31>&dq;Oh ho! &dash; I understand you. <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> is to&H9 be

<lb n=P286.32>the man. Well&H7;, so&H51 much the better for&H4 him. Aye, to&H9 be

<lb n=P286.33>sure, he must be ordained in&H4 readiness; and I am very

<lb n=P286.34>glad to&H9 find things are so&H51 forward&H5 between you. But, my

<lb n=P286.35>dear&H21;, is not this rather out&H5 of character? Should not

<lb n=P286.36>the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> write himself? &dash; sure, he is the proper

<lb n=P286.37>person.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P286.38><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> did not quite understand the beginning of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s<pb n=P287>

<lb n=P287.1>speech; neither did she think it worth

<lb n=P287.2>inquiring into; and therefore only replied to&H4 its conclusion.

<lb n=P287.3></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P287.4>&dq;<name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> is so&H51 delicate a man, that&H3 he rather

<lb n=P287.5>wished any&sp;one to&H9 announce his intentions to&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P287.6>than himself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P287.7>&dq;And so&H3 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> are forced to&H9 do it. Well&H7;, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is an odd

<lb n=P287.8>kind&H0 of delicacy! However, I will&H1 not disturb you</q><q who=SS0>(seeing

<lb n=P287.9>her preparing to&H9 write.)</q><q who=SSK>You know your own&H2 concerns&H0;

<lb n=P287.10>best. So&H3 good&sp;bye, my dear&H21;. I have not heard of any&sp;thing

<lb n=P287.11>to&H9 please me so&H51 well&H5 since <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> was brought

<lb n=P287.12>to&H4 bed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P287.13>And away she went; but returning again in&H4 a moment,</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P287.14>&dq;I have just&H5 been thinking of <name who=SSZA>Betty</name>'s sister, my dear&H21;.

<lb n=P287.15>I should be very glad to&H9 get her so&H51 good a mistress. But

<lb n=P287.16>whether she would do for&H4 a lady's maid, I am sure I can't

<lb n=P287.17>tell. She is an excellent housemaid, and works&H1 very

<lb n=P287.18>well&H5 at her needle. However, you will&H1 think of all that&H62 at

<lb n=P287.19>your leisure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P287.20>&dq;Certainly, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, not hearing

<lb n=P287.21>much of what she said, and more anxious to&H9 be alone,

<lb n=P287.22>than to&H9 be mistress of the subject&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P287.23>How she should begin &dash; how she should express&H1 herself

<lb n=P287.24>in&H4 her note&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, was now all her concern&H0;. The

<lb n=P287.25>particular circumstances between them made a difficulty

<lb n=P287.26>of that&H62 which&H61 to&H4 any other person would have been the

<lb n=P287.27>easiest thing in&H4 the world;</q><q who=SS0>but she equally feared to&H9 say

<lb n=P287.28>too&H51 much or too&H51 little, and sat deliberating over her

<lb n=P287.29>paper, with the pen in&H4 her hand&H0;, till broken in&H5 on&H5 by&H4 the

<lb n=P287.30>entrance of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> himself.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P287.31>He had met <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> at the door in&H4 her way to&H4;

<lb n=P287.32>the carriage, as he came to&H9 leave&H1 his farewell card; and

<lb n=P287.33>she, after&H4 apologising for&H4 not returning herself, had

<lb n=P287.34>obliged him to&H9 enter, by&H4 saying that&H3 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> was

<lb n=P287.35>above&H5;, and wanted to&H9 speak with him on&H4 very particular

<lb n=P287.36>business.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P287.37><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had just&H5 been congratulating herself, in&H4 the

<lb n=P287.38>midst of her perplexity, that&H3;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>however difficult it might<pb n=P288>

<lb n=P288.1>be to&H9 express&H1 herself properly by&H4 letter, it was at least

<lb n=P288.2>preferable to&H4 giving the information by&H4 word of mouth,</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P288.3>when her visitor entered, to&H9 force&H1 her upon&H4 this greatest

<lb n=P288.4>exertion of all. Her astonishment and confusion were

<lb n=P288.5>very great on&H4 his so&H51 sudden&H2 appearance. She had not

<lb n=P288.6>seen him before&H5 since his engagement became public&H2;,

<lb n=P288.7>and therefore not since his knowing her to&H9 be acquainted

<lb n=P288.8>with it; which&H61;, with the consciousness of what she had

<lb n=P288.9>been thinking of, and what she had to&H9 tell him, made her

<lb n=P288.10>feel particularly uncomfortable for&H4 some minutes. He

<lb n=P288.11>too&H52 was much distressed, and they sat down&H5 together

<lb n=P288.12>in&H4 a most promising state&H0 of embarrassment. &dash; Whether

<lb n=P288.13>he had asked her pardon&H0 for&H4 his intrusion on&H4 first coming

<lb n=P288.14>into the room, he could not recollect; but determining

<lb n=P288.15>to&H9 be on&H4 the safe side&H0;, he made his apology in&H4 form&H0 as

<lb n=P288.16>soon as he could say any&sp;thing, after&H4 taking a chair.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P288.17>&dq;<name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> told me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;that&H3 you wished

<lb n=P288.18>to&H9 speak to&H4 me, at least I understood her so&H52 &dash; or I

<lb n=P288.19>certainly should not have intruded on&H4 you in&H4 such

<lb n=P288.20>a manner; though at the same time, I should have been

<lb n=P288.21>extremely sorry to&H9 leave&H1 London without seeing you and

<lb n=P288.22>your sister; especially as it will&H1 most likely be some

<lb n=P288.23>time &dash; it is not probable that&H3 I should soon have the

<lb n=P288.24>pleasure of meeting you again. I go to&H4 Oxford to-morrow.&dq;

<lb n=P288.25></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P288.26>&dq;You would not have gone, however,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P288.27>recovering herself, and determined to&H9 get over what she

<lb n=P288.28>so&H51 much dreaded as soon as possible,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;without receiving

<lb n=P288.29>our good wishes&H0;, even&H5 if we had not been able to&H9 give

<lb n=P288.30>them in&H4 person. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> was quite right&H21 in&H4 what

<lb n=P288.31>she said. I have something of consequence to&H9 inform you

<lb n=P288.32>of, which&H61 I was on&H4 the point&H0 of communicating by&H4 paper.

<lb n=P288.33>I am charged with a most agreeable office,</q><q who=SS0>(breathing

<lb n=P288.34>rather faster than usual as she spoke.)</q><q who=SSA><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>,

<lb n=P288.35>who&H61 was here only ten minutes ago, has desired me to&H9;

<lb n=P288.36>say that&H3;, understanding you mean&H1 to&H9 take orders&H02;, he

<lb n=P288.37>has great pleasure in&H4 offering you the living of Delaford,

<lb n=P288.38>now just&H5 vacant, and only wishes&H1 it were more valuable.<pb n=P289>

<lb n=P289.1>Allow me to&H9 congratulate you on&H4 having so&H51 respectable

<lb n=P289.2>and well-judging a friend, and to&H9 join in&H4 his wish&H0 that&H3;

<lb n=P289.3>the living &dash; it is about&H4 two hundred a-year &dash; were much

<lb n=P289.4>more considerable, and such as might better enable you

<lb n=P289.5>to&H9 &dash; as might be more than a temporary accommodation

<lb n=P289.6>to&H4 yourself &dash; such, in&H4 short, as might establish all your

<lb n=P289.7>views of happiness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P289.8>What <name who=SSB>Edward</name> felt, as he could not say it himself, it

<lb n=P289.9>cannot be expected that&H3 any&sp;one else should say for&H4 him.

<lb n=P289.10>He <hi r=Italic>looked</hi> all the astonishment which&H61 such unexpected,

<lb n=P289.11>such unthought-of information could not fail of exciting;

<lb n=P289.12>but he said only these two words,</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P289.13>&dq;<name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P289.14>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, gathering more resolution,

<lb n=P289.15>as some of the worst was over;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;<name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P289.16>means&H1 it as a testimony of his concern&H0 for&H4 what has lately

<lb n=P289.17>passed &dash; for&H4 the cruel situation in&H4 which&H61 the unjustifiable

<lb n=P289.18>conduct&H0 of your family has placed you &dash; a concern&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P289.19>I am sure <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, myself, and all your friends must

<lb n=P289.20>share&H1;; and likewise as a proof of his high esteem&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P289.21>your general&H2 character, and his particular approbation

<lb n=P289.22>of your behaviour on&H4 the present&H2 occasion&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P289.23>&dq;<name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> give <hi r=Italic>me</hi> a living! &dash; Can it be

<lb n=P289.24>possible?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P289.25>&dq;The unkindness of your own&H2 relations has made you

<lb n=P289.26>astonished to&H9 find friendship any&sp;where.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P289.27>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied he, with sudden&H2 consciousness,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;not

<lb n=P289.28>to&H9 find it in&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>; for&H3 I cannot be ignorant that&H3 to&H4 you,

<lb n=P289.29>to&H4 your goodness I owe it all &dash; I feel it &dash; I would express&H1;

<lb n=P289.30>it if I could &dash; but, as you well&H5 know, I am no&H2 orator.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P289.31>&dq;You are very much mistaken. I do assure you that&H3;

<lb n=P289.32>you owe it entirely, at least almost entirely, to&H4 your own&H2;

<lb n=P289.33>merit&H0;, and <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s discernment of it. I have

<lb n=P289.34>had no&H2 hand&H0 in&H4 it. I did not even&H5 know, till I understood

<lb n=P289.35>his design&H0;, that&H3 the living was vacant; nor had

<lb n=P289.36>it ever occurred to&H4 me that&H3 he might have had such a

<lb n=P289.37>living in&H4 his gift. As a friend of mine&H6;, of my family, he

<lb n=P289.38>may&H1 perhaps &dash; indeed I know he <hi r=Italic>has</hi>, still&H5 greater pleasure<pb n=P290>

<lb n=P290.1>in&H4 bestowing it; but, upon&H4 my word, you owe nothing

<lb n=P290.2>to&H4 my solicitation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P290.3>Truth obliged her to&H9 acknowledge some small share&H0;

<lb n=P290.4>in&H4 the action, but she was at the same time so&H51 unwilling

<lb n=P290.5>to&H9 appear as the benefactress of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, that&H3 she

<lb n=P290.6>acknowledged it with hesitation; which&H61 probably contributed

<lb n=P290.7>to&H9 fix that&H62 suspicion in&H4 his mind&H0 which&H61 had

<lb n=P290.8>recently entered it. For&H4 a short time he sat deep in&H4;

<lb n=P290.9>thought&H0;, after&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had ceased to&H9 speak; &dash; at last&H0;, and

<lb n=P290.10>as if it were rather an effort, he said,</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P290.11>&dq;<name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> seems a man of great worth and

<lb n=P290.12>respectability. I have always heard him spoken of as

<lb n=P290.13>such, and your brother I know esteems him highly.

<lb n=P290.14>He is undoubtedly a sensible&H22 man, and in&H4 his manners

<lb n=P290.15>perfectly the gentleman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P290.16>&dq;Indeed,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I believe that&H3 you will&H1;

<lb n=P290.17>find him, on&H4 farther acquaintance, all that&H61 you have heard

<lb n=P290.18>him to&H9 be; and as you will&H1 be such very near&H2 neighbours,

<lb n=P290.19>(for&H3 I understand the parsonage is almost close&H5 to&H4 the

<lb n=P290.20>mansion-house,) it is particularly important that&H3 he

<lb n=P290.21><hi r=Italic>should</hi> be all this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P290.22><name who=SSB>Edward</name> made no&H2 answer&H0;; but when she had turned

<lb n=P290.23>away her head&H0;, gave her a look&H0 so&H51 serious&H2;, so&H51 earnest, so&H51;

<lb n=P290.24>uncheerful, as seemed to&H9 say, that&H3 he might hereafter

<lb n=P290.25>wish&H1 the distance&H0 between the parsonage and the mansion-house

<lb n=P290.26>much greater.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P290.27>&dq;<name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, I think, lodges in&H4 St&point;&sp;James's-street,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P290.28>said he, soon afterwards, rising from his chair.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P290.29><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> told him the number of the house.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P290.30>&dq;I must hurry&H1 away then, to&H9 give him those thanks

<lb n=P290.31>which&H61 you will&H1 not allow me to&H9 give <hi r=Italic>you</hi>; to&H9 assure him

<lb n=P290.32>that&H3 he has made me a very &dash; an exceedingly happy man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P290.33><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> did not offer&H1 to&H9 detain him; and they parted,

<lb n=P290.34>with a very earnest assurance on&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> side&H0 of her unceasing

<lb n=P290.35>good wishes&H0 for&H4 his happiness in&H4 every change&H0 of situation

<lb n=P290.36>that&H61 might befal him; on&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi>, with rather an attempt&H0;

<lb n=P290.37>to&H9 return&H1 the same good&sp;will, than the power of expressing

<lb n=P290.38>it.<pb n=P291></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P291.1>&dq;When I see him again,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> to&H4 herself, as the

<lb n=P291.2>door shut him out&H5;,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I shall see him the husband of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>.&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P291.3>And with this pleasing anticipation, she sat down&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P291.4>re-consider the past&H0;, recal&H0 the words and endeavour&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P291.5>comprehend all the feelings of <name who=SSB>Edward;</name> and, of course&H8;,

<lb n=P291.6>to&H9 reflect on&H4 her own&H2 with discontent.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P291.7>When <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> came home, though she returned

<lb n=P291.8>from seeing people whom&H61 she had never seen before&H5;, and

<lb n=P291.9>of whom&H61 therefore she must have a great deal&H0 to&H9 say,

<lb n=P291.10>her mind&H0 was so&H51 much more occupied by&H4 the important

<lb n=P291.11>secret&H0 in&H4 her possession, than by&H4 anything else, that&H3 she

<lb n=P291.12>reverted to&H4 it again as soon as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> appeared.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P291.13>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she cried,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;I sent you up&H5 the young

<lb n=P291.14>man. Did not I do right&H21;? &dash; And I suppose you had no&H2;

<lb n=P291.15>great difficulty &dash; You did not find him very unwilling to&H9;

<lb n=P291.16>accept your proposal?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P291.17>&dq;No&H7;, ma'am; <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> was not very likely.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P291.18>&dq;Well&H7;, and how soon will&H1 he be ready? &dash; For&H3 it seems

<lb n=P291.19>all to&H9 depend upon&H4 that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P291.20>&dq;Really,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I know so&H51 little of these kind&H0;

<lb n=P291.21>of forms, that&H3 I can hardly even&H5 conjecture&H1 as to&H4 the

<lb n=P291.22>time, or the preparation necessary; but I suppose two

<lb n=P291.23>or three months will&H1 complete&H1 his ordination.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P291.24>&dq;Two or three months!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings;</name></q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P291.25>&dq;Lord&H7;! my dear&H21;, how calmly you talk&H1 of it; and can

<lb n=P291.26>the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> wait two or three months! Lord&H7 bless me! &dash;

<lb n=P291.27>I am sure it would put <hi r=Italic>me</hi> quite out&H5 of patience! &dash; And

<lb n=P291.28>though one would be very glad to&H9 do a kindness by&H4 poor

<lb n=P291.29><name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, I do think it is not worth&sp;while to&H9 wait two

<lb n=P291.30>or three months for&H4 him. Sure, somebody else might

<lb n=P291.31>be found that&H61 would do as well&H5;; somebody that&H61 is in&H4;

<lb n=P291.32>orders&H02 already.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P291.33>&dq;My dear&H21 ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;what can you be

<lb n=P291.34>thinking of? &dash; Why, <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s only object&H0 is to&H9;

<lb n=P291.35>be of use&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P291.36>&dq;Lord&H7 bless you, my dear&H21;! &dash; Sure you do not mean&H1;

<lb n=P291.37>to&H9 persuade me that&H3 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> only marries you for&H4;

<lb n=P291.38>the sake of giving ten guineas to&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>!&dq;<pb n=P292></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P292.1>The deception could not continue after&H4 this; and

<lb n=P292.2>an explanation immediately took place&H0;, by&H4 which&H61 both

<lb n=P292.3>gained considerable amusement for&H4 the moment, without

<lb n=P292.4>any material&H2 loss of happiness to&H4 either, for&H3 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P292.5>only exchanged one form&H0 of delight&H0 for&H4 another, and still&H5;

<lb n=P292.6>without forfeiting her expectation of the first.</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P292.7>&dq;Aye, aye, the parsonage is but a small one,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P292.8>she, after&H3 the first ebullition of surprise&H0 and satisfaction

<lb n=P292.9>was over,</q><q who=SSK>&dq;and very likely <hi r=Italic>may&H1;</hi> be out&H5 of repair; but

<lb n=P292.10>to&H9 hear a man apologising, as I thought&H1;, for&H4 a house that&H61;

<lb n=P292.11>to&H4 my knowledge has five sitting&sp;rooms on&H4 the ground-floor,

<lb n=P292.12>and I think the housekeeper told me, could make&H1;

<lb n=P292.13>up&H5 fifteen beds! &dash; and to&H4 you too&H52;, that&H61 had been used to&H9;

<lb n=P292.14>live in&H4 Barton&sp;cottage! &dash; It seemed quite ridiculous.

<lb n=P292.15>But, my dear&H21;, we must touch&H1 up&H5 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> to&H9 do something

<lb n=P292.16>to&H4 the parsonage, and make&H1 it comfortable for&H4;

<lb n=P292.17>them, before&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> goes to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P292.18>&dq;But <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> does not seem to&H9 have any

<lb n=P292.19>idea of the living's being&H1 enough to&H9 allow them to&H9 marry.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P292.20>&dq;The <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> is a ninny, my dear&H21;; because he has two

<lb n=P292.21>thousand a-year himself, he thinks that&H3 nobody else can

<lb n=P292.22>marry on&H4 less. Take my word for&H4 it, that&H3;, if I am alive,

<lb n=P292.23>I shall be paying a visit&H0 at Delaford&sp;Parsonage before&H4;

<lb n=P292.24>Michaelmas; and I am sure I sha'nt go if <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> an't

<lb n=P292.25>there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P292.26><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was quite of her opinion, as to&H4 the probability

<lb n=P292.27>of their not waiting for&H4 any&sp;thing more.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P293>

<lb n=P293.1><q who=SS0><name who=SSB>Edward</name>, having carried his thanks to&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>,

<lb n=P293.2>proceeded with his happiness to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy;</name> and such was the

<lb n=P293.3>excess of it by&H4 the time he reached Bartlett's&sp;Buildings,

<lb n=P293.4>that&H3 she was able to&H9 assure <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, who&H61 called on&H4;

<lb n=P293.5>her again the next day with her congratulations, that&H3;</q><q who=SSQ type=indirect>

<lb n=P293.6>she had never seen him in&H4 such spirits before&H5 in&H4 her

<lb n=P293.7>life.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P293.8>Her own&H2 happiness, and her own&H2 spirits, were at least

<lb n=P293.9>very certain; and she joined <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> most

<lb n=P293.10>heartily in&H4 her expectation of their being&H1 all comfortably

<lb n=P293.11>together in&H4 Delaford&sp;Parsonage before&H4 Michaelmas. So&H51;

<lb n=P293.12>far was she, at the same time, from any backwardness

<lb n=P293.13>to&H9 give <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> that&H62 credit&H0 which&H61 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> <hi r=Italic>would</hi> give

<lb n=P293.14>her, that&H3 she spoke of her friendship for&H4 them both

<lb n=P293.15>with the most grateful warmth, was ready to&H9 own&H1 all

<lb n=P293.16>their obligation to&H4 her, and openly declared that&H3;</q><q who=SSQ type=indirect>no&H2;

<lb n=P293.17>exertion for&H4 their good on&H4 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>'s part&H0;, either

<lb n=P293.18>present&H2 or future, would ever surprise&H1 her, for&H3 she believed

<lb n=P293.19>her capable of doing anything in&H4 the world for&H4 those she

<lb n=P293.20>really valued.</q><q who=SS0>As for&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, she was not only

<lb n=P293.21>ready to&H9 worship him as a saint, but was moreover truly

<lb n=P293.22>anxious that&H3 he should be treated as one in&H4 all worldly

<lb n=P293.23>concerns&H0;; anxious that&H3 his tythes should be raised to&H4 the

<lb n=P293.24>utmost; and secretly resolved to&H9 avail herself, at Delaford,

<lb n=P293.25>as far as she possibly could, of his servants, his

<lb n=P293.26>carriage, his cows, and his poultry.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P293.27>It was now above&H4 a week since <name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name> had

<lb n=P293.28>called in&H4 Berkeley-street, and as since that&H62 time no&H2 notice&H0;

<lb n=P293.29>had been taken by&H4 them of his wife's indisposition, beyond&H4;

<lb n=P293.30>one verbal inquiry, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> began to&H9 feel it necessary to&H9;

<lb n=P293.31>pay&H1 her a visit&H0;. &dash; This was an obligation, however, which&H61;

<lb n=P293.32>not only opposed her own&H2 inclination, but which&H61 had not

<lb n=P293.33>the assistance of any encouragement from her companions.<pb n=P294>

<lb n=P294.1><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, not contented with absolutely

<lb n=P294.2>refusing to&H9 go herself, was very urgent to&H9 prevent her

<lb n=P294.3>sister's going at all; and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, though her

<lb n=P294.4>carriage was always at <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s service, so&H51 very much

<lb n=P294.5>disliked <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name>, that&H3 not even&H5 her curiosity

<lb n=P294.6>to&H9 see how she looked after&H4 the late discovery, nor her

<lb n=P294.7>strong desire&H0 to&H9 affront her by&H4 taking <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s part&H0;,

<lb n=P294.8>could overcome her unwillingness to&H9 be in&H4 her company

<lb n=P294.9>again. The consequence was, that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> set&H1 out&H5 by&H4;

<lb n=P294.10>herself to&H9 pay&H1 a visit&H0;, for&H4 which&H61 no&sp;one could really have

<lb n=P294.11>less inclination, and to&H9 run&H1 the risk&H0 of a t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te with

<lb n=P294.12>a woman, whom&H61 neither of the others had so&H51 much reason&H0;

<lb n=P294.13>to&H9 dislike&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P294.14><name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was denied; but before&H3 the carriage

<lb n=P294.15>could turn&H1 from the house, her husband accidentally

<lb n=P294.16>came out&H5;. He expressed great pleasure in&H4 meeting

<lb n=P294.17><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, told her that&H3 he had been just&H5 going to&H9 call&H1 in&H4;

<lb n=P294.18>Berkeley-street, and assuring her that&H3 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> would

<lb n=P294.19>be very glad to&H9 see her, invited her to&H9 come in&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P294.20>They walked up&sp;stairs into the drawing-room. &dash; Nobody

<lb n=P294.21>was there.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P294.22>&dq;<name who=SSG>Fanny</name> is in&H4 her own&H2 room, I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he; &dash;</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P294.23>&dq;I will&H1 go to&H4 her presently, for&H3 I am sure she will&H1 not have

<lb n=P294.24>the least objection in&H4 the world to&H4 seeing <hi r=Italic>you</hi>. &dash; Very

<lb n=P294.25>far from it indeed. <hi r=Italic>Now</hi> especially there cannot be &dash;

<lb n=P294.26>but however, you and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> were always great

<lb n=P294.27>favourites. &dash; Why would not <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> come?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P294.28><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> made what excuse&H0 she could for&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P294.29>&dq;I am not sorry to&H9 see you alone,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied,</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P294.30>&dq;for&H3 I have a good deal&H0 to&H9 say to&H4 you. This living

<lb n=P294.31>of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s &dash; can it be true? &dash; has he really

<lb n=P294.32>given it to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>? &dash; I heard it yesterday by&H4 chance&H0;,

<lb n=P294.33>and was coming to&H4 you on&H4 purpose to&H9 inquire farther

<lb n=P294.34>about&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P294.35>&dq;It is perfectly true. &dash; <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> has given

<lb n=P294.36>the living of Delaford to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P294.37>&dq;Really! &dash; Well&H7;, this is very astonishing! &dash; no&H2 relationship! &dash;

<lb n=P294.38>no&H2 connection between then! &dash; and now that&H3;<pb n=P295>

<lb n=P295.1>livings fetch such a price! &dash; what was the value&H0 of

<lb n=P295.2>this?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P295.3>&dq;About&H4 two hundred a-year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P295.4>&dq;Very well&H5 &dash; and for&H4 the next presentation to&H4 a living

<lb n=P295.5>of that&H62 value&H0 &dash; supposing the late incumbent to&H9 have been

<lb n=P295.6>old and sickly, and likely to&H9 vacate it soon &dash; he might

<lb n=P295.7>have got I dare&H12 say &dash; fourteen hundred pounds. And

<lb n=P295.8>how came he not to&H9 have settled that&H62 matter before&H4 this

<lb n=P295.9>person's death? &dash; <hi r=Italic>Now</hi> indeed it would be too&H51 late to&H9;

<lb n=P295.10>sell it, but a man of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s sense! &dash; I wonder&H1;

<lb n=P295.11>he should be so&H51 improvident in&H4 a point&H0 of such common&H2;,

<lb n=P295.12>such natural&H2;, concern&H0;! &dash; Well&H7;, I am convinced that&H3;

<lb n=P295.13>there is a vast deal&H0 of inconsistency in&H4 almost every

<lb n=P295.14>human character. I suppose, however &dash; on&H4 recollection

<lb n=P295.15>&dash; that&H3 the case may&H1 probably be <hi r=Italic>this</hi>. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> is only

<lb n=P295.16>to&H9 hold&H1 the living till the person to&H4 whom&H61 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>

<lb n=P295.17>has really sold the presentation, is old enough to&H9 take

<lb n=P295.18>it. &dash; Aye, aye, that&H62 is the fact, depend upon&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P295.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> contradicted it, however, very positively; and

<lb n=P295.20>by&H4 relating that&H3 she had herself been employed in&H4 conveying

<lb n=P295.21>the offer&H0 from <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, and

<lb n=P295.22>therefore must understand the terms on&H4 which&H61 it was

<lb n=P295.23>given, obliged him to&H9 submit to&H4 her authority.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P295.24>&dq;It is truly astonishing!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>he cried, after&H4 hearing

<lb n=P295.25>what she said &dash;</q><q who=SSF>&dq;what could be the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s motive?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P295.26>&dq;A very simple&H2 one &dash; to&H9 be of use&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P295.27>&dq;Well&H7;, well&H7;; whatever <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> may&H1 be,

<lb n=P295.28><name who=SSB>Edward</name> is a very lucky man! &dash; You will&H1 not mention&H1 the

<lb n=P295.29>matter to&H4 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>, however, for&H3 though I have broke it

<lb n=P295.30>to&H4 her, and she bears it vastly well&H5;, &dash; she will&H1 not like&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P295.31>hear it much talked of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P295.32><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had some difficulty here to&H9 refrain from observing,

<lb n=P295.33>that&H3 she thought&H1 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> might have borne

<lb n=P295.34>with composure, an acquisition of wealth to&H4 her brother,

<lb n=P295.35>by&H4 which&H61 neither she nor her child could be possibly

<lb n=P295.36>impoverished.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P295.37>&dq;<name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>added he, lowering his voice to&H4 the

<lb n=P295.38>tone becoming so&H51 important a subject&H0;,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;knows nothing<pb n=P296>

<lb n=P296.1>about&H4 it at present&H01;, and I believe it will&H1 be best to&H9 keep

<lb n=P296.2>it entirely concealed from her as long as may&H1 be. &dash; When

<lb n=P296.3>the marriage takes place&H0;, I fear&H1 she must hear of it all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P296.4>&dq;But why should such precaution be used? &dash; Though

<lb n=P296.5>it is not to&H9 be supposed that&H3 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> can have the

<lb n=P296.6>smallest satisfaction in&H4 knowing that&H3 her son has money

<lb n=P296.7>enough to&H9 live upon&H4;, &dash; for&H3 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> must be quite out&H5 of the

<lb n=P296.8>question&H0;; yet why, after&H4 her late behaviour, is she

<lb n=P296.9>supposed to&H9 feel at all? &dash; she has done with her son, she

<lb n=P296.10>has cast him off for&sp;ever, and has made all those over

<lb n=P296.11>whom&H61 she had any influence&H0;, cast him off likewise.

<lb n=P296.12>Surely, after&H4 doing so&H52;, she cannot be imagined liable to&H4;

<lb n=P296.13>any impression of sorrow or of joy on&H4 his account&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P296.14>she cannot be interested in&H4 any&sp;thing that&H61 befalls him. &dash;

<lb n=P296.15>She would not be so&H51 weak as to&H9 throw&H1 away the comfort&H0;

<lb n=P296.16>of a child, and yet retain the anxiety of a parent!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P296.17>&dq;Ah! <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSF>John</name>,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;your reasoning is very

<lb n=P296.18>good, but it is founded on&H4 ignorance of human nature.

<lb n=P296.19>When <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s unhappy match&H0 takes place&H0;, depend

<lb n=P296.20>upon&H4 it his mother will&H1 feel as much as if she had never

<lb n=P296.21>discarded him; and therefore every circumstance that&H61;

<lb n=P296.22>may&H1 accelerate that&H62 dreadful event, must be concealed

<lb n=P296.23>from her as much as possible. <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> can never

<lb n=P296.24>forget that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> is her son.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P296.25>&dq;You surprise&H1 me; I should think it must nearly

<lb n=P296.26>have escaped her memory by&H4 <hi r=Italic>this</hi> time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P296.27>&dq;You wrong her exceedingly. <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> is one

<lb n=P296.28>of the most affectionate mothers in&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P296.29><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was silent.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P296.30>&dq;We think <hi r=Italic>now</hi>&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, after&H4 a short

<lb n=P296.31>pause&H0;,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;of <hi r=Italic><name who=SSJ>Robert</name>'s</hi> marrying <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P296.32><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, smiling at the grave&H2 and decisive importance

<lb n=P296.33>of her brother's tone, calmly replied,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P296.34>&dq;The lady, I suppose, has no&H2 choice&H0 in&H4 the affair.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P296.35>&dq;Choice&H0;! &dash; how do you mean&H1;?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P296.36>&dq;I only mean&H1;, that&H3 I suppose from your manner of

<lb n=P296.37>speaking, it must be the same to&H4 <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name> whether

<lb n=P296.38>she marry <name who=SSB>Edward</name> or <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>.&dq;<pb n=P297></q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P297.1>&dq;Certainly, there can be no&H2 difference; for&H3 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>

<lb n=P297.2>will&H1 now to&H4 all intents and purposes be considered as the

<lb n=P297.3>eldest son; &dash; and as to&H4 any&sp;thing else, they are both

<lb n=P297.4>very agreeable young men, I do not know that&H3 one is

<lb n=P297.5>superior to&H4 the other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P297.6><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> said no&H2 more, and <name who=SSF>John</name> was also for&H4 a short

<lb n=P297.7>time silent. &dash; His reflections ended thus.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P297.8>&dq;Of <hi r=Italic>one</hi> thing, my dear&H21 sister,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>kindly taking her hand&H0;,

<lb n=P297.9>and speaking in&H4 an awful whisper&H0 &dash;</q><q who=SSF>&dq;I may&H1 assure you; &dash;

<lb n=P297.10>and I <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> do it, because I know it must gratify you.

<lb n=P297.11>I have good reason&H0 to&H9 think &dash; indeed I have it from the

<lb n=P297.12>best authority, or I should not repeat it, for&H3 otherwise it

<lb n=P297.13>would be very wrong to&H9 say any&sp;thing about&H4 it &dash; but

<lb n=P297.14>I have it from the very best authority &dash; not that&H3 I ever

<lb n=P297.15>precisely heard <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> say it herself &dash; but her

<lb n=P297.16>daughter <hi r=Italic>did</hi>, and I have it from her &dash; That&H3 in&H4 short,

<lb n=P297.17>whatever objections there might be against a certain &dash;

<lb n=P297.18>a certain connection &dash; you understand me &dash; it would

<lb n=P297.19>have been far preferable to&H4 her, it would not have given

<lb n=P297.20>her half the vexation that&H61 <hi r=Italic>this</hi> does. I was exceedingly

<lb n=P297.21>pleased to&H9 hear that&H3 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> considered it in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P297.22>light&H0 &dash; a very gratifying circumstance you know to&H4 us

<lb n=P297.23>all.</q><q who=SSI type=indirect>&onq;It would have been beyond&H4 comparison,&cnq;</q><q who=SSF>she said,</q><q who=SSI type=indirect>

<lb n=P297.24>&onq;the least evil of the two, and she would be glad to&H9;

<lb n=P297.25>compound <hi r=Italic>now</hi> for&H4 nothing worse.&cnq;</q><q who=SSF>But however, all

<lb n=P297.26>that&H62 is quite out&H5 of the question&H0 &dash; not to&H9 be thought&H1 of

<lb n=P297.27>or mentioned &dash; as to&H4 any attachment you know &dash; it

<lb n=P297.28>never could be &dash; all that&H62 is gone by&H5;. But I thought&H1 I

<lb n=P297.29>would just&H5 tell you of this, because I knew how much

<lb n=P297.30>it must please you. Not that&H3 you have any reason&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P297.31>regret&H1;, my dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>. There is no&H2 doubt&H0 of your doing

<lb n=P297.32>exceedingly well&H5 &dash; quite as well&H5;, or better, perhaps, all

<lb n=P297.33>things considered. Has <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> been with you

<lb n=P297.34>lately?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P297.35><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had heard enough, if not to&H9 gratify her vanity,

<lb n=P297.36>and raise her self-importance, to&H9 agitate her nerves and

<lb n=P297.37>fill her mind&H0;; &dash; and she was therefore glad to&H9 be spared

<lb n=P297.38>from the necessity of saying much in&H4 reply&H0 herself, and<pb n=P298>

<lb n=P298.1>from the danger of hearing any&sp;thing more from her

<lb n=P298.2>brother, by&H4 the entrance of <name who=SSJ>Mr&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Ferrars</name>. After&H4;

<lb n=P298.3>a few moments' chat&H0;, <name who=SSF>John&sp;Dashwood</name>, recollecting that&H3;

<lb n=P298.4><name who=SSG>Fanny</name> was yet uninformed of his sister's being&H1 there,

<lb n=P298.5>quitted the room in&H4 quest of her; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was left

<lb n=P298.6>to&H9 improve her acquaintance with <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>, who&H61;, by&H4 the

<lb n=P298.7>gay unconcern, the happy self-complacency of his

<lb n=P298.8>manner while&H4 enjoying so&H51 unfair a division of his mother's

<lb n=P298.9>love&H0 and liberality, to&H4 the prejudice of his banished

<lb n=P298.10>brother, earned only by&H4 his own&H2 dissipated course&H0 of

<lb n=P298.11>life, and that&H62 brother's integrity, was confirming her

<lb n=P298.12>most unfavourable opinion of his head&H0 and heart.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P298.13>They had scarcely been two minutes by&H4 themselves,

<lb n=P298.14>before&H3 he began to&H9 speak of <name who=SSB>Edward;</name> for&H3 he too&H52 had

<lb n=P298.15>heard of the living, and was very inquisitive on&H4 the

<lb n=P298.16>subject&H0;. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> repeated the particulars of it, as she

<lb n=P298.17>had given them to&H4 <name who=SSF>John;</name> and their effect&H0 on&H4 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>

<lb n=P298.18>though very different, was not less striking than it had

<lb n=P298.19>been on&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>. He laughed most immoderately. The

<lb n=P298.20>idea of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s being&H1 a clergyman, and living in&H4 a small

<lb n=P298.21>parsonage-house, diverted him beyond&H4 measure&H0;; &dash; and

<lb n=P298.22>when to&H4 that&H62 was added the fanciful imagery of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P298.23>reading prayers in&H4 a white surplice, and publishing the

<lb n=P298.24>banns of marriage between <name who=SSX>John&sp;Smith</name> and <name who=SSX>Mary&sp;Brown</name>,

<lb n=P298.25>he could conceive nothing more ridiculous.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P298.26><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, while&H3 she waited in&H4 silence&H0;, and immovable

<lb n=P298.27>gravity, the conclusion of such folly, could not restrain

<lb n=P298.28>her eyes from being&H1 fixed on&H4 him with a look&H0 that&H61 spoke

<lb n=P298.29>all the contempt it excited. It was a look&H0;, however,

<lb n=P298.30>very well&H5 bestowed, for&H3 it relieved her own&H2 feelings, and

<lb n=P298.31>gave no&H2 intelligence of him. He was recalled from wit

<lb n=P298.32>to&H4 wisdom, not by&H4 any reproof of her's, but by&H4 his own&H2;

<lb n=P298.33>sensibility.</q></p><p><q who=SSJ>

<lb n=P298.34>&dq;We may&H1 treat&H1 it as a joke,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he at last&H0;, recovering

<lb n=P298.35>from the affected laugh&H0 which&H61 had considerably lengthened

<lb n=P298.36>out&H5 the genuine gaiety of the moment &dash;</q><q who=SSJ>&dq;but upon&H4;

<lb n=P298.37>my soul, it is a most serious&H2 business. Poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name>! he

<lb n=P298.38>is ruined for&sp;ever. I am extremely sorry for&H4 it &dash; for&H3 I<pb n=P299>

<lb n=P299.1>know him to&H9 be a very good-hearted creature; as well-meaning

<lb n=P299.2>a fellow perhaps, as any in&H4 the world. You

<lb n=P299.3>must not judge&H1 of him, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, from <hi r=Italic>your</hi>

<lb n=P299.4>slight&H2 acquaintance. &dash; Poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name>! &dash; His manners are

<lb n=P299.5>certainly not the happiest in&H4 nature. &dash; But we are not all

<lb n=P299.6>born&H11;, you know, with the same powers &dash; the same address&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P299.7>Poor fellow! &dash; to&H9 see him in&H4 a circle of strangers!

<lb n=P299.8>&dash; to&H9 be sure it was pitiable enough! &dash; but, upon&H4 my

<lb n=P299.9>soul, I believe he has as good a heart as any in&H4 the

<lb n=P299.10>kingdom; and I declare and protest to&H4 you I never

<lb n=P299.11>was so&H51 shocked in&H4 my life, as when it all burst&H1 forth. I

<lb n=P299.12>could not believe it. &dash; My mother was the first person

<lb n=P299.13>who&H61 told me of it, and I, feeling myself called on&H5 to&H9 act&H1;

<lb n=P299.14>with resolution, immediately said to&H4 her, &onq;My dear&H21;

<lb n=P299.15>madam, I do not know what you may&H1 intend to&H9 do on&H4;

<lb n=P299.16>the occasion&H0;, but as for&H4 myself, I must say, that&H3 if

<lb n=P299.17><name who=SSB>Edward</name> does marry this young woman, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> never will&H1 see

<lb n=P299.18>him again.&cnq; That&H62 was what I said immediately, &dash; I was

<lb n=P299.19>most uncommonly shocked indeed! &dash; Poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name>! &dash;

<lb n=P299.20>he has done for&H4 himself completely &dash; shut himself out&H5;

<lb n=P299.21>for&sp;ever from all decent society! &dash; but, as I directly

<lb n=P299.22>said to&H4 my mother, I am not in&H4 the least surprised at it;

<lb n=P299.23>from his style of education it was always to&H9 be expected.

<lb n=P299.24>My poor mother was half frantic.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P299.25>&dq;Have you ever seen the lady?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSJ>

<lb n=P299.26>&dq;Yes; once, while&H3 she was staying in&H4 this house,

<lb n=P299.27>I happened to&H9 drop&H1 in&H5 for&H4 ten minutes; and I saw quite

<lb n=P299.28>enough of her. The merest awkward country girl,

<lb n=P299.29>without style, or elegance, and almost without beauty. &dash;

<lb n=P299.30>I remember her perfectly. Just&H5 the kind&H0 of girl I should

<lb n=P299.31>suppose likely to&H9 captivate poor <name who=SSB>Edward</name>. I offered

<lb n=P299.32>immediately, as soon as my mother related the affair

<lb n=P299.33>to&H4 me, to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 him myself, and dissuade him from the

<lb n=P299.34>match&H0;; but it was too&H51 late <hi r=Italic>then</hi>, I found, to&H9 do any&sp;thing,

<lb n=P299.35>for&H3 unluckily, I was not in&H4 the way at first, and knew

<lb n=P299.36>nothing of it till after&H3 the breach had taken place&H0;, when

<lb n=P299.37>it was not for&H4 me, you know, to&H9 interfere. But had I

<lb n=P299.38>been informed of it a few hours earlier &dash; I think it is<pb n=P300>

<lb n=P300.1>most probable &dash; that&H3 something might have been hit

<lb n=P300.2>on&H5;. I certainly should have represented it to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P300.3>in&H4 a very strong light&H0;. &onq;My dear&H21 fellow,&cnq; I should have

<lb n=P300.4>said, &onq;consider what you are doing. You are making

<lb n=P300.5>a most disgraceful connection, and such a one as your

<lb n=P300.6>family are unanimous in&H4 disapproving.&cnq; I cannot help&H1;

<lb n=P300.7>thinking, in&H4 short, that&H3 means&H0 might have been found.

<lb n=P300.8>But now it is all too&H51 late. He must be starved, you

<lb n=P300.9>know; &dash; that&H62 is certain; absolutely starved.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P300.10>He had just&H5 settled this point&H0 with great composure,

<lb n=P300.11>when the entrance of <name who=SSG>Mrs&point;&sp;John&sp;Dashwood</name> put an end&H0;

<lb n=P300.12>to&H4 the subject&H0;. But though <hi r=Italic>she</hi> never spoke of it out&H5 of

<lb n=P300.13>her own&H2 family, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could see its influence&H0 on&H4 her

<lb n=P300.14>mind&H0;, in&H4 the something like&H4 confusion of countenance

<lb n=P300.15>with which&H61 she entered, and an attempt&H0 at cordiality in&H4;

<lb n=P300.16>her behaviour to&H4 herself. She even&H5 proceeded so&H51 far as

<lb n=P300.17>to&H9 be concerned to&H9 find that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and her sister were so&H51;

<lb n=P300.18>soon to&H9 leave&H1 town, as she had hoped to&H9 see more of

<lb n=P300.19>them; &dash; an exertion in&H4 which&H61 her husband, who&H61 attended

<lb n=P300.20>her into the room, and hung enamoured over her accents,

<lb n=P300.21>seemed to&H9 distinguish every&sp;thing that&H61 was most affectionate

<lb n=P300.22>and graceful.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P301>

<lb n=P301.1><q who=SS0>One other short call&H0 in&H4 Harley-street, in&H4 which&H61 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P301.2>received her brother's congratulations on&H4 their travelling

<lb n=P301.3>so&H51 far towards Barton without any expense, and on&H4;

<lb n=P301.4><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s being&H1 to&H9 follow them to&H4 Cleveland in&H4;

<lb n=P301.5>a day or two, completed the intercourse of the brother

<lb n=P301.6>and sisters in&H4 town; &dash; and a faint&H2 invitation from <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P301.7>to&H9 come to&H4 Norland whenever it should happen to&H9 be in&H4;

<lb n=P301.8>their way, which&H61 of all things was the most unlikely to&H9;

<lb n=P301.9>occur, with a more warm&H2;, though less public&H2;, assurance,

<lb n=P301.10>from <name who=SSF>John</name> to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, of the promptitude with which&H61 he

<lb n=P301.11>should come to&H9 see her at Delaford, was all that&H61 foretold

<lb n=P301.12>any meeting in&H4 the country.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P301.13><q who=SS0>It amused her to&H9 observe that&H3 all her friends seemed

<lb n=P301.14>determined to&H9 send her to&H4 Delaford; &dash; a place&H0;, in&H4 which&H61;,

<lb n=P301.15>of all others, she would now least chuse to&H9 visit&H1;, or wish&H1;

<lb n=P301.16>to&H9 reside; for&H3 not only was it considered as her future

<lb n=P301.17>home by&H4 her brother and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, but even&H5 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>,

<lb n=P301.18>when they parted, gave her a pressing invitation to&H9 visit&H1;

<lb n=P301.19>her there.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P301.20><q who=SS0>Very early in&H4 April, and tolerably early in&H4 the day,

<lb n=P301.21>the two parties from Hanover-square and Berkeley-street

<lb n=P301.22>set&H1 out&H5 from their respective homes, to&H9 meet&H1;, by&H4 appointment,

<lb n=P301.23>on&H4 the road. For&H4 the convenience of <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>

<lb n=P301.24>and her child, they were to&H9 be more than two days on&H4;

<lb n=P301.25>their journey, and <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, travelling more expeditiously

<lb n=P301.26>with <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, was to&H9 join them at

<lb n=P301.27>Cleveland soon after&H4 their arrival.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P301.28><q who=SS0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, few as had been her hours of comfort&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P301.29>London, and eager as she had long been to&H9 quit it, could

<lb n=P301.30>not, when it came to&H4 the point&H0;, bid adieu to&H4 the house

<lb n=P301.31>in&H4 which&H61 she had for&H4 the last&H2 time enjoyed those hopes&H0;,

<lb n=P301.32>and that&H62 confidence, in&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, which&H61 were now

<lb n=P301.33>extinguished for&sp;ever, without great pain&H0;. Nor could she<pb n=P302>

<lb n=P302.1>leave&H1 the place&H0 in&H4 which&H61 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> remained, busy in&H4;

<lb n=P302.2>new engagements, and new schemes, in&H4 which&H61 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> could

<lb n=P302.3>have no&H2 share&H0;, without shedding many tears.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P302.4><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s satisfaction at the moment of removal, was

<lb n=P302.5>more positive. She had no&H2 such object&H0 for&H4 her lingering

<lb n=P302.6>thoughts to&H9 fix on&H4;, she left no&H2 creature behind, from

<lb n=P302.7>whom&H61 it would give her a moment's regret&H0 to&H9 be divided

<lb n=P302.8>for&sp;ever, she was pleased to&H9 be free herself from the

<lb n=P302.9>persecution of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s friendship, she was grateful for&H4;

<lb n=P302.10>bringing her sister away unseen by&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> since

<lb n=P302.11>his marriage, and she looked forward&H5 with hope&H0 to&H4 what

<lb n=P302.12>a few months of tranquillity at Barton might do towards

<lb n=P302.13>restoring <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s peace of mind&H0;, and confirming her

<lb n=P302.14>own&H2;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P302.15><q who=SS0>Their journey was safely performed. The second&H2 day

<lb n=P302.16>brought them into the cherished, or the prohibited,

<lb n=P302.17>county of Somerset, for&H3 as such was it dwelt on&H5 by&H4 turns&H0;

<lb n=P302.18>in&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s imagination; and in&H4 the forenoon of the

<lb n=P302.19>third they drove up&H5 to&H4 Cleveland.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P302.20><q who=SS0>Cleveland was a spacious, modern-built house, situated

<lb n=P302.21>on&H4 a sloping lawn. It had no&H2 park, but the pleasure-grounds

<lb n=P302.22>were tolerably extensive; and like&H4 every other

<lb n=P302.23>place&H0 of the same degree of importance, it had its open&H2;

<lb n=P302.24>shrubbery, and closer wood walk&H0;, a road of smooth&H2 gravel

<lb n=P302.25>winding round&H4 a plantation, led to&H4 the front&H0;, the lawn

<lb n=P302.26>was dotted over with timber, the house itself was under

<lb n=P302.27>the guardianship of the fir, the mountain-ash, and the

<lb n=P302.28>acacia, and a thick screen of them altogether, interspersed

<lb n=P302.29>with tall Lombardy poplars, shut out&H5 the offices.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P302.30><q who=SS0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> entered the house with an heart swelling

<lb n=P302.31>with emotion from the consciousness of being&H1 only eighty

<lb n=P302.32>miles from Barton, and not thirty from Combe&sp;Magna;

<lb n=P302.33>and before&H3 she had been five minutes within its walls,

<lb n=P302.34>while&H3 the others were busily helping <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> shew&H1 her

<lb n=P302.35>child to&H4 the housekeeper, she quitted it again, stealing

<lb n=P302.36>away through&H4 the winding shrubberies, now just&H5;

<lb n=P302.37>beginning to&H9 be in&H4 beauty, to&H9 gain&H1 a distant eminence;

<lb n=P302.38>where, from its Grecian temple, her eye, wandering over<pb n=P303>

<lb n=P303.1>a wide tract of country to&H4 the south-east, could fondly

<lb n=P303.2>rest&H1 on&H4 the farthest ridge of hills in&H4 the horizon, and

<lb n=P303.3>fancy&H1 that&H3 from their summits Combe&sp;Magna might be

<lb n=P303.4>seen.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P303.5><q who=SS0>In&H4 such moments of precious, of invaluable misery,

<lb n=P303.6>she rejoiced in&H4 tears of agony to&H9 be at Cleveland; and as

<lb n=P303.7>she returned by&H4 a different circuit to&H4 the house, feeling

<lb n=P303.8>all the happy privilege of country liberty, of wandering

<lb n=P303.9>from place&H0 to&H4 place&H0 in&H4 free and luxurious solitude, she

<lb n=P303.10>resolved to&H9 spend almost every hour of every day while&H3;

<lb n=P303.11>she remained with the <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name>, in&H4 the indulgence of

<lb n=P303.12>such solitary rambles.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P303.13><q who=SS0>She returned just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 join the others as they

<lb n=P303.14>quitted the house, on&H4 an excursion through&H4 its more

<lb n=P303.15>immediate premises; and the rest&H01 of the morning was

<lb n=P303.16>easily whiled away, in&H4 lounging round&H4 the kitchen garden,

<lb n=P303.17>examining the bloom upon&H4 its walls, and listening to&H4;

<lb n=P303.18>the gardener's lamentations upon&H4 blights, &dash; in&H4 dawdling

<lb n=P303.19>through&H4 the green-house, where the loss of her favourite&H2;

<lb n=P303.20>plants, unwarily exposed, and nipped by&H4 the lingering

<lb n=P303.21>frost, raised the laughter of <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>, &dash; and in&H4 visiting

<lb n=P303.22>her poultry-yard, where, in&H4 the disappointed hopes&H0 of

<lb n=P303.23>her dairy-maid, by&H4 hens forsaking their nests, or being&H1;

<lb n=P303.24>stolen by&H4 a fox, or in&H4 the rapid decease of a promising

<lb n=P303.25>young brood, she found fresh sources of merriment.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P303.26><q who=SS0>The morning was fine and dry&H2;, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, in&H4 her

<lb n=P303.27>plan of employment abroad, had not calculated for&H4 any

<lb n=P303.28>change&H0 of weather during their stay&H0 at Cleveland. With

<lb n=P303.29>great surprise&H0 therefore, did she find herself prevented by&H4;

<lb n=P303.30>a settled rain&H0 from going out&H5 again after&H4 dinner. She

<lb n=P303.31>had depended on&H4 a twilight walk&H0 to&H4 the Grecian temple,

<lb n=P303.32>and perhaps all over the grounds, and an evening merely

<lb n=P303.33>cold&H2 or damp&H2 would not have deterred her from it; but

<lb n=P303.34>an heavy and settled rain&H0 even&H5 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> could not fancy&H1 dry&H2;

<lb n=P303.35>or pleasant weather for&H4 walking.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P303.36><q who=SS0>Their party was small, and the hours passed quietly

<lb n=P303.37>away. <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> had her child, and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P303.38>her carpet-work; they talked of the friends they had<pb n=P304>

<lb n=P304.1>left behind, arranged <name who=SSM>Lady&sp;Middleton</name>'s engagements,

<lb n=P304.2>and wondered whether <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> and <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P304.3>would get farther than Reading that&H62 night. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P304.4>however little concerned in&H4 it, joined in&H4 their discourse,

<lb n=P304.5>and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, who&H61 had the knack of finding her way

<lb n=P304.6>in&H4 every house to&H4 the library, however it might be

<lb n=P304.7>avoided by&H4 the family in&H4 general&H0;, soon procured herself

<lb n=P304.8>a book.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P304.9><q who=SS0>Nothing was wanting on&H4 <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s side&H0 that&H61 constant

<lb n=P304.10>and friendly good-humour could do, to&H9 make&H1 them

<lb n=P304.11>feel themselves welcome&H2;. The openness and heartiness

<lb n=P304.12>of her manner, more than atoned for&H4 that&H62 want&H0 of

<lb n=P304.13>recollection and elegance, which&H61 made her often deficient

<lb n=P304.14>in&H4 the forms of politeness; her kindness, recommended

<lb n=P304.15>by&H4 so&H51 pretty&H2 a face&H0;, was engaging; her folly, though

<lb n=P304.16>evident, was not disgusting, because it was not conceited;

<lb n=P304.17>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could have forgiven every&sp;thing but

<lb n=P304.18>her laugh&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P304.19><q who=SS0>The two gentlemen arrived the next day to&H4 a very late

<lb n=P304.20>dinner, affording a pleasant enlargement of the party,

<lb n=P304.21>and a very welcome&H2 variety to&H4 their conversation, which&H61;

<lb n=P304.22>a long morning of the same continued rain&H0 had reduced

<lb n=P304.23>very low.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P304.24><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had seen so&H51 little of <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, and in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P304.25>little had seen so&H51 much variety in&H4 his address&H0 to&H4 her sister

<lb n=P304.26>and herself, that&H3 she knew not what to&H9 expect to&H9 find

<lb n=P304.27>him in&H4 his own&H2 family. She found him, however, perfectly

<lb n=P304.28>the gentleman in&H4 his behaviour to&H4 all his visitors,

<lb n=P304.29>and only occasionally rude to&H4 his wife and her mother;

<lb n=P304.30>she found him very capable of being&H1 a pleasant companion,

<lb n=P304.31>and only prevented from being&H1 so&H52 always, by&H4;

<lb n=P304.32>too&H51 great an aptitude to&H9 fancy&H1 himself as much superior

<lb n=P304.33>to&H4 people in&H4 general&H0;, as he must feel himself to&H9 be to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P304.34>and <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>. For&H4 the rest&H01 of his character

<lb n=P304.35>and habits, they were marked, as far as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could

<lb n=P304.36>perceive, with no&H2 traits at all unusual in&H4 his sex and

<lb n=P304.37>time of life. He was nice in&H4 his eating, uncertain in&H4 his

<lb n=P304.38>hours; fond of his child, though affecting to&H9 slight&H1 it;<pb n=P305>

<lb n=P305.1>and idled away the mornings at billiards, which&H61 ought

<lb n=P305.2>to&H9 have been devoted to&H4 business. She liked him,

<lb n=P305.3>however, upon&H4 the whole&H0 much better than she had

<lb n=P305.4>expected, and in&H4 her heart was not sorry that&H3 she could

<lb n=P305.5>like&H1 him no&H2 more; &dash; not sorry to&H9 be driven by&H4 the

<lb n=P305.6>observation of his Epicurism, his selfishness, and his

<lb n=P305.7>conceit, to&H9 rest&H1 with complacency on&H4 the remembrance

<lb n=P305.8>of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s generous temper, simple&H2 taste, and diffident

<lb n=P305.9>feelings.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P305.10><q who=SS0>Of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, or at least of some of his concerns&H0;, she

<lb n=P305.11>now received intelligence from <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P305.12>had been into Dorsetshire lately; and who&H61;, treating

<lb n=P305.13>her at once as the disinterested friend of <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, and

<lb n=P305.14>the kind&H2 confidante of himself, talked to&H4 her a great deal&H0;

<lb n=P305.15>of the Parsonage at Delaford, described its deficiencies,

<lb n=P305.16>and told her what he meant to&H9 do himself towards

<lb n=P305.17>removing them. &dash; His behaviour to&H4 her in&H4 this, as well&H5;

<lb n=P305.18>as in&H4 every other particular, his open&H2 pleasure in&H4 meeting

<lb n=P305.19>her after&H4 an absence of only ten days, his readiness to&H9;

<lb n=P305.20>converse with her, and his deference for&H4 her opinion,

<lb n=P305.21>might very well&H5 justify <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s persuasion of his

<lb n=P305.22>attachment, and would have been enough, perhaps,

<lb n=P305.23>had not <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> still&H5;, as from the first, believed <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P305.24>his real favourite&H0;, to&H9 make&H1 her suspect it herself. But

<lb n=P305.25>as it was, such a notion had scarcely ever entered her

<lb n=P305.26>head&H0;, except by&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s suggestion; and she

<lb n=P305.27>could not help&H1 believing herself the nicest observer of

<lb n=P305.28>the two; &dash; she watched his eyes, while&H3 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P305.29>thought&H1 only of his behaviour; &dash; and while&H3 his looks&H0 of

<lb n=P305.30>anxious solicitude on&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s feeling, in&H4 her head&H0;

<lb n=P305.31>and throat, the beginning of an heavy cold&H0;, because

<lb n=P305.32>unexpressed by&H4 words, entirely escaped the latter lady's

<lb n=P305.33>observation; &dash; <hi r=Italic>she</hi> could discover in&H4 them the quick&H2;

<lb n=P305.34>feelings, and needless alarm&H0 of a lover.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P305.35><q who=SS0>Two delightful twilight walks&H0 on&H4 the third and fourth

<lb n=P305.36>evenings of her being&H1 there, not merely on&H4 the dry&H2 gravel

<lb n=P305.37>of the shrubbery, but all over the grounds, and especially

<lb n=P305.38>in&H4 the most distant parts of them, where there was something<pb n=P306>

<lb n=P306.1>more of wildness than in&H4 the rest&H01;, where the

<lb n=P306.2>trees were the oldest, and the grass was the longest and

<lb n=P306.3>wettest, had &dash; assisted by&H4 the still&H5 greater imprudence

<lb n=P306.4>of sitting in&H4 her wet&H2 shoes and stockings &dash; given <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P306.5>a cold&H0 so&H51 violent, as, though for&H4 a day or two trifled with

<lb n=P306.6>or denied, would force&H1 itself by&H4 increasing ailments, on&H4;

<lb n=P306.7>the concern&H0 of every&sp;body, and the notice&H0 of herself.

<lb n=P306.8>Prescriptions poured in&H5 from all quarters, and as usual,

<lb n=P306.9>were all declined. Though heavy and feverish, with

<lb n=P306.10>a pain&H0 in&H4 her limbs, a cough, and a sore throat, a good

<lb n=P306.11>night's rest&H02 was to&H9 cure&H1 her entirely; and it was with

<lb n=P306.12>difficulty that&H3 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> prevailed on&H4 her, when she went

<lb n=P306.13>to&H4 bed, to&H9 try one or two of the simplest of the remedies.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P307>

<lb n=P307.1><q who=SS0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> got up&H5 the next morning at her usual time;

<lb n=P307.2>to&H4 every inquiry replied that&H3 she was better, and tried to&H9;

<lb n=P307.3>prove herself so&H52;, by&H4 engaging in&H4 her accustomary employments.

<lb n=P307.4>But a day spent in&H4 sitting shivering over the

<lb n=P307.5>fire&H0 with a book in&H4 her hand&H0;, which&H61 she was unable to&H9;

<lb n=P307.6>read, or in&H4 lying, weary and languid, on&H4 a sofa, did not

<lb n=P307.7>speak much in&H4 favour&H0 of her amendment; and when,

<lb n=P307.8>at last&H0;, she went early to&H4 bed, more and more indisposed,

<lb n=P307.9><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> was only astonished at her sister's

<lb n=P307.10>composure, who&H61;, though attending and nursing her the

<lb n=P307.11>whole&H2 day, against <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s inclination, and forcing

<lb n=P307.12>proper medicines on&H4 her at night, trusted, like&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P307.13>to&H4 the certainty and efficacy of sleep&H0;, and felt no&H2 real

<lb n=P307.14>alarm&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P307.15><q who=SS0>A very restless and feverish night, however, disappointed

<lb n=P307.16>the expectation of both; and when <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P307.17>after&H4 persisting in&H4 rising, confessed herself unable to&H9 sit

<lb n=P307.18>up&H5;, and returned voluntarily to&H4 her bed, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was very

<lb n=P307.19>ready to&H9 adopt <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s advice, of sending for&H4;

<lb n=P307.20>the <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name>' apothecary.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P307.21><q who=SS0>He came, examined his patient, and though encouraging

<lb n=P307.22><name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> to&H9 expect that&H3 a very few days

<lb n=P307.23>would restore her sister to&H4 health, yet, by&H4 pronouncing

<lb n=P307.24>her disorder to&H9 have a putrid tendency, and allowing the

<lb n=P307.25>word</q><q who=SSW>&dq;infection&dq;</q><q who=SS0>to&H9 pass&H1 his lips, gave instant&H2 alarm&H0;

<lb n=P307.26>to&H4 <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name> on&H4 her baby's account&H0;. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P307.27>who&H61 had been inclined from the first to&H9 think <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P307.28>complaint more serious&H2 than <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, now looked very

<lb n=P307.29>grave&H2 on&H4 <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name>'s report&H0;, and confirming <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name>'s

<lb n=P307.30>fears and caution&H0;, urged the necessity of her immediate

<lb n=P307.31>removal with her infant; and <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, though

<lb n=P307.32>treating their apprehensions as idle, found the anxiety

<lb n=P307.33>and importunity of his wife too&H51 great to&H9 be withstood.<pb n=P308>

<lb n=P308.1>Her departure therefore was fixed on&H5;; and, within an

<lb n=P308.2>hour after&H4 <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name>'s arrival, she set&H1 off, with her

<lb n=P308.3>little boy and his nurse&H0;, for&H4 the house of a near&H2 relation

<lb n=P308.4>of <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s, who&H61 lived a few miles on&H4 the other side&H0;

<lb n=P308.5>of Bath&H01;; whither her husband promised, at her earnest

<lb n=P308.6>entreaty, to&H9 join her in&H4 a day or two; and whither she

<lb n=P308.7>was almost equally urgent with her mother to&H9 accompany

<lb n=P308.8>her. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, however, with a kindness of

<lb n=P308.9>heart which&H61 made <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> really love&H1 her, declared her

<lb n=P308.10>resolution of not stirring from Cleveland as long as

<lb n=P308.11><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> remained ill, and of endeavouring, by&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P308.12>attentive care&H0;, to&H9 supply&H1 to&H4 her the place&H0 of the mother

<lb n=P308.13>she had taken her from; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> found her on&H4 every

<lb n=P308.14>occasion&H0 a most willing and active helpmate, desirous

<lb n=P308.15>to&H9 share&H1 in&H4 all her fatigues&H0;, and often by&H4 her better

<lb n=P308.16>experience&H0 in&H4 nursing, of material&H2 use&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P308.17>Poor <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, languid and low from the nature of

<lb n=P308.18>her malady, and feeling herself universally ill, could no&H2;

<lb n=P308.19>longer hope&H1 that&H3 to-morrow would find her recovered;

<lb n=P308.20>and the idea of what to-morrow would have produced,

<lb n=P308.21>but for&H4 this unlucky illness, made every ailment more

<lb n=P308.22>severe; for&H3 on&H4 that&H62 day they were to&H9 have begun their

<lb n=P308.23>journey home; and, attended the whole&H2 way by&H4 a servant

<lb n=P308.24>of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, were to&H9 have taken their mother

<lb n=P308.25>by&H4 surprise&H0 on&H4 the following forenoon. The little that&H61;

<lb n=P308.26>she said, was all in&H4 lamentation of this inevitable delay&H0;;

<lb n=P308.27>though <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> tried to&H9 raise her spirits, and make&H1 her

<lb n=P308.28>believe, as she <hi r=Italic>then</hi> really believed herself, that&H3 it would

<lb n=P308.29>be a very short one.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P308.30>The next day produced little or no&H2 alteration in&H4 the

<lb n=P308.31>state&H0 of the patient; she certainly was not better, and

<lb n=P308.32>except that&H3 there was no&H2 amendment, did not appear

<lb n=P308.33>worse. Their party was now farther reduced; for&H3;

<lb n=P308.34><name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, though very unwilling to&H9 go, as well&H5 from

<lb n=P308.35>real humanity and good-nature, as from a dislike&H0 of

<lb n=P308.36>appearing to&H9 be frightened away by&H4 his wife, was persuaded

<lb n=P308.37>at last&H0 by&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> to&H9 perform his promise&H0;

<lb n=P308.38>of following her; and while&H3 he was preparing to&H9 go,<pb n=P309>

<lb n=P309.1><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> himself, with a much greater exertion,

<lb n=P309.2>began to&H9 talk&H1 of going likewise. &dash; Here, however, the

<lb n=P309.3>kindness of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> interposed most acceptably;

<lb n=P309.4>for&H3;</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>to&H9 send the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> away while&H3 his love&H0 was in&H4 so&H51;

<lb n=P309.5>much uneasiness on&H4 her sister's account&H0;, would be to&H9;

<lb n=P309.6>deprive them both,</q><q who=SS0>she thought&H1;,</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>of every comfort&H0;;</q><q who=SS0>and

<lb n=P309.7>therefore telling him at once that&H3;</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>his stay&H0 at Cleveland

<lb n=P309.8>was necessary to&H4 herself, that&H3 she should want&H1 him to&H9;

<lb n=P309.9>play&H1 at piquet of an evening, while&H3 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> was

<lb n=P309.10>above&H5 with her sister,</q><q who=SS0>&amp;c&point; she urged him so&H51 strongly

<lb n=P309.11>to&H9 remain, that&H3 he, who&H61 was gratifying the first wish&H0;

<lb n=P309.12>of his own&H2 heart by&H4 a compliance, could not long even&H5;

<lb n=P309.13>affect to&H9 demur; especially as <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s entreaty

<lb n=P309.14>was warmly seconded by&H4 <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>, who&H61 seemed to&H9 feel

<lb n=P309.15>a relief to&H4 himself, in&H4 leaving behind him a person so&H51 well&H5;

<lb n=P309.16>able to&H9 assist or advise <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> in&H4 any emergence.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P309.17><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was of course&H8 kept in&H4 ignorance of all these

<lb n=P309.18>arrangements. She knew not that&H3 she had been the

<lb n=P309.19>means&H0 of sending the owners of Cleveland away, in&H4;

<lb n=P309.20>about&H4 seven days from the time of their arrival. It gave

<lb n=P309.21>her no&H2 surprise&H0 that&H3 she saw nothing of <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer;</name>

<lb n=P309.22>and as it gave her likewise no&H2 concern&H0;, she never mentioned

<lb n=P309.23>her name&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P309.24>Two days passed away from the time of <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s

<lb n=P309.25>departure, and her situation continued, with little variation,

<lb n=P309.26>the same. <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name>, who&H61 attended her every day,

<lb n=P309.27>still&H5 talked boldly of a speedy recovery, and <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P309.28>was equally sanguine; but the expectation of

<lb n=P309.29>the others was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 so&H51 cheerful. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P309.30>had determined very early in&H4 the seisure that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P309.31>would never get over it, and <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, who&H61 was

<lb n=P309.32>chiefly of use&H0 in&H4 listening to&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s forebodings,

<lb n=P309.33>was not in&H4 a state&H0 of mind&H0 to&H9 resist their influence&H0;. He

<lb n=P309.34>tried to&H9 reason&H1 himself out&H5 of fears, which&H61 the different

<lb n=P309.35>judgment of the apothecary seemed to&H9 render absurd;

<lb n=P309.36>but the many hours of each day in&H4 which&H61 he was left

<lb n=P309.37>entirely alone, were but too&H51 favourable for&H4 the admission

<lb n=P309.38>of every melancholy&H2 idea, and he could not expel from<pb n=P310>

<lb n=P310.1>his mind&H0 the persuasion that&H3 he should see <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> no&H2;

<lb n=P310.2>more.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P310.3>On&H4 the morning of the third day however, the gloomy

<lb n=P310.4>anticipations of both were almost done away; for&H3 when

<lb n=P310.5><name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name> arrived, he declared his patient materially

<lb n=P310.6>better. Her pulse was much stronger, and every symptom

<lb n=P310.7>more favourable than on&H4 the preceding visit&H0;.

<lb n=P310.8><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, confirmed in&H4 every pleasant hope&H0;, was all cheerfulness;

<lb n=P310.9>rejoicing that&H3 in&H4 her letters to&H4 her mother, she

<lb n=P310.10>had pursued her own&H2 judgment rather than her friend's,

<lb n=P310.11>in&H4 making very light&H2 of the indisposition which&H61 delayed

<lb n=P310.12>them at Cleveland; and almost fixing on&H4 the time when

<lb n=P310.13><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> would be able to&H9 travel.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P310.14>But the day did not close&H1 so&H51 auspiciously as it began. &dash;

<lb n=P310.15>Towards the evening, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> became ill again,

<lb n=P310.16>growing more heavy, restless, and uncomfortable than

<lb n=P310.17>before&H5;. Her sister, however, still&H5 sanguine, was willing

<lb n=P310.18>to&H9 attribute the change&H0 to&H4 nothing more than the fatigue&H0;

<lb n=P310.19>of having sat up&H5 to&H9 have her bed made; and carefully

<lb n=P310.20>administering the cordials prescribed, saw her with

<lb n=P310.21>satisfaction sink at last&H0 into a slumber&H0;, from which&H61 she

<lb n=P310.22>expected the most beneficial effects. Her sleep&H0;, though

<lb n=P310.23>not so&H51 quiet&H2 as <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> wished to&H9 see it, lasted a considerable

<lb n=P310.24>time; and anxious to&H9 observe the result&H0 of it

<lb n=P310.25>herself, she resolved to&H9 sit with her during the whole&H0 of

<lb n=P310.26>it. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, knowing nothing of any change&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P310.27>the patient, went unusually early to&H4 bed; her maid, who&H61;

<lb n=P310.28>was one of the principal&H2 nurses, was recreating herself

<lb n=P310.29>in&H4 the housekeeper's room, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> remained alone

<lb n=P310.30>with <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P310.31>The repose of the latter became more and more disturbed;

<lb n=P310.32>and her sister, who&H61 watched with unremitting

<lb n=P310.33>attention her continual change&H0 of posture, and heard

<lb n=P310.34>the frequent but inarticulate sounds&H0 of complaint which&H61;

<lb n=P310.35>passed her lips, was almost wishing to&H9 rouse her from

<lb n=P310.36>so&H51 painful a slumber&H0;, when <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, suddenly awakened

<lb n=P310.37>by&H4 some accidental noise in&H4 the house, started

<lb n=P310.38>hastily up&H5;, and with feverish wildness, cried out&H5 &dash;<pb n=P311></q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P311.1>&dq;Is mama coming? &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P311.2>&dq;Not yet,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied the other, concealing her terror,

<lb n=P311.3>and assisting <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> to&H9 lie&H1 down&H5 again,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;but she will&H1;

<lb n=P311.4>be here, I hope&H1;, before&H3 it is long. It is a great way, you

<lb n=P311.5>know, from hence to&H4 Barton.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P311.6>&dq;But she must not go round&H5 by&H4 London,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried

<lb n=P311.7><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, in&H4 the same hurried manner,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I shall never

<lb n=P311.8>see her, if she goes by&H4 London.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P311.9><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> perceived with alarm&H0 that&H3 she was not quite

<lb n=P311.10>herself, and while&H4 attempting to&H9 sooth her, eagerly felt

<lb n=P311.11>her pulse. It was lower&H2 and quicker than ever! and

<lb n=P311.12><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, still&H5 talking wildly of mama, her alarm&H0 increased

<lb n=P311.13>so&H51 rapidly, as to&H9 determine her on&H4 sending

<lb n=P311.14>instantly for&H4 <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name>, and dispatching a messenger

<lb n=P311.15>to&H4 Barton for&H4 her mother. To&H9 consult with <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P311.16>on&H4 the best means&H0 of effecting the latter, was

<lb n=P311.17>a thought&H0 which&H61 immediately followed the resolution of

<lb n=P311.18>its performance; and as soon as she had rung up&H5 the

<lb n=P311.19>maid to&H9 take her place&H0 by&H4 her sister, she hastened down&H5;

<lb n=P311.20>to&H4 the drawing-room, where she knew he was generally

<lb n=P311.21>to&H9 be found at a much later hour than the present&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P311.22>It was no&H2 time for&H4 hesitation. Her fears and her

<lb n=P311.23>difficulties were immediately before&H4 him. Her fears, he

<lb n=P311.24>had no&H2 courage, no&H2 confidence to&H9 attempt&H1 the removal

<lb n=P311.25>of; &dash; he listened to&H4 them in&H4 silent despondence; &dash; but

<lb n=P311.26>her difficulties were instantly obviated, for&H3 with a readiness

<lb n=P311.27>that&H61 seemed to&H9 speak the occasion&H0;, and the service

<lb n=P311.28>pre-arranged in&H4 his mind&H0;, he offered himself as the

<lb n=P311.29>messenger who&H61 should fetch <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P311.30>made no&H2 resistance that&H61 was not easily overcome. She

<lb n=P311.31>thanked him with brief, though fervent gratitude, and

<lb n=P311.32>while&H3 he went to&H9 hurry&H1 off his servant with a message

<lb n=P311.33>to&H4 <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name>, and an order for&H4 post-horses directly, she

<lb n=P311.34>wrote a few lines to&H4 her mother.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P311.35>The comfort&H0 of such a friend at that&H62 moment as

<lb n=P311.36><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> &dash; of such a companion for&H4 her mother, &dash;

<lb n=P311.37>how gratefully was it felt! &dash;a companion whose&H61 judgment

<lb n=P311.38>would guide&H1;, whose&H61 attendance must relieve, and<pb n=P312>

<lb n=P312.1>whose&H61 friendship might sooth her! &dash; as far as the shock&H0;

<lb n=P312.2>of such a summons <hi r=Italic>could</hi> be lessened to&H4 her, his presence,

<lb n=P312.3>his manners, his assistance, would lessen it.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P312.4><hi r=Italic>He</hi>, meanwhile, whatever he might feel, acted with

<lb n=P312.5>all the firmness of a collected mind&H0;, made every necessary

<lb n=P312.6>arrangement with the utmost dispatch, and calculated

<lb n=P312.7>with exactness the time in&H4 which&H61 she might look&H1 for&H4 his

<lb n=P312.8>return&H0;. Not a moment was lost in&H4 delay&H0 of any kind&H0;.

<lb n=P312.9>The horses arrived, even&H5 before&H3 they were expected,

<lb n=P312.10>and <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> only pressing her hand&H0 with a

<lb n=P312.11>look&H0 of solemnity, and a few words spoken too&H51 low

<lb n=P312.12>to&H9 reach&H1 her ear, hurried into the carriage. It

<lb n=P312.13>was then about&H4 twelve o'clock, and she returned to&H4;

<lb n=P312.14>her sister's apartment to&H9 wait for&H4 the arrival of the

<lb n=P312.15>apothecary, and to&H9 watch&H1 by&H4 her the rest&H01 of the night.

<lb n=P312.16>It was a night of almost equal&H2 suffering to&H4 both. Hour

<lb n=P312.17>after&H4 hour passed away in&H4 sleepless pain&H0 and delirium on&H4;

<lb n=P312.18><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s side&H0;, and in&H4 the most cruel anxiety on&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s,

<lb n=P312.19>before&H3 <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name> appeared. Her apprehensions once

<lb n=P312.20>raised, paid by&H4 their excess for&H4 all her former security;

<lb n=P312.21>and the servant who&H61 sat up&H5 with her, for&H3 she would not

<lb n=P312.22>allow <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> to&H9 be called, only tortured her more,

<lb n=P312.23>by&H4 hints of what her mistress had always thought&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P312.24><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s ideas were still&H5;, at intervals, fixed incoherently

<lb n=P312.25>on&H4 her mother, and whenever she mentioned

<lb n=P312.26>her name&H0;, it gave a pang to&H4 the heart of poor <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P312.27>who&H61;, reproaching herself for&H4 having trifled with so&H51 many

<lb n=P312.28>days of illness, and wretched for&H4 some immediate relief,

<lb n=P312.29>fancied that&H3 all relief might soon be in&H4 vain, that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P312.30>had been delayed too&H51 long, and pictured to&H4 herself

<lb n=P312.31>her suffering mother arriving too&H51 late to&H9 see this darling

<lb n=P312.32>child, or to&H9 see her rational.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P312.33>She was on&H4 the point&H0 of sending again for&H4 <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name>,

<lb n=P312.34>or if <hi r=Italic>he</hi> could not come, for&H4 some other advice, when the

<lb n=P312.35>former &dash; but not till after&H4 five o'clock &dash; arrived. His

<lb n=P312.36>opinion, however, made some little amends for&H4 his delay&H0;,

<lb n=P312.37>for&H3 though acknowledging a very unexpected and unpleasant

<lb n=P312.38>alteration in&H4 his patient, he would not allow<pb n=P313>

<lb n=P313.1>the danger to&H9 be material&H2;, and talked of the relief which&H61;

<lb n=P313.2>a fresh mode of treatment must procure, with a confidence

<lb n=P313.3>which&H61;, in&H4 a lesser degree, was communicated to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.

<lb n=P313.4>He promised to&H9 call&H1 again in&H4 the course&H0 of three or four

<lb n=P313.5>hours, and left both the patient and her anxious attendant

<lb n=P313.6>more composed than he had found them.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P313.7>With strong concern&H0;, and with many reproaches for&H4;

<lb n=P313.8>not being&H1 called to&H4 their aid, did <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> hear in&H4;

<lb n=P313.9>the morning of what had passed. Her former apprehensions,

<lb n=P313.10>now with greater reason&H0 restored, left her no&H2;

<lb n=P313.11>doubt&H0 of the event; and though trying to&H9 speak comfort&H0;

<lb n=P313.12>to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, her conviction of her sister's danger would

<lb n=P313.13>not allow her to&H9 offer&H1 the comfort&H0 of hope&H0;. Her heart

<lb n=P313.14>was really grieved. The rapid decay, the early death

<lb n=P313.15>of a girl so&H51 young, so&H51 lovely as <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, must have

<lb n=P313.16>struck a less interested person with concern&H0;. On&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P313.17>compassion she had other claims. She had

<lb n=P313.18>been for&H4 three months her companion, was still&H5 under

<lb n=P313.19>her care&H0;, and she was known to&H9 have been greatly injured,

<lb n=P313.20>and long unhappy. The distress&H0 of her sister too&H52;, particularly

<lb n=P313.21>a favourite&H0;, was before&H4 her; &dash; and as for&H4 their

<lb n=P313.22>mother, when <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> considered that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P313.23>might probably be to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> what <name who=SSO>Charlotte</name> was to&H4 herself,

<lb n=P313.24>her sympathy in&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> sufferings was very sincere.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P313.25><name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name> was punctual in&H4 his second&H2 visit&H0;; &dash; but

<lb n=P313.26>he came to&H9 be disappointed in&H4 his hopes&H0 of what the last&H0;

<lb n=P313.27>would produce. His medicines had failed; &dash; the fever

<lb n=P313.28>was unabated; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> only more quiet&H2 &dash; not

<lb n=P313.29>more herself &dash; remained in&H4 an heavy stupor. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P313.30>catching all, and more than all, his fears in&H4 a moment,

<lb n=P313.31>proposed to&H9 call&H1 in&H5 farther advice. But he judged it

<lb n=P313.32>unnecessary; he had still&H5 something more to&H9 try, some

<lb n=P313.33>fresh application, of whose&H61 success he was almost as

<lb n=P313.34>confident as the last&H0;, and his visit&H0 concluded with

<lb n=P313.35>encouraging assurances which&H61 reached the ear, but

<lb n=P313.36>could not enter the heart, of <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>. She was

<lb n=P313.37>calm&H2;, except when she thought&H1 of her mother, but she

<lb n=P313.38>was almost hopeless; and in&H4 this state&H0 she continued<pb n=P314>

<lb n=P314.1>till noon, scarcely stirring from her sister's bed, her

<lb n=P314.2>thoughts wandering from one image of grief, one suffering

<lb n=P314.3>friend to&H4 another, and her spirits oppressed to&H4 the

<lb n=P314.4>utmost by&H4 the conversation of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P314.5>scrupled not to&H9 attribute the severity and danger of

<lb n=P314.6>this attack&H0;, to&H4 the many weeks of previous indisposition

<lb n=P314.7>which&H61 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s disappointment had brought on&H5;.

<lb n=P314.8><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> felt all the reasonableness of the idea, and it gave

<lb n=P314.9>fresh misery to&H9 her reflections.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P314.10>About&H4 noon, however, she began &dash; but with a caution&H0;

<lb n=P314.11>&dash; a dread&H0 of disappointment, which&H61 for&H4 some time kept

<lb n=P314.12>her silent, even&H5 to&H4 her friend &dash; to&H9 fancy&H1;, to&H9 hope&H1 she could

<lb n=P314.13>perceive a slight&H2 amendment in&H4 her sister's pulse; &dash;

<lb n=P314.14>she waited, watched, and examined it again and again; &dash;

<lb n=P314.15>and at last&H0;, with an agitation more difficult to&H9 bury under

<lb n=P314.16>exterior calmness, than all her foregoing distress&H0;, ventured

<lb n=P314.17>to&H9 communicate her hopes&H0;. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, though

<lb n=P314.18>forced, on&H4 examination, to&H9 acknowledge a temporary

<lb n=P314.19>revival, tried to&H9 keep her young friend from indulging

<lb n=P314.20>a thought&H0 of its continuance; &dash; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, conning over

<lb n=P314.21>every injunction of distrust&H0;, told herself likewise not

<lb n=P314.22>to&H9 hope&H1;. But it was too&H51 late. Hope&H0 had already

<lb n=P314.23>entered; and feeling all its anxious flutter, she bent over

<lb n=P314.24>her sister to&H9 watch&H1 &dash; she hardly knew for&H4 what. Half

<lb n=P314.25>an hour passed away, and the favourable symptom yet

<lb n=P314.26>blessed her. Others even&H5 arose to&H9 confirm it. Her

<lb n=P314.27>breath, her skin, her lips, all flattered <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> with signs of

<lb n=P314.28>amendment, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> fixed her eyes on&H4 her with

<lb n=P314.29>a rational, though languid, gaze. Anxiety and hope&H0 now

<lb n=P314.30>oppressed her in&H4 equal&H2 degrees, and left her no&H2 moment of

<lb n=P314.31>tranquillity till the arrival of <name who=SSW>Mr&point;&sp;Harris</name> at four o'clock;

<lb n=P314.32>&dash; when his assurances, his felicitations on&H4 a recovery

<lb n=P314.33>in&H4 her sister even&H5 surpassing his expectation, gave her

<lb n=P314.34>confidence, comfort&H0;, and tears of joy.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P314.35><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was in&H4 every respect&H0 materially better, and

<lb n=P314.36>he declared her entirely out&H5 of danger. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>,

<lb n=P314.37>perhaps satisfied with the partial justification of her

<lb n=P314.38>forebodings which&H61 had been found in&H4 their late alarm&H0;,<pb n=P315>

<lb n=P315.1>allowed herself to&H9 trust&H1 in&H4 his judgment, and admitted

<lb n=P315.2>with unfeigned joy, and soon with unequivocal cheerfulness,

<lb n=P315.3>the probability of an entire recovery.

<lb n=P315.4><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not be cheerful. Her joy was of a different

<lb n=P315.5>kind&H0;, and led to&H4 anything rather than to&H4 gaiety. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P315.6>restored to&H9 life, health, friends, and to&H4 her doating

<lb n=P315.7>mother, was an idea to&H9 fill her heart with sensations of

<lb n=P315.8>exquisite comfort&H0;, and expand it in&H4 fervent gratitude; &dash;

<lb n=P315.9>but it led to&H4 no&H2 outward demonstrations of joy, no&H2 words,

<lb n=P315.10>no&H2 smiles. All within <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s breast was satisfaction,

<lb n=P315.11>silent and strong.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P315.12>She continued by&H4 the side&H0 of her sister with little

<lb n=P315.13>intermission the whole&H2 afternoon, calming every fear&H0;,

<lb n=P315.14>satisfying every inquiry of her enfeebled spirits, supplying

<lb n=P315.15>every succour, and watching almost every look&H0 and

<lb n=P315.16>every breath. The possibility of a relapse would of

<lb n=P315.17>course&H8;, in&H4 some moments, occur to&H9 remind her of what

<lb n=P315.18>anxiety was &dash; but when she saw, on&H4 her frequent and

<lb n=P315.19>minute&H2 examination, that&H3 every symptom of recovery

<lb n=P315.20>continued, and saw <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> at six o'clock sink into a

<lb n=P315.21>quiet&H2;, steady, and to&H4 all appearance comfortable, sleep&H0;,

<lb n=P315.22>she silenced every doubt&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P315.23>The time was now drawing on&H5;, when <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P315.24>might be expected back&H5;. At ten o'clock, she trusted,

<lb n=P315.25>or at least not much later, her mother would be relieved

<lb n=P315.26>from the dreadful suspense in&H4 which&H61 she must now be

<lb n=P315.27>travelling towards them.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>The <name who=SSH>Colonel</name> too&H52;! &dash; perhaps

<lb n=P315.28>scarcely less an object&H0 of pity&H0;! &dash; Oh! &dash; how slow was

<lb n=P315.29>the progress of time which&H61 yet kept them in&H4 ignorance!</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P315.30>At seven o'clock, leaving <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> still&H5 sweetly asleep,

<lb n=P315.31>she joined <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> in&H4 the drawing-room to&H4 tea.

<lb n=P315.32>Of breakfast&H0 she had been kept by&H4 her fears, and of

<lb n=P315.33>dinner by&H4 their sudden&H2 reverse, from eating much; &dash;

<lb n=P315.34>and the present&H2 refreshment, therefore, with such

<lb n=P315.35>feelings of content as she brought to&H4 it, was particularly

<lb n=P315.36>welcome&H2;. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> would have persuaded her at

<lb n=P315.37>its conclusion to&H9 take some rest&H02 before&H4 her mother's

<lb n=P315.38>arrival, and allow <hi r=Italic>her</hi> to&H9 take her place&H0 by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name><pb n=P316>

<lb n=P316.1>but <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had no&H2 sense of fatigue&H0;, no&H2 capability of sleep&H0;

<lb n=P316.2>at that&H62 moment about&H4 her, and she was not to&H9 be kept

<lb n=P316.3>away from her sister an unnecessary instant&H0;. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P316.4>therefore attending her up&sp;stairs into the sick&sp;chamber,

<lb n=P316.5>to&H9 satisfy herself that&H3 all continued right&H21;, left her there

<lb n=P316.6>again to&H4 her charge&H0 and her thoughts, and retired to&H4;

<lb n=P316.7>her own&H2 room to&H9 write letters and sleep&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P316.8>The night was cold&H2 and stormy. The wind roared

<lb n=P316.9>round&H4 the house, and the rain&H0 beat against the windows;

<lb n=P316.10>but <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, all happiness within, regarded it not. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P316.11>slept through&H4 every blast, and the travellers &dash; they had a

<lb n=P316.12>rich reward&H0 in&H4 store, for&H4 every present&H2 inconvenience.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P316.13>The clock struck eight. Had it been ten, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would

<lb n=P316.14>have been convinced that&H3 at that&H62 moment she heard

<lb n=P316.15>a carriage driving up&H5 to&H4 the house; and so&H51 strong was

<lb n=P316.16>the persuasion that&H3 she <hi r=Italic>did</hi>, in&H4 spite&H8 of the <hi r=Italic>almost</hi> impossibility

<lb n=P316.17>of their being&H1 already come, that&H3 she moved into

<lb n=P316.18>the adjoining dressing-closet and opened a window-shutter,

<lb n=P316.19>to&H9 be satisfied of the truth. She instantly saw

<lb n=P316.20>that&H3 her ears had not deceived her. The flaring lamps

<lb n=P316.21>of a carriage were immediately in&H4 view&H0;. By&H4 their uncertain

<lb n=P316.22>light&H0 she thought&H1 she could discern it to&H9 be drawn

<lb n=P316.23>by&H4 four horses; and this, while&H3 it told the excess of her

<lb n=P316.24>poor mother's alarm&H0;, gave some explanation to&H4 such

<lb n=P316.25>unexpected rapidity.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P316.26>Never in&H4 her life had <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> found it so&H51 difficult to&H9 be

<lb n=P316.27>calm&H2;, as at that&H62 moment. The knowledge of what her

<lb n=P316.28>mother must be feeling as the carriage stopt at the

<lb n=P316.29>door, &dash; of her doubt&H0 &dash; her dread&H0 &dash; perhaps her despair&H0;! &dash;

<lb n=P316.30>and of what <hi r=Italic>she</hi> had to&H9 tell! &dash; with such knowledge it

<lb n=P316.31>was impossible to&H9 be calm&H2;. All that&H61 remained to&H9 be done,

<lb n=P316.32>was to&H9 be speedy; and therefore staying only till she

<lb n=P316.33>could leave&H1 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s maid with her sister, she

<lb n=P316.34>hurried down&sp;stairs.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P316.35>The bustle&H0 in&H4 the vestibule, as she passed along&H4 an

<lb n=P316.36>inner lobby, assured her that&H3 they were already in&H4 the

<lb n=P316.37>house. She rushed forwards towards the drawing-room,

<lb n=P316.38>&dash; she entered it, &dash; and saw only <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P317>

<lb n=P317.1><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, starting back&H5 with a look&H0 of horror at the

<lb n=P317.2>sight of him, obeyed the first impulse of her heart in&H4;

<lb n=P317.3>turning instantly to&H9 quit the room, and her hand&H0 was

<lb n=P317.4>already on&H4 the lock&H0;, when its action was suspended by&H4;

<lb n=P317.5>his hastily advancing, and saying, in&H4 a voice rather of

<lb n=P317.6>command&H0 than supplication,</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P317.7>&dq;<name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, for&H4 half an hour &dash; for&H4 ten minutes &dash;

<lb n=P317.8>I entreat you to&H9 stay&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P317.9>&dq;No&H7;, sir,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she replied with firmness,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I shall <hi r=Italic>not</hi> stay&H1;.

<lb n=P317.10>Your business cannot be with <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. The servants, I

<lb n=P317.11>suppose, forgot to&H9 tell you that&H3 <name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> was not in&H4;

<lb n=P317.12>the house.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P317.13>&dq;Had they told me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he cried with vehemence,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;that&H3;

<lb n=P317.14><name who=SSN>Mr&point;&sp;Palmer</name> and all his relations were at the devil, it

<lb n=P317.15>would not have turned me from the door. My business

<lb n=P317.16>is with you, and only you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P317.17>&dq;With me!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>in&H4 the utmost amazement &dash;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;well&H7;,

<lb n=P317.18>sir &dash; be quick&H2 &dash; and if you can &dash; less violent.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P317.19>&dq;Sit down&H5;, and I will&H1 be both.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P317.20>She hesitated; she knew not what to&H9 do. The

<lb n=P317.21>possibility of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s arriving and finding

<lb n=P317.22>him there, came across&H4 her. But she had promised to&H9;

<lb n=P317.23>hear him, and her curiosity no&H2 less than her honour&H0 was

<lb n=P317.24>engaged. After&H4 a moment's recollection, therefore,

<lb n=P317.25>concluding that&H3 prudence required dispatch, and that&H3;

<lb n=P317.26>her acquiescence would best promote it, she walked

<lb n=P317.27>silently towards the table, and sat down&H5;. He took the

<lb n=P317.28>opposite chair, and for&H4 half a minute&H0 not a word was

<lb n=P317.29>said by&H4 either.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P317.30>&dq;Pray be quick&H2;, sir&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> impatiently &dash;</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P317.31>&dq;I have no&H2 time to&H9 spare&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P317.32>He was sitting in&H4 an attitude of deep meditation, and

<lb n=P317.33>seemed not to&H9 hear her.<pb n=P318></q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P318.1>&dq;Your sister,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, with abruptness, a moment

<lb n=P318.2>afterwards &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;is out&H5 of danger. I heard it from the

<lb n=P318.3>servant. God be praised! &dash; But is it true? &dash; is it really

<lb n=P318.4>true?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P318.5><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would not speak. He repeated the inquiry

<lb n=P318.6>with yet greater eagerness.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P318.7>&dq;For&H4 God's sake tell me, is she out&H5 of danger, or is

<lb n=P318.8>she not?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P318.9>&dq;We hope&H1 she is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P318.10>He rose&H1 up&H5;, and walked across&H4 the room.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P318.11>&dq;Had I known as much half an hour ago &dash; But since

<lb n=P318.12>I <hi r=Italic>am</hi> here&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>speaking with a forced vivacity as he

<lb n=P318.13>returned to&H4 his seat &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;what does it signify? &dash; For&H4 once,

<lb n=P318.14><name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> &dash; it will&H1 be the last&H2 time, perhaps &dash; let

<lb n=P318.15>us be cheerful together. &dash; I am in&H4 a fine mood for&H4 gaiety.

<lb n=P318.16>&dash; Tell me honestly&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>a deeper glow overspreading his

<lb n=P318.17>cheeks &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;do you think me most a knave or a fool?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P318.18><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> looked at him with greater astonishment than

<lb n=P318.19>ever. She began to&H9 think that&H3 he must be in&H4 liquor; &dash;

<lb n=P318.20>the strangeness of such a visit&H0;, and of such manners,

<lb n=P318.21>seemed no&H2 otherwise intelligible; and with this impression

<lb n=P318.22>she immediately rose&H1;, saying,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P318.23>&dq;<name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, I advise you at present&H01 to&H9 return&H1;

<lb n=P318.24>to&H4 Combe. &dash; I am not at leisure to&H9 remain with you

<lb n=P318.25>longer. &dash; Whatever your business may&H1 be with me, it

<lb n=P318.26>will&H1 be better recollected and explained to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P318.27>&dq;I understand you,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied, with an expressive

<lb n=P318.28>smile&H0;, and a voice perfectly calm&H2;,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;yes, I am very

<lb n=P318.29>drunk. &dash; A pint of porter with my cold&H2 beef at Marlborough

<lb n=P318.30>was enough to&H9 over-set me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P318.31>&dq;At Marlborough!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, more and more at

<lb n=P318.32>a loss to&H9 understand what he would be at.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P318.33>&dq;Yes &dash; I left London this morning at eight o'clock,

<lb n=P318.34>and the only ten minutes I have spent out&H5 of my chaise

<lb n=P318.35>since that&H62 time, procured me a nuncheon at Marlborough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P318.36>The steadiness of his manner, and the intelligence

<lb n=P318.37>of his eye as he spoke, convincing <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, that&H3 whatever

<lb n=P318.38>other unpardonable folly might bring him to&H4 Cleveland,<pb n=P319>

<lb n=P319.1>he was not brought there by&H4 intoxication, she said, after&H4;

<lb n=P319.2>a moment's recollection,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P319.3>&dq;<name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, you <hi r=Italic>ought</hi> to&H9 feel, and I certainly

<lb n=P319.4><hi r=Italic>do</hi> &dash; that&H3 after&H3 what has passed &dash; your coming here in&H4;

<lb n=P319.5>this manner, and forcing yourself upon&H4 my notice&H0;,

<lb n=P319.6>requires a very particular excuse&H0;. &dash; What is it, that&H61 you

<lb n=P319.7>mean&H1 by&H4 it?&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P319.8>&dq;I mean&H1;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>said he, with serious&H2 energy &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;if I can,

<lb n=P319.9>to&H9 make&H1 you hate me one degree less than you do <hi r=Italic>now</hi>.

<lb n=P319.10>I mean&H1 to&H9 offer&H1 some kind&H0 of explanation, some kind&H0 of

<lb n=P319.11>apology, for&H4 the past&H0;; to&H9 open&H1 my whole&H2 heart to&H4 you,

<lb n=P319.12>and by&H4 convincing you, that&H3 though I have been always

<lb n=P319.13>a blockhead, I have not been always a rascal, to&H9 obtain

<lb n=P319.14>something like&H4 forgiveness from <name who=SSC>Ma</name> &dash; from your sister.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P319.15>&dq;Is this the real reason&H0 of your coming?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P319.16>&dq;Upon&H4 my soul it is,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>was his answer&H0;, with a warmth

<lb n=P319.17>which&H61 brought all the former <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> to&H9 her remembrance,

<lb n=P319.18>and in&H4 spite&H8 of herself made her think him

<lb n=P319.19>sincere.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P319.20>&dq;If that&H62 is all, you may&H1 be satisfied already, &dash; for&H3;

<lb n=P319.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> <hi r=Italic>does</hi> &dash; she has <hi r=Italic>long</hi> forgiven you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P319.22>&dq;Has she!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>he cried, in&H4 the same eager tone. &dash;</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P319.23>&dq;Then she has forgiven me before&H3 she ought to&H9 have

<lb n=P319.24>done it. But she shall forgive me again, and on&H4 more

<lb n=P319.25>reasonable grounds. &dash; <hi r=Italic>Now</hi> will&H1 you listen to&H4 me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P319.26><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> bowed her assent.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P319.27>&dq;I do not know,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he, after&H4 a pause&H0 of expectation

<lb n=P319.28>on&H4 her side&H0;, and thoughtfulness on&H4 his own&H2;, &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;how

<lb n=P319.29><hi r=Italic>you</hi> may&H1 have accounted for&H4 my behaviour to&H4 your

<lb n=P319.30>sister, or what diabolical motive you may&H1 have imputed

<lb n=P319.31>to&H4 me. &dash; Perhaps you will&H1 hardly think the better of me,

<lb n=P319.32>&dash; it is worth the trial however, and you shall hear

<lb n=P319.33>every&sp;thing. When I first became intimate&H2 in&H4 your

<lb n=P319.34>family, I had no&H2 other intention, no&H2 other view&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P319.35>acquaintance than to&H9 pass&H1 my time pleasantly while&H3 I

<lb n=P319.36>was obliged to&H9 remain in&H4 Devonshire, more pleasantly

<lb n=P319.37>than I had ever done before&H5;. Your sister's lovely person

<lb n=P319.38>and interesting manners could not but please me; and her<pb n=P320>

<lb n=P320.1>behaviour to&H4 me almost from the first, was of a kind&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P320.2>It is astonishing, when I reflect on&H4 what it was, and what

<lb n=P320.3><hi r=Italic>she</hi> was, that&H3 my heart should have been so&H51 insensible! &dash;

<lb n=P320.4>But at first I must confess, my vanity only was elevated

<lb n=P320.5>by&H4 it. Careless of her happiness, thinking only of my own&H2;

<lb n=P320.6>amusement, giving way to&H4 feelings which&H61 I had always

<lb n=P320.7>been too&H51 much in&H4 the habit of indulging, I endeavoured,

<lb n=P320.8>by&H4 every means&H0 in&H4 my power, to&H9 make&H1 myself pleasing to&H4;

<lb n=P320.9>her, without any design&H0 of returning her affection.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P320.10><name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name> at this point&H0;, turning her eyes on&H4 him

<lb n=P320.11>with the most angry contempt, stopped him, by&H4 saying,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P320.12>&dq;It is hardly worth&sp;while, <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, for&H4 you

<lb n=P320.13>to&H9 relate, or for&H4 me to&H9 listen any longer. Such a beginning

<lb n=P320.14>as this cannot be followed by&H4 any&sp;thing. &dash; Do not

<lb n=P320.15>let me be pained by&H4 hearing any&sp;thing more on&H4 the

<lb n=P320.16>subject&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P320.17>&dq;I insist on&H4 your hearing the whole&H0 of it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied.</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P320.18>&dq;My fortune was never large, and I had always been

<lb n=P320.19>expensive, always in&H4 the habit of associating with people

<lb n=P320.20>of better income than myself. Every year since my

<lb n=P320.21>coming of age, or even&H5 before&H5;, I believe, had added to&H4 my

<lb n=P320.22>debts; and though the death of my old cousin, <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P320.23>was to&H9 set&H1 me free; yet that&H62 event being&H1 uncertain,

<lb n=P320.24>and possibly far distant, it had been for&H4 some time my

<lb n=P320.25>intention to&H9 re-establish my circumstances by&H4 marrying

<lb n=P320.26>a woman of fortune. To&H9 attach myself to&H4 your sister,

<lb n=P320.27>therefore, was not a thing to&H9 be thought&H1 of; &dash; and with

<lb n=P320.28>a meanness, selfishness, cruelty &dash; which&H61 no&H2 indignant,

<lb n=P320.29>no&H2 contemptuous look&H0;, even&H5 of yours, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P320.30>can ever reprobate too&H51 much &dash; I was acting in&H4 this

<lb n=P320.31>manner, trying to&H9 engage her regard&H0;, without a thought&H0;

<lb n=P320.32>of returning it. &dash; But one thing may&H1 be said for&H4 me,

<lb n=P320.33>even&H5 in&H4 that&H62 horrid state&H0 of selfish vanity, I did not

<lb n=P320.34>know the extent of the injury I meditated, because I

<lb n=P320.35>did not <hi r=Italic>then</hi> know what it was to&H9 love&H1;. But have I ever

<lb n=P320.36>known it? &dash; Well&H5 may&H1 it be doubted; for&H3;, had I really

<lb n=P320.37>loved, could I have sacrificed my feelings to&H4 vanity,

<lb n=P320.38>to&H4 avarice? &dash; or, what is more, could I have sacrificed<pb n=P321>

<lb n=P321.1>her's? &dash; But I have done it. To&H9 avoid a comparative

<lb n=P321.2>poverty, which&H61 her affection and her society would

<lb n=P321.3>have deprived of all its horrors, I have, by&H4 raising

<lb n=P321.4>myself to&H4 affluence, lost every&sp;thing that&H61 could make&H1 it

<lb n=P321.5>a blessing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P321.6>&dq;You did then,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, a little softened,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;believe

<lb n=P321.7>yourself at one time attached to&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P321.8>&dq;To&H9 have resisted such attractions, to&H9 have withstood

<lb n=P321.9>such tenderness! &dash; Is there a man on&H4 earth who&H61 could

<lb n=P321.10>have done it! &dash; Yes, I found myself, by&H4 insensible

<lb n=P321.11>degrees, sincerely fond of her; and the happiest hours

<lb n=P321.12>of my life were what I spent with her, when I felt my

<lb n=P321.13>intentions were strictly honourable, and my feelings

<lb n=P321.14>blameless. Even&H5 <hi r=Italic>then</hi>, however, when fully determined

<lb n=P321.15>on&H4 paying my addresses to&H4 her, I allowed myself most

<lb n=P321.16>improperly to&H9 put off, from day to&H4 day, the moment of

<lb n=P321.17>doing it, from an unwillingness to&H9 enter into an engagement

<lb n=P321.18>while&H3 my circumstances were so&H51 greatly embarrassed.

<lb n=P321.19>I will&H1 not reason&H1 here &dash; nor will&H1 I stop&H1 for&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> to&H9 expatiate

<lb n=P321.20>on&H4 the absurdity, and the worse than absurdity, of

<lb n=P321.21>scrupling to&H9 engage my faith where my honour&H0 was

<lb n=P321.22>already bound. The event has proved, that&H3 I was

<lb n=P321.23>a cunning fool, providing with great circumspection for&H4;

<lb n=P321.24>a possible opportunity of making myself contemptible

<lb n=P321.25>and wretched for&sp;ever. At last&H0;, however, my resolution

<lb n=P321.26>was taken, and I had determined, as soon as I could

<lb n=P321.27>engage her alone, to&H9 justify the attentions I had so&H51;

<lb n=P321.28>invariably paid her, and openly assure her of an affection

<lb n=P321.29>which&H61 I had already taken such pains to&H9 display&H1;. But

<lb n=P321.30>in&H4 the interim &dash; in&H4 the interim of the very few hours

<lb n=P321.31>that&H61 were to&H9 pass&H1;, before&H3 I could have an opportunity

<lb n=P321.32>of speaking with her in&H4 private&H0 &dash; a circumstance occurred

<lb n=P321.33>&dash; an unlucky circumstance, to&H9 ruin&H1 all my resolution, and

<lb n=P321.34>with it all my comfort&H0;. A discovery took place&H0;,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>here

<lb n=P321.35>he hesitated and looked down&H5;. &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;<name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> had somehow

<lb n=P321.36>or other been informed, I imagine by&H4 some distant

<lb n=P321.37>relation, whose&H61 interest&H0 it was to&H9 deprive me of her favour&H0;,

<lb n=P321.38>of an affair, a connection &dash; but I need&H1 not explain myself<pb n=P322>

<lb n=P322.1>farther,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he added, looking at her with an heightened

<lb n=P322.2>colour and an inquiring eye, &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;your particular intimacy

<lb n=P322.3>&dash; you have probably heard the whole&H2 story long ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P322.4>&dq;I have,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>returned <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, colouring likewise, and

<lb n=P322.5>hardening her heart anew against any compassion for&H4;

<lb n=P322.6>him,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;I have heard it all. And how you will&H1 explain

<lb n=P322.7>away any part&H0 of your guilt in&H4 that&H62 dreadful business,

<lb n=P322.8>I confess is beyond&H4 my comprehension.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P322.9>&dq;Remember,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;from whom&H61 you

<lb n=P322.10>received the account&H0;. Could it be an impartial one?

<lb n=P322.11>I acknowledge that&H3 her situation and her character

<lb n=P322.12>ought to&H9 have been respected by&H4 me. I do not mean&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P322.13>justify myself, but at the same time cannot leave&H1 you

<lb n=P322.14>to&H9 suppose that&H3 I have nothing to&H9 urge &dash; that&H3 because

<lb n=P322.15>she was injured she was irreproachable, and because

<lb n=P322.16><hi r=Italic>I</hi> was a libertine, <hi r=Italic>she</hi> must be a saint. If the violence

<lb n=P322.17>of her passions, the weakness of her understanding &dash;

<lb n=P322.18>I do not mean&H1;, however, to&H9 defend myself. Her affection

<lb n=P322.19>for&H4 me deserved better treatment, and I often, with

<lb n=P322.20>great self-reproach, recal&H0 the tenderness which&H61;, for&H4 a very

<lb n=P322.21>short time, had the power of creating any return&H0;. I

<lb n=P322.22>wish&H1 &dash; I heartily wish&H1 it had never been. But I have

<lb n=P322.23>injured more than herself; and I have injured one,

<lb n=P322.24>whose&H61 affection for&H4 me &dash; (may&H1 I say it?) was scarcely

<lb n=P322.25>less warm&H2 than her's; and whose&H61 mind&H0 &dash; Oh! how

<lb n=P322.26>infinitely superior!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P322.27>&dq;Your indifference, however, towards that&H62 unfortunate

<lb n=P322.28>girl &dash; I must say it, unpleasant to&H4 me as the discussion

<lb n=P322.29>of such a subject&H0 may&H1 well&H5 be &dash; your indifference

<lb n=P322.30>is no&H2 apology for&H4 your cruel neglect&H0 of her. Do not

<lb n=P322.31>think yourself excused by&H4 any weakness, any natural&H2;

<lb n=P322.32>defect of understanding on&H4 her side&H0;, in&H4 the wanton

<lb n=P322.33>cruelty so&H51 evident on&H4 yours. You must have known,

<lb n=P322.34>that&H3 while&H3 you were enjoying yourself in&H4 Devonshire,

<lb n=P322.35>pursuing fresh schemes, always gay, always happy, she

<lb n=P322.36>was reduced to&H4 the extremest indigence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P322.37>&dq;But, upon&H4 my soul, I did <hi r=Italic>not</hi> know it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he warmly

<lb n=P322.38>replied;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;I did not recollect that&H3 I had omitted to&H9 give<pb n=P323>

<lb n=P323.1>her my direction; and common&H2 sense might have told

<lb n=P323.2>her how to&H9 find it out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P323.3>&dq;Well&H7;, sir, and what said <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P323.4>&dq;She taxed me with the offence at once, and my

<lb n=P323.5>confusion may&H1 be guessed. The purity of her life, the

<lb n=P323.6>formality of her notions, her ignorance of the world &dash;

<lb n=P323.7>every&sp;thing was against me. The matter itself I could

<lb n=P323.8>not deny, and vain was every endeavour&H0 to&H9 soften it.

<lb n=P323.9>She was previously disposed, I believe, to&H9 doubt&H1 the

<lb n=P323.10>morality of my conduct&H0 in&H4 general&H0;, and was moreover

<lb n=P323.11>discontented with the very little attention, the very

<lb n=P323.12>little portion of my time that&H61 I had bestowed on&H4 her,

<lb n=P323.13>in&H4 my present&H2 visit&H0;. In&H4 short, it ended in&H4 a total breach.

<lb n=P323.14>By&H4 one measure&H0 I might have saved myself. In&H4 the

<lb n=P323.15>height of her morality, good woman! she offered to&H9;

<lb n=P323.16>forgive the past&H0;, if I would marry <name who=SSZC>Eliza</name>. That&H62 could not

<lb n=P323.17>be &dash; and I was formally dismissed from her favour&H0 and

<lb n=P323.18>her house. The night following this affair &dash; I was to&H9 go

<lb n=P323.19>the next morning &dash; was spent by&H4 me in&H4 deliberating on&H4;

<lb n=P323.20>what my future conduct&H0 should be. The struggle&H0 was

<lb n=P323.21>great &dash; but it ended too&H51 soon. My affection for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P323.22>my thorough conviction of her attachment to&H4 me &dash; it

<lb n=P323.23>was all insufficient to&H9 outweigh that&H62 dread&H0 of poverty,

<lb n=P323.24>or get the better of those false ideas of the necessity

<lb n=P323.25>of riches, which&H61 I was naturally inclined to&H9 feel, and

<lb n=P323.26>expensive society had increased. I had reason&H0 to&H9 believe

<lb n=P323.27>myself secure&H2 of my present&H2 wife, if I chose to&H9 address&H1;

<lb n=P323.28>her, and I persuaded myself to&H9 think that&H3 nothing else

<lb n=P323.29>in&H4 common&H2 prudence remained for&H4 me to&H9 do. An heavy

<lb n=P323.30>scene however awaited me, before&H3 I could leave&H1 Devonshire;

<lb n=P323.31>&dash; I was engaged to&H9 dine with you on&H4 that&H62 very

<lb n=P323.32>day; some apology was therefore necessary for&H4 my

<lb n=P323.33>breaking the engagement. But whether I should write

<lb n=P323.34>this apology, or deliver it in&H4 person, was a point&H0 of long

<lb n=P323.35>debate. To&H9 see <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, I felt would be dreadful, and

<lb n=P323.36>I even&H5 doubted whether I could see her again, and keep

<lb n=P323.37>to&H4 my resolution. In&H4 that&H62 point&H0;, however, I undervalued

<lb n=P323.38>my own&H2 magnanimity, as the event declared; for&H3 I went,<pb n=P324>

<lb n=P324.1>I saw her, and saw her miserable, and left her miserable

<lb n=P324.2>&dash; and left her hoping never to&H9 see her again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P324.3>&dq;Why did you call&H1;, <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P324.4>reproachfully;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;a note&H0 would have answered every

<lb n=P324.5>purpose. &dash; Why was it necessary to&H9 call&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P324.6>&dq;It was necessary to&H4 my own&H2 pride. I could not bear&H1;

<lb n=P324.7>to&H9 leave&H1 the country in&H4 a manner that&H61 might lead&H1 you,

<lb n=P324.8>or the rest&H01 of the neighbourhood, to&H9 suspect any part&H0;

<lb n=P324.9>of what had really passed between <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> and

<lb n=P324.10>myself &dash; and I resolved therefore on&H4 calling at the cottage,

<lb n=P324.11>in&H4 my way to&H4 Honiton. The sight of your dear&H21 sister,

<lb n=P324.12>however, was really dreadful; and to&H9 heighten the

<lb n=P324.13>matter, I found her alone. You were all gone I do not

<lb n=P324.14>know where. I had left her only the evening before&H5;, so&H51;

<lb n=P324.15>fully, so&H51 firmly resolved within myself on&H4 doing right&H21;!

<lb n=P324.16>A few hours were to&H9 have engaged her to&H4 me for&sp;ever;

<lb n=P324.17>and I remember how happy, how gay were my spirits,

<lb n=P324.18>as I walked from the cottage to&H4 Allenham, satisfied with

<lb n=P324.19>myself, delighted with every&sp;body! But in&H4 this, our last&H2;

<lb n=P324.20>interview of friendship, I approached her with a sense

<lb n=P324.21>of guilt that&H61 almost took from me the power of dissembling.

<lb n=P324.22>Her sorrow, her disappointment, her deep regret&H0;,

<lb n=P324.23>when I told her that&H3 I was obliged to&H9 leave&H1 Devonshire

<lb n=P324.24>so&H51 immediately &dash; I never shall forget it &dash; united too&H52 with

<lb n=P324.25>such reliance, such confidence in&H4 me! &dash; Oh, God! &dash; what

<lb n=P324.26>an hard-hearted rascal I was!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P324.27>They were both silent for&H4 a few moments. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P324.28>first spoke.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P324.29>&dq;Did you tell her that&H3 you should soon return&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P324.30>&dq;I do not know what I told her,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied, impatiently;</q><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P324.31>&dq;less than was due&H2 to&H4 the past&H0;, beyond&H4 a

<lb n=P324.32>doubt&H0;, and in&H4 all likelihood much more than was justified

<lb n=P324.33>by&H4 the future. I cannot think of it. &dash; It won't do. &dash; Then

<lb n=P324.34>came your dear&H21 mother to&H9 torture me farther, with all

<lb n=P324.35>her kindness and confidence. Thank Heaven! it <hi r=Italic>did</hi>

<lb n=P324.36>torture me. I was miserable. <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, you

<lb n=P324.37>cannot have an idea of the comfort&H0 it gives me to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P324.38>back&H5 on&H4 my own&H2 misery. I owe such a grudge to&H4 myself<pb n=P325>

<lb n=P325.1>for&H4 the stupid, rascally folly of my own&H2 heart, that&H3 all

<lb n=P325.2>my past&H2 sufferings under it are only triumph&H0 and exultation

<lb n=P325.3>to&H4 me now. Well&H7;, I went, left all that&H61 I loved, and

<lb n=P325.4>went to&H4 those to&H4 whom&H61;, at best, I was only indifferent.

<lb n=P325.5>My journey to&H4 town &dash; travelling with my own&H2 horses,

<lb n=P325.6>and therefore so&H51 tediously &dash; no&H2 creature to&H9 speak to&H4 &dash; my

<lb n=P325.7>own&H2 reflections so&H51 cheerful &dash; when I looked forward&H5 everything

<lb n=P325.8>so&H51 inviting! &dash; when I looked back&H5 at Barton, the

<lb n=P325.9>picture&H0 so&H51 soothing! &dash; oh! it was a blessed journey!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P325.10>He stopt.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P325.11>&dq;Well&H7;, sir,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61;, though pitying him,

<lb n=P325.12>grew impatient for&H4 his departure,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;and this is all?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P325.13>&dq;All! &dash; no&H7;, &dash; have you forgot what passed in&H4 town?

<lb n=P325.14>&dash; That&H62 infamous letter &dash; Did she shew&H1 it you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P325.15>&dq;Yes, I saw every note&H0 that&H61 passed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P325.16>&dq;When the first of her's reached me, (as it immediately

<lb n=P325.17>did, for&H3 I was in&H4 town the whole&H2 time,) what I felt is &dash;

<lb n=P325.18>in&H4 the common&H2 phrase, not to&H9 be expressed; in&H4 a more

<lb n=P325.19>simple&H2 one &dash; perhaps too&H51 simple&H2 to&H9 raise any emotion &dash;

<lb n=P325.20>my feelings were very, very painful. &dash; Every line, every

<lb n=P325.21>word was &dash; in&H4 the hackneyed metaphor which&H61 their dear&H21;

<lb n=P325.22>writer, were she here, would forbid &dash; a dagger to&H4 my

<lb n=P325.23>heart. To&H9 know that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was in&H4 town was &dash; in&H4;

<lb n=P325.24>the same language &dash; a thunderbolt. &dash; Thunderbolts and

<lb n=P325.25>daggers! &dash; what a reproof would she have given

<lb n=P325.26>me! &dash; her taste, her opinions &dash; I believe they are better

<lb n=P325.27>known to&H4 me than my own&H2;, &dash; and I am sure they are

<lb n=P325.28>dearer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P325.29><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s heart, which&H61 had undergone many changes&H0;

<lb n=P325.30>in&H4 the course&H0 of this extraordinary conversation, was

<lb n=P325.31>now softened again; &dash; yet she felt it her duty to&H9 check&H1;

<lb n=P325.32>such ideas in&H4 her companion as the last&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P325.33>&dq;This is not right&H21;, <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>. &dash; Remember that&H3;

<lb n=P325.34>you are married. Relate only what in&H4 your conscience

<lb n=P325.35>you think necessary for&H4 me to&H9 hear.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P325.36>&dq;<name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s note&H0;, by&H4 assuring me that&H3 I was still&H5 as

<lb n=P325.37>dear&H21 to&H4 her as in&H4 former days, that&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of the many,

<lb n=P325.38>many weeks we had been separated, she was as constant<pb n=P326>

<lb n=P326.1>in&H4 her own&H2 feelings, and as full of faith in&H4 the constancy

<lb n=P326.2>of mine&H6 as ever, awakened all my remorse. I say

<lb n=P326.3>awakened, because time and London, business and

<lb n=P326.4>dissipation, had in&H4 some measure&H0 quieted it, and I had

<lb n=P326.5>been growing a fine hardened villain, fancying myself

<lb n=P326.6>indifferent to&H4 her, and chusing to&H9 fancy&H1 that&H3 she too&H52;

<lb n=P326.7>must have become indifferent to&H4 me; talking to&H4 myself

<lb n=P326.8>of our past&H2 attachment as a mere idle, trifling, business,

<lb n=P326.9>shrugging up&H5 my shoulders in&H4 proof of its being&H1 so&H52;, and

<lb n=P326.10>silencing every reproach&H0;, overcoming every scruple&H0;, by&H4;

<lb n=P326.11>secretly saying now and then, &onq;I shall be heartily glad

<lb n=P326.12>to&H9 hear she is well&H5 married.&cnq; &dash; But this note&H0 made me

<lb n=P326.13>know myself better. I felt that&H3 she was infinitely dearer

<lb n=P326.14>to&H4 me than any other woman in&H4 the world, and that&H3 I was

<lb n=P326.15>using her infamously. But everything was then just&H5;

<lb n=P326.16>settled between <name who=SSZR>Miss&sp;Grey</name> and me. To&H9 retreat&H1 was impossible.

<lb n=P326.17>All that&H61 I had to&H9 do, was to&H9 avoid you both.

<lb n=P326.18>I sent no&H2 answer&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, intending by&H4 that&H62 means&H0;

<lb n=P326.19>to&H9 preserve myself from her farther notice&H0;; and for&H4;

<lb n=P326.20>some time I was even&H5 determined not to&H9 call&H1 in&H4 Berkeley-street;

<lb n=P326.21>&dash; but at last&H0;, judging it wiser to&H9 affect the air of

<lb n=P326.22>a cool&H2;, common&H2 acquaintance than anything else, I

<lb n=P326.23>watched you all safely out&H5 of the house one morning, and

<lb n=P326.24>left my name&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P326.25>&dq;Watched us out&H5 of the house!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P326.26>&dq;Even&H5 so&H52;. You would be surprised to&H9 hear how often

<lb n=P326.27>I watched you, how often I was on&H4 the point&H0 of falling

<lb n=P326.28>in&H5 with you. I have entered many a shop to&H9 avoid your

<lb n=P326.29>sight, as the carriage drove by&H5;. Lodging as I did in&H4;

<lb n=P326.30>Bond-street, there was hardly a day in&H4 which&H61 I did not

<lb n=P326.31>catch&H1 a glimpse of one or other of you; and nothing

<lb n=P326.32>but the most constant watchfulness on&H4 my side&H0;, a most

<lb n=P326.33>invariably prevailing desire&H0 to&H9 keep out&H5 of your sight,

<lb n=P326.34>could have separated us so&H51 long. I avoided the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>

<lb n=P326.35>as much as possible, as well&H5 as everybody else who&H61;

<lb n=P326.36>was likely to&H9 prove an acquaintance in&H4 common&H0;. Not

<lb n=P326.37>aware of their being&H1 in&H4 town, however, I blundered on&H5;

<lb n=P326.38><name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>, I believe, the first day of his coming, and the<pb n=P327>

<lb n=P327.1>day after&H3 I had called at <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s. He asked me to&H4;

<lb n=P327.2>a party, a dance&H0 at his house in&H4 the evening. &dash; Had he

<lb n=P327.3><hi r=Italic>not</hi> told me as an inducement that&H3 you and your sister

<lb n=P327.4>were to&H9 be there, I should have felt it too&H51 certain a thing,

<lb n=P327.5>to&H9 trust&H1 myself near&H4 him. The next morning brought

<lb n=P327.6>another short note&H0 from <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> &dash; still&H5 affectionate,

<lb n=P327.7>open&H2;, artless, confiding &dash; everything that&H61 could make&H1;

<lb n=P327.8><hi r=Italic>my</hi> conduct&H0 most hateful. I could not answer&H1 it. I tried

<lb n=P327.9>&dash; but could not frame a sentence. But I thought&H1 of her,

<lb n=P327.10>I believe, every moment of the day. If you <hi r=Italic>can</hi> pity&H1 me,

<lb n=P327.11><name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, pity&H1 my situation as it was <hi r=Italic>then</hi>. With

<lb n=P327.12>my head&H0 and heart full of your sister, I was forced to&H9 play&H1;

<lb n=P327.13>the happy lover to&H4 another woman! &dash; Those three or

<lb n=P327.14>four weeks were worse than all. Well&H7;, at last&H0;, as I need&H1;

<lb n=P327.15>not tell you, you were forced on&H4 me; and what a sweet

<lb n=P327.16>figure I cut&H1;! &dash; what an evening of agony it was! &dash;

<lb n=P327.17><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, beautiful as an angel on&H4 one side&H0;, calling me

<lb n=P327.18><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> in&H4 such a tone! &dash; Oh! God! &dash; holding out&H5;

<lb n=P327.19>her hand&H0 to&H4 me, asking me for&H4 an explanation with those

<lb n=P327.20>bewitching eyes fixed in&H4 such speaking solicitude on&H4 my

<lb n=P327.21>face&H0;! &dash; and <name who=SSZR>Sophia</name>, jealous as the devil on&H4 the other

<lb n=P327.22>hand&H0;, looking all that&H61 was &dash; Well&H7;, it does not signify;

<lb n=P327.23>it is over now. &dash; Such an evening! &dash; I ran away from

<lb n=P327.24>you all as soon as I could; but not before&H3 I had seen

<lb n=P327.25><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s sweet face&H0 as white as death. &dash; <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> was the

<lb n=P327.26>last&H2;, last&H2 look&H0 I ever had of her; &dash; the last&H2 manner in&H4;

<lb n=P327.27>which&H61 she appeared to&H4 me. It was a horrid sight! &dash;

<lb n=P327.28>Yet when I thought&H1 of her to-day as really dying, it was

<lb n=P327.29>a kind&H0 of comfort&H0 to&H4 me to&H9 imagine that&H3 I knew exactly

<lb n=P327.30>how she would appear to&H4 those, who&H61 saw her last&H2 in&H4 this

<lb n=P327.31>world. She was before&H4 me, constantly before&H4 me, as

<lb n=P327.32>I travelled, in&H4 the same look&H0 and hue.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P327.33>A short pause&H0 of mutual thoughtfulness succeeded.

<lb n=P327.34><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> first rousing himself, broke it thus:</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P327.35>&dq;Well&H7;, let me make&H1 haste and be gone. Your sister

<lb n=P327.36>is certainly better, certainly out&H5 of danger?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P327.37>&dq;We are assured of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P327.38>&dq;Your poor mother too&H52;! &dash; doting on&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.&dq;<pb n=P328></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P328.1>&dq;But the letter, <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, your own&H2 letter;

<lb n=P328.2>have you anything to&H9 say about&H4 that&H62;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P328.3>&dq;Yes, yes, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> in&H4 particular. Your sister wrote to&H4;

<lb n=P328.4>me again, you know, the very next morning. You saw

<lb n=P328.5>what she said. I was breakfasting at the <name who=SSZM>Ellisons</name>, &dash; and

<lb n=P328.6>her letter, with some others, was brought to&H4 me there

<lb n=P328.7>from my lodgings. It happened to&H9 catch&H1 <name who=SSZR>Sophia</name>'s eye

<lb n=P328.8>before&H3 it caught mine&H6 &dash; and its size, the elegance of the

<lb n=P328.9>paper, the hand-writing altogether, immediately gave

<lb n=P328.10>her a suspicion. Some vague report&H0 had reached her

<lb n=P328.11>before&H5 of my attachment to&H4 some young lady in&H4 Devonshire,

<lb n=P328.12>and what had passed within her observation the

<lb n=P328.13>preceding evening had marked who&H61 the young lady

<lb n=P328.14>was, and made her more jealous than ever. Affecting

<lb n=P328.15>that&H62 air of playfulness, therefore, which&H61 is delightful in&H4;

<lb n=P328.16>a woman one loves, she opened the letter directly, and

<lb n=P328.17>read its contents. She was well&H5 paid for&H4 her impudence.

<lb n=P328.18>She read what made her wretched. Her wretchedness

<lb n=P328.19>I could have borne, but her passion &dash; her malice &dash; At

<lb n=P328.20>all events it must be appeased. And in&H4 short &dash; what do

<lb n=P328.21>you think of my wife's style of letter-writing? &dash; delicate

<lb n=P328.22>&dash; tender&H2 &dash; truly feminine &dash; was it not?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P328.23>&dq;Your wife! &dash; The letter was in&H4 your own&H2 hand-writing.&dq;

<lb n=P328.24></q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P328.25>&dq;Yes, but I had only the credit&H0 of servilely copying such

<lb n=P328.26>sentences as I was ashamed to&H9 put my name&H0 to&H4;. The

<lb n=P328.27>original was all her own&H2 &dash; her own&H2 happy thoughts and

<lb n=P328.28>gentle diction. But what could I do? &dash; we were engaged,

<lb n=P328.29>every&sp;thing in&H4 preparation, the day almost fixed &dash; But I

<lb n=P328.30>am talking like&H4 a fool. Preparation! &dash; day! &dash; In&H4 honest

<lb n=P328.31>words, her money was necessary to&H4 me, and in&H4 a situation

<lb n=P328.32>like&H4 mine&H6;, any&sp;thing was to&H9 be done to&H9 prevent a rupture.

<lb n=P328.33>And after&H4 all, what did it signify to&H4 my character in&H4 the

<lb n=P328.34>opinion of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> and her friends, in&H4 what language

<lb n=P328.35>my answer&H0 was couched? &dash; It must have been only to&H4 one

<lb n=P328.36>end&H0;. My business was to&H9 declare myself a scoundrel, and

<lb n=P328.37>whether I did it with a bow&H01 or a bluster was of little

<lb n=P328.38>importance. &dash; &onq;I am ruined for&sp;ever in&H4 their opinion &dash;<pb n=P329>

<lb n=P329.1>said I to&H4 myself &dash; I am shut out&H5 for&sp;ever from their

<lb n=P329.2>society, they already think me an unprincipled fellow,

<lb n=P329.3>this letter will&H1 only make&H1 them think me a blackguard

<lb n=P329.4>one.&cnq; Such were my reasonings, as, in&H4 a sort of desperate

<lb n=P329.5>carelessness, I copied my wife's words, and parted with

<lb n=P329.6>the last&H2 relics of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. Her three notes &dash; unluckily

<lb n=P329.7>they were all in&H4 my pocket-book, or I should have denied

<lb n=P329.8>their existence, and hoarded them for&sp;ever &dash; I was forced

<lb n=P329.9>to&H9 put them up&H5;, and could not even&H5 kiss&H1 them. And

<lb n=P329.10>the lock&H0 of hair &dash; that&H62 too&H52 I had always carried about&H4;

<lb n=P329.11>me in&H4 the same pocket-book, which&H61 was now searched

<lb n=P329.12>by&H4 Madam with the most ingratiating virulence, &dash; the

<lb n=P329.13>dear&H21 lock&H0 &dash; all, every memento was torn from me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P329.14>&dq;You are very wrong, <name who=SSR>Mr&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>, very blameable,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P329.15>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, while&H3 her voice, in&H4 spite&H8 of herself,

<lb n=P329.16>betrayed her compassionate emotion;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;you ought not

<lb n=P329.17>to&H9 speak in&H4 this way, either of <name who=SSZR>Mrs&point;&sp;Willoughby</name> or my

<lb n=P329.18>sister. You have made your own&H2 choice&H0;. It was not

<lb n=P329.19>forced on&H4 you. Your wife has a claim&H0 to&H4 your politeness,

<lb n=P329.20>to&H4 your respect&H0;, at least. She must be attached to&H4 you,

<lb n=P329.21>or she would not have married you. To&H9 treat&H1 her with

<lb n=P329.22>unkindness, to&H9 speak of her slightingly is no&H2 atonement

<lb n=P329.23>to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> &dash; nor can I suppose it a relief to&H4 your own&H2;

<lb n=P329.24>conscience.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P329.25>&dq;Do not talk&H1 to&H4 me of my wife,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he with an

<lb n=P329.26>heavy sigh&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;She does not deserve your compassion. &dash;

<lb n=P329.27>She knew I had no&H2 regard&H0 for&H4 her when we married. &dash;

<lb n=P329.28>Well&H7;, married we were, and came down&H5 to&H4 Combe&sp;Magna

<lb n=P329.29>to&H9 be happy, and afterwards returned to&H4 town

<lb n=P329.30>to&H9 be gay. &dash; And now do you pity&H1 me, <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>?

<lb n=P329.31>&dash; or have I said all this to&H4 no&H2 purpose? &dash; Am I &dash;

<lb n=P329.32>be it only one degree &dash; am I less guilty in&H4 your

<lb n=P329.33>opinion than I was before&H5;? &dash; My intentions were not

<lb n=P329.34>always wrong. Have I explained away any part&H0 of my

<lb n=P329.35>guilt?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P329.36>&dq;Yes, you have certainly removed something &dash; a little.

<lb n=P329.37>&dash; You have proved yourself, on&H4 the whole&H0;, less faulty

<lb n=P329.38>than I had believed you. You have proved your heart<pb n=P330>

<lb n=P330.1>less wicked, much less wicked. But I hardly know &dash;

<lb n=P330.2>the misery that&H61 you have inflicted &dash; I hardly know what

<lb n=P330.3>could have made it worse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P330.4>&dq;Will&H1 you repeat to&H4 your sister when she is recovered,

<lb n=P330.5>what I have been telling you? &dash; Let me be a little

<lb n=P330.6>lightened too&H52 in&H4 her opinion as well&H5 as in&H4 yours. You

<lb n=P330.7>tell me that&H3 she has forgiven me already. Let me be

<lb n=P330.8>able to&H9 fancy&H1 that&H3 a better knowledge of my heart, and

<lb n=P330.9>of my present&H2 feelings, will&H1 draw from her a more spontaneous,

<lb n=P330.10>more natural&H2;, more gentle, less dignified, forgiveness.

<lb n=P330.11>Tell her of my misery and my penitence &dash; tell her

<lb n=P330.12>that&H3 my heart was never inconstant to&H4 her, and if you

<lb n=P330.13>will&H1;, that&H3 at this moment she is dearer to&H4 me than ever.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P330.14>&dq;I will&H1 tell her all that&H61 is necessary to&H4 what may&H1;

<lb n=P330.15>comparatively be called, your justification. But you

<lb n=P330.16>have not explained to&H4 me the particular reason&H0 of your

<lb n=P330.17>coming now, nor how you heard of her illness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P330.18>&dq;Last&H2 night, in&H4 Drury-lane lobby, I ran against <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John&sp;Middleton</name>,

<lb n=P330.19>and when he saw who&H61 I was &dash; for&H4 the

<lb n=P330.20>first time these two months &dash; he spoke to&H4 me. &dash; That&H3 he

<lb n=P330.21>had cut&H1 me ever since my marriage, I had seen without

<lb n=P330.22>surprise&H0 or resentment. Now, however, his good-natured,

<lb n=P330.23>honest, stupid soul, full of indignation against

<lb n=P330.24>me, and concern&H0 for&H4 your sister, could not resist the

<lb n=P330.25>temptation of telling me what he knew ought to&H9 &dash; though

<lb n=P330.26>probably he did not think it <hi r=Italic>would</hi> &dash; vex me horridly. &dash;

<lb n=P330.27>As bluntly as he could speak it, therefore, he told me that&H3;

<lb n=P330.28><name who=SSC>Marianne&sp;Dashwood</name> was dying of a putrid fever at Cleveland &dash;

<lb n=P330.29>a letter that&H62 morning received from <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P330.30>declared her danger most imminent &dash; the <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name> all

<lb n=P330.31>gone off in&H4 a fright, &amp;c&point; &dash; I was too&H51 much shocked to&H9;

<lb n=P330.32>be able to&H9 pass&H1 myself off as insensible even&H5 to&H4 the

<lb n=P330.33>undiscerning <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>. His heart was softened in&H4 seeing

<lb n=P330.34>mine&H6 suffer; and so&H51 much of his ill-will was done away,

<lb n=P330.35>that&H3 when we parted, he almost shook me by&H4 the hand&H0;

<lb n=P330.36>while&H3 he reminded me of an old promise&H0 about&H4 a pointer

<lb n=P330.37>puppy. What I felt on&H4 hearing that&H3 your sister was

<lb n=P330.38>dying &dash; and dying too&H52;, believing me the greatest villain<pb n=P331>

<lb n=P331.1>upon&H4 earth, scorning, hating me in&H4 her latest moments &dash;

<lb n=P331.2>for&H3 how could I tell what horrid projects might not have

<lb n=P331.3>been imputed? <hi r=Italic>One</hi> person I was sure would represent

<lb n=P331.4>me as capable of anything &dash; what I felt was dreadful! &dash;

<lb n=P331.5>My resolution was soon made, and at eight o'clock

<lb n=P331.6>this morning I was in&H4 my carriage. Now you know

<lb n=P331.7>all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P331.8><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> made no&H2 answer&H0;. Her thoughts were silently

<lb n=P331.9>fixed on&H4;</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>the irreparable injury which&H61 too&H51 early an independence

<lb n=P331.10>and its consequent habits of idleness, dissipation,

<lb n=P331.11>and luxury, had made in&H4 the mind&H0;, the character,

<lb n=P331.12>the happiness, of a man who&H61;, to&H4 every advantage of

<lb n=P331.13>person and talents, united a disposition naturally open&H2;

<lb n=P331.14>and honest, and a feeling, affectionate temper. The

<lb n=P331.15>world had made him extravagant and vain &dash; Extravagance

<lb n=P331.16>and vanity had made him cold-hearted and selfish.

<lb n=P331.17>Vanity, while&H4 seeking its own&H2 guilty triumph&H0 at the

<lb n=P331.18>expense of another, had involved him in&H4 a real attachment,

<lb n=P331.19>which&H61 extravagance, or at least its offspring, necessity,

<lb n=P331.20>had required to&H9 be sacrificed. Each faulty propensity

<lb n=P331.21>in&H4 leading him to&H4 evil, had led him likewise to&H4 punishment.

<lb n=P331.22>The attachment, from which&H61 against honour&H0;,

<lb n=P331.23>against feeling, against every better interest&H0 he had

<lb n=P331.24>outwardly torn himself, now, when no&H2 longer allowable,

<lb n=P331.25>governed every thought&H0;; and the connection, for&H4 the sake

<lb n=P331.26>of which&H61 he had, with little scruple&H0;, left her sister to&H4 misery,

<lb n=P331.27>was likely to&H9 prove a source of unhappiness to&H4 himself of a

<lb n=P331.28>far more incurable nature.</q><q who=SS0>From a reverie of this kind&H0 she

<lb n=P331.29>was recalled at the end&H0 of some minutes by&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,

<lb n=P331.30>who&H61;, rousing himself from a reverie at least equally

<lb n=P331.31>painful, started up&H5 in&H4 preparation for&H4 going, and said,</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P331.32>&dq;There is no&H2 use&H0 in&H4 staying here; I must be off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P331.33>&dq;Are you going back&H5 to&H4 town?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P331.34>&dq;No&H7 &dash; to&H4 Combe&sp;Magna. I have business there;

<lb n=P331.35>from thence to&H4 town in&H4 a day or two. Good&sp;bye.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P331.36>He held out&H5 his hand&H0;. She could not refuse to&H9 give

<lb n=P331.37>him her's; &dash; he pressed it with affection.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P331.38>&dq;And you <hi r=Italic>do</hi> think something better of me than you<pb n=P332>

<lb n=P332.1>did?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>said he, letting it fall&H1;, and leaning against the

<lb n=P332.2>mantle-piece as if forgetting he was to&H9 go.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P332.3><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> assured him that&H3 she did; &dash; that&H3 she forgave,

<lb n=P332.4>pitied, wished him well&H5 &dash; was even&H5 interested in&H4 his

<lb n=P332.5>happiness &dash; and added some gentle counsel&H0 as to&H4 the

<lb n=P332.6>behaviour most likely to&H9 promote it. His answer&H0 was

<lb n=P332.7>not very encouraging.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P332.8>&dq;As to&H4 that&H62;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSR>&dq;I must rub through&H4 the world

<lb n=P332.9>as well&H5 as I can. Domestic&H2 happiness is out&H5 of the

<lb n=P332.10>question&H0;. If, however, I am allowed to&H9 think that&H3 you

<lb n=P332.11>and yours feel an interest&H0 in&H4 my fate and actions, it may&H1;

<lb n=P332.12>be the means&H0 &dash; it may&H1 put me on&H4 my guard&H0 &dash; at least, it

<lb n=P332.13>will&H1 be something to&H9 live for&H4;. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> to&H9 be sure is

<lb n=P332.14>lost to&H4 me for&sp;ever. Were I even&H5 by&H4 any blessed chance&H0;

<lb n=P332.15>at liberty again&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P332.16><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> stopped him with a reproof.</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P332.17>&dq;Well&H7;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>he replied &dash;</q><q who=SSR>&dq;once more good&sp;bye. I shall

<lb n=P332.18>now go away and live in&H4 dread&H0 of one event.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P332.19>&dq;What do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P332.20>&dq;Your sister's marriage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P332.21>&dq;You are very wrong. She can never be more lost to&H4;

<lb n=P332.22>you than she is now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSR>

<lb n=P332.23>&dq;But she will&H1 be gained by&H4 some&sp;one else. And if that&H62;

<lb n=P332.24>some&sp;one should be the very he whom&H61;, of all others,

<lb n=P332.25>I could least bear&H1 &dash; But I will&H1 not stay&H1 to&H9 rob myself

<lb n=P332.26>of all your compassionate good-will, by&H4 shewing that&H3;

<lb n=P332.27>where I have most injured I can least forgive. Good&sp;bye, &dash;

<lb n=P332.28>God bless you!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P332.29>And with these words, he almost ran out&H5 of the room.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P333>

<lb n=P333.1><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, for&H4 some time after&H3 he left her, for&H4 some time

<lb n=P333.2>even&H5 after&H3 the sound&H0 of his carriage had died away,

<lb n=P333.3>remained too&H51 much oppressed by&H4 a croud of ideas, widely

<lb n=P333.4>differing in&H4 themselves, but of which&H61 sadness was the

<lb n=P333.5>general&H2 result&H0;, to&H9 think even&H5 of her sister.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P333.6><q who=SS0><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, he, whom&H61 only half an hour ago she had

<lb n=P333.7>abhorred as the most worthless of men, <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, in&H4;

<lb n=P333.8>spite&H8 of all his faults, excited a degree of commiseration

<lb n=P333.9>for&H4 the sufferings produced by&H4 them, which&H61 made her

<lb n=P333.10>think of him as now separated for&sp;ever from her family

<lb n=P333.11>with a tenderness, a regret&H0;, rather in&H4 proportion, as she

<lb n=P333.12>soon acknowledged within herself &dash; to&H4 his wishes&H0 than

<lb n=P333.13>to&H4 his merits. She felt that&H3 his influence&H0 over her mind&H0;

<lb n=P333.14>was heightened by&H4 circumstances which&H61 ought not in&H4;

<lb n=P333.15>reason&H0 to&H9 have weight; by&H4 that&H62 person of uncommon

<lb n=P333.16>attraction, that&H62 open&H2;, affectionate, and lively manner

<lb n=P333.17>which&H61 it was no&H2 merit&H0 to&H9 possess; and by&H4 that&H62 still&H5;

<lb n=P333.18>ardent love&H0 for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, which&H61 it was not even&H5 innocent

<lb n=P333.19>to&H9 indulge. But she felt that&H3 it was so&H52;, long, long before&H3;

<lb n=P333.20>she could feel his influence&H0 less.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P333.21><q who=SS0>When at last&H0 she returned to&H4 the unconscious <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P333.22>she found her just&H5 awaking, refreshed by&H4 so&H51 long and

<lb n=P333.23>sweet a sleep&H0 to&H4 the extent of her hopes&H0;. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s heart

<lb n=P333.24>was full. The past&H0;, the present&H01;, the future, <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P333.25>visit&H0;, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s safety, and her mother's expected

<lb n=P333.26>arrival, threw her altogether into an agitation of spirits

<lb n=P333.27>which&H61 kept off every indication of fatigue&H0;, and made her

<lb n=P333.28>only fearful of betraying herself to&H4 her sister. Short was

<lb n=P333.29>the time, however, in&H4 which&H61 that&H62 fear&H0 could affect her,

<lb n=P333.30>for&H3 within half an hour after&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s leaving the

<lb n=P333.31>house, she was again called down&sp;stairs by&H4 the sound&H0;

<lb n=P333.32>of another carriage. &dash; Eager to&H9 save&H1 her mother from

<lb n=P333.33>every unnecessary moment's horrible suspense, she ran<pb n=P334>

<lb n=P334.1>immediately into the hall, and reached the outward door

<lb n=P334.2>just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 receive and support&H1 her as she entered it.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P334.3><q who=SS0><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, whose&H61 terror as they drew near&H4 the

<lb n=P334.4>house had produced almost the conviction of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P334.5>being&H1 no&H2 more, had no&H2 voice to&H9 inquire after&H4 her, no&H2;

<lb n=P334.6>voice even&H5 for&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name> but <hi r=Italic>she</hi>, waiting neither for&H4 salutation

<lb n=P334.7>nor inquiry, instantly gave the joyful relief; &dash; and her

<lb n=P334.8>mother, catching it with all her usual warmth, was in&H4 a

<lb n=P334.9>moment as much overcome by&H4 her happiness, as she had

<lb n=P334.10>been before&H5 by&H4 her fears. She was supported into the

<lb n=P334.11>drawing-room between her daughter and her friend; &dash;

<lb n=P334.12>and there, shedding tears of joy, though still&H5 unable to&H9;

<lb n=P334.13>speak, embraced <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> again and again, turning from

<lb n=P334.14>her at intervals to&H9 press&H1 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s hand&H0;, with

<lb n=P334.15>a look&H0 which&H61 spoke at once her gratitude, and her conviction

<lb n=P334.16>of his sharing with herself in&H4 the bliss of the

<lb n=P334.17>moment. He shared it, however, in&H4 a silence&H0 even&H5 greater

<lb n=P334.18>than her own&H2;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P334.19><q who=SS0>As soon as <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> had recovered herself, to&H9;

<lb n=P334.20>see <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was her first desire&H0;; and in&H4 two minutes

<lb n=P334.21>she was with her beloved child, rendered dearer to&H4 her

<lb n=P334.22>than ever by&H4 absence, unhappiness, and danger. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s

<lb n=P334.23>delight&H0;, as she saw what each felt in&H4 the meeting, was

<lb n=P334.24>only checked by&H4 an apprehension of its robbing <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P334.25>of farther sleep&H0;; &dash; but <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> could be calm&H2;,

<lb n=P334.26>could be even&H5 prudent, when the life of a child was at

<lb n=P334.27>stake&H0;, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, satisfied in&H4 knowing her mother

<lb n=P334.28>was near&H4 her, and conscious of being&H1 too&H51 weak for&H4 conversation,

<lb n=P334.29>submitted readily to&H4 the silence&H0 and quiet&H0;

<lb n=P334.30>prescribed by&H4 every nurse&H0 around&H4 her. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P334.31><hi r=Italic>would</hi> sit up&H5 with her all night, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, in&H4 compliance

<lb n=P334.32>with her mother's entreaty, went to&H4 bed. But the rest&H02;,

<lb n=P334.33>which&H61 one night entirely sleepless, and many hours of

<lb n=P334.34>the most wearing anxiety seemed to&H9 make&H1 requisite,

<lb n=P334.35>was kept off by&H4 irritation of spirits. <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>&dq;poor

<lb n=P334.36><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>as she now allowed herself to&H9 call&H1 him,

<lb n=P334.37>was constantly in&H4 her thoughts; she would not but

<lb n=P334.38>have heard his vindication for&H4 the world, and now blamed,<pb n=P335>

<lb n=P335.1>now acquitted herself for&H4 having judged him so&H51 harshly

<lb n=P335.2>before&H5;. But her promise&H0 of relating it to&H4 her sister was

<lb n=P335.3>invariably painful. She dreaded the performance of it,

<lb n=P335.4>dreaded what its effect&H0 on&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> might be; doubted

<lb n=P335.5>whether after&H4 such an explanation she could ever be

<lb n=P335.6>happy with another; and for&H4 a moment wished <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P335.7>a widower. Then, remembering <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>,

<lb n=P335.8>reproved herself, felt that&H3 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> sufferings and <hi r=Italic>his</hi>

<lb n=P335.9>constancy far more than to&H4 his rival's, the reward&H0 of

<lb n=P335.10>her sister was due&H2;, and wished any&sp;thing rather than

<lb n=P335.11><name who=SSZR>Mrs&point;&sp;Willoughby</name>'s death.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P335.12>The shock&H0 of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s errand at Barton had

<lb n=P335.13>been much softened to&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> by&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P335.14>previous alarm&H0;; for&H3 so&H51 great was her uneasiness about&H4;

<lb n=P335.15><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, that&H3 she had already determined to&H9 set&H1 out&H5;

<lb n=P335.16>for&H4 Cleveland on&H4 that&H62 very day, without waiting for&H4 any

<lb n=P335.17>farther intelligence, and had so&H51 far settled her journey

<lb n=P335.18>before&H4 his arrival, that&H3 the <name who=SSZE>Careys</name> were then expected

<lb n=P335.19>every moment to&H9 fetch <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> away, as her mother

<lb n=P335.20>was unwilling to&H9 take her where there might be infection.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P335.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> continued to&H9 mend every day, and the

<lb n=P335.22>brilliant cheerfulness of <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s looks&H0 and

<lb n=P335.23>spirits proved her to&H9 be, as she repeatedly declared herself,</q><q who=SSD type=indirect>

<lb n=P335.24>one of the happiest women in&H4 the world.</q><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P335.25>could not hear the declaration, nor witness&H1 its proofs

<lb n=P335.26>without sometimes wondering whether her mother

<lb n=P335.27>ever recollected <name who=SSB>Edward</name>. But <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, trusting

<lb n=P335.28>to&H4 the temperate account&H0 of her own&H2 disappointment

<lb n=P335.29>which&H61 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had sent her, was led away by&H4 the exuberance

<lb n=P335.30>of her joy to&H9 think only of what would increase&H1;

<lb n=P335.31>it. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was restored to&H9 her from a danger in&H4;

<lb n=P335.32>which&H61;, as she now began to&H9 feel, her own&H2 mistaken

<lb n=P335.33>judgment in&H4 encouraging the unfortunate attachment

<lb n=P335.34>to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, had contributed to&H9 place&H1 her; &dash; and

<lb n=P335.35>in&H4 her recovery she had yet another source of joy unthought

<lb n=P335.36>of by&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>. It was thus imparted to&H4 her, as

<lb n=P335.37>soon as any opportunity of private&H2 conference between

<lb n=P335.38>them occurred.<pb n=P336></q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P336.1>&dq;At last&H0 we are alone. My <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, you do not yet

<lb n=P336.2>know all my happiness. <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> loves <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>.

<lb n=P336.3>He has told me so&H52 himself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P336.4>Her daughter, feeling by&H4 turns&H0 both pleased and

<lb n=P336.5>pained, surprised and not surprised, was all silent

<lb n=P336.6>attention.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P336.7>&dq;You are never like&H4 me, dear&H21 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, or I should

<lb n=P336.8>wonder&H1 at your composure now. Had I sat down&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P336.9>wish&H1 for&H4 any possible good to&H4 my family, I should have

<lb n=P336.10>fixed on&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s marrying one of you as the

<lb n=P336.11>object&H0 most desirable. And I believe <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> will&H1 be

<lb n=P336.12>the most happy with him of the two.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P336.13><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> was half inclined to&H9 ask her reason&H0 for&H4 thinking

<lb n=P336.14>so&H52;, because satisfied that&H3 none founded on&H4 an impartial

<lb n=P336.15>consideration of their age, characters, or feelings, could

<lb n=P336.16>be given; &dash; but her mother must always be carried away

<lb n=P336.17>by&H4 her imagination on&H4 any interesting subject&H0;, and

<lb n=P336.18>therefore instead of an inquiry, she passed it off with

<lb n=P336.19>a smile&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P336.20>&dq;He opened his whole&H2 heart to&H4 me yesterday as we

<lb n=P336.21>travelled. It came out&H5 quite unawares, quite undesignedly.

<lb n=P336.22>I, you may&H1 well&H5 believe, could talk&H1 of nothing

<lb n=P336.23>but my child; &dash; he could not conceal his distress&H0;; I saw

<lb n=P336.24>that&H3 it equalled my own&H2;, and he perhaps, thinking that&H3;

<lb n=P336.25>mere friendship, as the world now goes, would not justify

<lb n=P336.26>so&H51 warm&H2 a sympathy &dash; or rather not thinking at all, I

<lb n=P336.27>suppose &dash; giving way to&H4 irresistible feelings, made me

<lb n=P336.28>acquainted with his earnest, tender&H2;, constant, affection

<lb n=P336.29>for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. He has loved her, my <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, ever since

<lb n=P336.30>the first moment of seeing her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P336.31>Here, however, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> perceived, &dash; not the language,

<lb n=P336.32>not the professions of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, but the natural&H2;

<lb n=P336.33>embellishments of her mother's active fancy&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P336.34>fashioned every&sp;thing delightful to&H4 her, as it chose.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P336.35>&dq;His regard&H0 for&H4 her, infinitely surpassing anything

<lb n=P336.36>that&H61 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> ever felt or feigned, as much more

<lb n=P336.37>warm&H2;, as more sincere or constant &dash; which&sp;ever we are

<lb n=P336.38>to&H9 call&H1 it &dash; has subsisted through&H4 all the knowledge of<pb n=P337>

<lb n=P337.1>dear&H21 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s unhappy prepossession for&H4 that&H62 worthless

<lb n=P337.2>young man! &dash; and without selfishness &dash; without

<lb n=P337.3>encouraging a hope&H0;! &dash; could he have seen her unhappy

<lb n=P337.4>with another &dash; Such a noble mind&H0;! &dash; such openness,

<lb n=P337.5>such sincerity! &dash; no&sp;one can be deceived in&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P337.6>&dq;<name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s character,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;as an

<lb n=P337.7>excellent man, is well&H5 established.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P337.8>&dq;I know it is&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>replied her mother seriously,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;or after&H4;

<lb n=P337.9>such a warning, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> should be the last&H0 to&H9 encourage such

<lb n=P337.10>affection, or even&H5 to&H9 be pleased by&H4 it. But his coming

<lb n=P337.11>for&H4 me as he did, with such active, such ready friendship,

<lb n=P337.12>is enough to&H9 prove him one of the worthiest of men.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P337.13>&dq;His character, however,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>answered <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;does

<lb n=P337.14>not rest&H1 on&H4 <hi r=Italic>one</hi> act&H0 of kindness, to&H4 which&H61 his affection for&H4;

<lb n=P337.15><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, were humanity out&H5 of the case, would have

<lb n=P337.16>prompted him. To&H4 <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, to&H4 the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>,

<lb n=P337.17>he has been long and intimately known; they equally

<lb n=P337.18>love&H1 and respect&H1 him; and even&H5 my own&H2 knowledge of

<lb n=P337.19>him, though lately acquired, is very considerable; and

<lb n=P337.20>so&H51 highly do <hi r=Italic>I</hi> value&H1 and esteem&H1 him, that&H3 if <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P337.21>can be happy with him, I shall be as ready as yourself

<lb n=P337.22>to&H9 think our connection the greatest blessing to&H4 us in&H4 the

<lb n=P337.23>world. What answer&H0 did you give him? &dash; Did you allow

<lb n=P337.24>him to&H9 hope&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P337.25>&dq;Oh! my love&H0;, I could not then talk&H1 of hope&H0 to&H4 him

<lb n=P337.26>or to&H4 myself. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> might at that&H62 moment be dying.

<lb n=P337.27>But he did not ask for&H4 hope&H0 or encouragement. His

<lb n=P337.28>was an involuntary confidence, an irrepressible effusion

<lb n=P337.29>to&H4 a soothing friend &dash; not an application to&H4 a parent.

<lb n=P337.30>Yet after&H4 a time I <hi r=Italic>did</hi> say, for&H3 at first I was quite overcome

<lb n=P337.31>&dash; that&H3 if she lived, as I trusted she might, my

<lb n=P337.32>greatest happiness would lie&H1 in&H4 promoting their marriage;

<lb n=P337.33>and since our arrival, since our delightful security I have

<lb n=P337.34>repeated it to&H4 him more fully, have given him every

<lb n=P337.35>encouragement in&H4 my power. Time, a very little time,

<lb n=P337.36>I tell him, will&H1 do everything; &dash; <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s heart is not

<lb n=P337.37>to&H9 be wasted for&sp;ever on&H4 such a man as <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P337.38>His own&H2 merits must soon secure&H1 it.&dq;<pb n=P338></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P338.1>&dq;To&H9 judge&H1 from the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s spirits, however, you

<lb n=P338.2>have not yet made him equally sanguine.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P338.3>&dq;No&H7;. &dash; He thinks <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s affection too&H51 deeply

<lb n=P338.4>rooted for&H4 any change&H0 in&H4 it under a great length of time,

<lb n=P338.5>and even&H5 supposing her heart again free, is too&H51 diffident

<lb n=P338.6>of himself to&H9 believe, that&H3 with such a difference of age

<lb n=P338.7>and disposition, he could ever attach her. There, however,

<lb n=P338.8>he is quite mistaken. His age is only so&H51 much

<lb n=P338.9>beyond&H4 her's, as to&H9 be an advantage, as to&H9 make&H1 his

<lb n=P338.10>character and principles fixed; &dash; and his disposition,

<lb n=P338.11>I am well&H5 convinced, is exactly the very one to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P338.12>your sister happy. And his person, his manners too&H52;,

<lb n=P338.13>are all in&H4 his favour&H0;. My partiality does not blind&H1 me;

<lb n=P338.14>he certainly is not so&H51 handsome as <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> &dash; but at

<lb n=P338.15>the same time, there is something much more pleasing

<lb n=P338.16>in&H4 his countenance. &dash; There was always a something, &dash;

<lb n=P338.17>if you remember, &dash; in&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s eyes at times, which&H61;

<lb n=P338.18>I did not like&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P338.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could <hi r=Italic>not</hi> remember it; &dash; but her mother,

<lb n=P338.20>without waiting for&H4 her assent, continued,</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P338.21>&dq;And his manners, the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s manners are not only

<lb n=P338.22>more pleasing to&H4 me than <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s ever were, but

<lb n=P338.23>they are of a kind&H0 I well&H5 know to&H9 be more solidly attaching

<lb n=P338.24>to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. Their gentleness, their genuine

<lb n=P338.25>attention to&H4 other people, and their manly unstudied

<lb n=P338.26>simplicity is much more accordant with her real disposition,

<lb n=P338.27>than the liveliness &dash; often artificial, and often ill-timed

<lb n=P338.28>of the other. I am very sure myself, that&H3 had

<lb n=P338.29><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> turned out&H5 as really amiable, as he has

<lb n=P338.30>proved himself the contrary, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> would yet never

<lb n=P338.31>have been so&H51 happy with <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, as she will&H1 be with <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P338.32></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P338.33>She paused. &dash; Her daughter could not quite agree

<lb n=P338.34>with her, but her dissent was not heard, and therefore

<lb n=P338.35>gave no&H2 offence.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P338.36>&dq;At Delaford, she will&H1 be within an easy distance&H0 of

<lb n=P338.37>me,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>added <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,</q><q who=SSD>&dq;even&H5 if I remain at

<lb n=P338.38>Barton; and in&H4 all probability, &dash; for&H3 I hear it is a large<pb n=P339>

<lb n=P339.1>village, &dash; indeed there certainly <hi r=Italic>must</hi> be some small

<lb n=P339.2>house or cottage close&H5 by&H5;, that&H61 would suit&H1 us quite as

<lb n=P339.3>well&H5 as our present&H2 situation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P339.4>Poor <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>!</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>&dash; here was a new scheme&H0 for&H4 getting

<lb n=P339.5>her to&H4 Delaford! &dash;</q><q who=SS0>but her spirit was stubborn.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P339.6>&dq;His fortune too&H52;! &dash; for&H3 at my time of life you know,

<lb n=P339.7>everybody cares&H1 about&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>; &dash; and though I neither

<lb n=P339.8>know, nor desire&H1 to&H9 know, what it really is, I am sure it

<lb n=P339.9>must be a good one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P339.10>Here they were interrupted by&H4 the entrance of a third

<lb n=P339.11>person, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> withdrew to&H9 think it all over in&H4 private&H0;,

<lb n=P339.12>to&H9 wish&H1 success to&H4 her friend, and yet in&H4 wishing it, to&H9 feel

<lb n=P339.13>a pang for&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P340>

<lb n=P340.1><q who=SS0><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s illness, though weakening in&H4 its kind&H0;,

<lb n=P340.2>had not been long enough to&H9 make&H1 her recovery slow;

<lb n=P340.3>and with youth, natural&H2 strength, and her mother's

<lb n=P340.4>presence in&H4 aid, it proceeded so&H51 smoothly as to&H9 enable her

<lb n=P340.5>to&H9 remove&H1;, within four days after&H4 the arrival of the latter,

<lb n=P340.6>into <name who=SSO>Mrs&point;&sp;Palmer</name>'s dressing-room. When there, at her

<lb n=P340.7>own&H2 particular request&H0;, for&H3 she was impatient to&H9 pour

<lb n=P340.8>forth her thanks to&H4 him for&H4 fetching her mother, <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P340.9>was invited to&H9 visit&H1 her.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P340.10><q who=SS0>His emotion in&H4 entering the room, in&H4 seeing her

<lb n=P340.11>altered looks&H0;, and in&H4 receiving the pale hand&H0 which&H61 she

<lb n=P340.12>immediately held out&H5 to&H4 him, was such, as, in&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s

<lb n=P340.13>conjecture&H0;,</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>must arise from something more than his

<lb n=P340.14>affection for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, or the consciousness of its being&H1;

<lb n=P340.15>known to&H4 others;</q><q who=SS0>and she soon discovered in&H4 his melancholy&H2;

<lb n=P340.16>eye and varying complexion as he looked at her

<lb n=P340.17>sister,</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>the probable recurrence of many past&H2 scenes of

<lb n=P340.18>misery to&H4 his mind&H0;, brought back&H5 by&H4 that&H62 resemblance

<lb n=P340.19>between <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> and <name who=SSZB>Eliza</name> already acknowledged, and

<lb n=P340.20>now strengthened by&H4 the hollow eye, the sickly skin,

<lb n=P340.21>the posture of reclining weakness, and the warm&H2 acknowledgment

<lb n=P340.22>of peculiar obligation.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P340.23><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, not less watchful of what passed than

<lb n=P340.24>her daughter, but with a mind&H0 very differently influenced,

<lb n=P340.25>and therefore watching to&H4 very different effect&H0;, saw

<lb n=P340.26>nothing in&H4 the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>'s behaviour but what arose from

<lb n=P340.27>the most simple&H2 and self-evident sensations, while&H3 in&H4;

<lb n=P340.28>the actions and words of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> she persuaded herself

<lb n=P340.29>to&H9 think that&H3 something more than gratitude already

<lb n=P340.30>dawned.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P340.31>At the end&H0 of another day or two, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> growing

<lb n=P340.32>visibly stronger every twelve hours, <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P340.33>urged equally by&H4 her own&H2 and her daughter's wishes&H0;,<pb n=P341>

<lb n=P341.1>began to&H9 talk&H1 of removing to&H4 Barton. On&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> measures

<lb n=P341.2>depended those of her two friends; <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> could

<lb n=P341.3>not quit Cleveland during the <name who=SSD1>Dashwoods</name>' stay&H0;, and

<lb n=P341.4><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> was soon brought, by&H4 their united

<lb n=P341.5>request&H0;, to&H9 consider his own&H2 abode there as equally

<lb n=P341.6>determinate, if not equally indispensable. At his and

<lb n=P341.7><name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s united request&H0 in&H4 return&H0;, <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P341.8>was prevailed on&H5 to&H9 accept the use&H0 of his carriage

<lb n=P341.9>on&H4 her journey back&H5;, for&H4 the better accommodation of

<lb n=P341.10>her sick child; and the <name who=SSH>Colonel</name>, at the joint invitation of

<lb n=P341.11><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, whose&H61 active good-nature

<lb n=P341.12>made her friendly and hospitable for&H4 other

<lb n=P341.13>people as well&H5 as herself, engaged with pleasure to&H9 redeem

<lb n=P341.14>it by&H4 a visit&H0 at the cottage, in&H4 the course&H0 of a few

<lb n=P341.15>weeks.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P341.16>The day of separation and departure arrived; and

<lb n=P341.17><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, after&H4 taking so&H51 particular and lengthened a

<lb n=P341.18>leave&H0 of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, one so&H51 earnestly grateful, so&H51 full

<lb n=P341.19>of respect&H0 and kind&H2 wishes&H0 as seemed due&H2 to&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P341.20>heart from a secret&H2 acknowledgment of past&H2 inattention,

<lb n=P341.21>and bidding <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> farewel with the cordiality

<lb n=P341.22>of a friend, was carefully assisted by&H4 him into the carriage,

<lb n=P341.23>of which&H61 he seemed anxious that&H3 she should engross at

<lb n=P341.24>least half. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> then followed,

<lb n=P341.25>and the others were left by&H4 themselves, to&H9 talk&H1 of the

<lb n=P341.26>travellers, and feel their own&H2 dulness, till <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>

<lb n=P341.27>was summoned to&H4 her chaise to&H9 take comfort&H0 in&H4 the gossip

<lb n=P341.28>of her maid for&H4 the loss of her two young companions;

<lb n=P341.29>and <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> immediately afterwards took his

<lb n=P341.30>solitary way to&H4 Delaford.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P341.31>The <name who=SSD1>Dashwoods</name> were two days on&H4 the road, and

<lb n=P341.32><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> bore&H11 her journey on&H4 both, without essential

<lb n=P341.33>fatigue&H0;. Every&sp;thing that&H61 the most zealous affection,

<lb n=P341.34>the most solicitous care&H0 could do to&H9 render her comfortable,

<lb n=P341.35>was the office of each watchful companion, and each

<lb n=P341.36>found their reward&H0 in&H4 her bodily ease&H0;, and her calmness

<lb n=P341.37>of spirits. To&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, the observation of the latter was

<lb n=P341.38>particularly grateful. She, who&H61 had seen her week after&H4;<pb n=P342>

<lb n=P342.1>week so&H51 constantly suffering, oppressed by&H4 anguish of

<lb n=P342.2>heart which&H61 she had neither courage to&H9 speak of, nor

<lb n=P342.3>fortitude to&H9 conceal, now saw with a joy, which&H61 no&H2 other

<lb n=P342.4>could equally share&H1;, an apparent composure of mind&H0;,

<lb n=P342.5>which&H61;, in&H4 being&H1 the result&H0 as she trusted of serious&H2 reflection,

<lb n=P342.6>must eventually lead&H1 her to&H4 contentment and

<lb n=P342.7>cheerfulness.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P342.8>As they approached Barton, indeed, and entered on&H4;

<lb n=P342.9>scenes, of which&H61 every field and every tree brought some

<lb n=P342.10>peculiar, some painful recollection, she grew silent and

<lb n=P342.11>thoughtful, and turning away her face&H0 from their notice&H0;,

<lb n=P342.12>sat earnestly gazing through&H4 the window. But here,

<lb n=P342.13><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could neither wonder&H1 nor blame&H1;; and when she

<lb n=P342.14>saw, as she assisted <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> from the carriage, that&H3;

<lb n=P342.15>she had been crying, she saw only an emotion too&H51;

<lb n=P342.16>natural&H2 in&H4 itself to&H9 raise anything less tender&H2 than pity&H0;,

<lb n=P342.17>and in&H4 its unobtrusiveness entitled to&H4 praise&H0;. In&H4 the

<lb n=P342.18>whole&H0 of her subsequent manner, she traced the direction

<lb n=P342.19>of a mind&H0 awakened to&H4 reasonable exertion; for&H3 no&H2;

<lb n=P342.20>sooner had they entered their common&H2 sitting-room,

<lb n=P342.21>than <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> turned her eyes around&H4 it with a look&H0 of

<lb n=P342.22>resolute firmness, as if determined at once to&H9 accustom

<lb n=P342.23>herself to&H4 the sight of every object&H0 with which&H61 the

<lb n=P342.24>remembrance of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> could be connected. &dash; She

<lb n=P342.25>said little, but every sentence aimed at cheerfulness, and

<lb n=P342.26>though a sigh&H0 sometimes escaped her, it never passed

<lb n=P342.27>away without the atonement of a smile&H0;. After&H4 dinner

<lb n=P342.28>she would try her piano-fort&eacute;. She went to&H4 it; but the

<lb n=P342.29>music on&H4 which&H61 her eye first rested was an opera, procured

<lb n=P342.30>for&H4 her by&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, containing some of their

<lb n=P342.31>favourite&H2 duets, and bearing on&H4 its outward leaf her

<lb n=P342.32>own&H2 name&H0 in&H4 his hand&sp;writing. &dash; That&H62 would not do. &dash;

<lb n=P342.33>She shook her head&H0;, put the music aside, and after&H4;

<lb n=P342.34>running over the keys for&H4 a minute&H0 complained of

<lb n=P342.35>feebleness in&H4 her fingers, and closed the instrument

<lb n=P342.36>again; declaring however with firmness as she did so&H52;,

<lb n=P342.37>that&H3 she should in&H4 future practise much.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P342.38>The next morning produced no&H2 abatement in&H4 these<pb n=P343>

<lb n=P343.1>happy symptoms. On&H4 the contrary, with a mind&H0 and

<lb n=P343.2>body alike strengthened by&H4 rest&H02;, she looked and spoke

<lb n=P343.3>with more genuine spirit, anticipating the pleasure of

<lb n=P343.4><name who=SSE>Margaret</name>'s return&H0;, and talking of the dear&H21 family party

<lb n=P343.5>which&H61 would then be restored, of their mutual pursuits

<lb n=P343.6>and cheerful society as the only happiness worth a wish&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P343.7>&dq;When the weather is settled, and I have recovered

<lb n=P343.8>my strength,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;we will&H1 take long walks&H0 together

<lb n=P343.9>every day. We will&H1 walk&H1 to&H4 the farm at the edge

<lb n=P343.10>of the down&H0;, and see how the children go on&H5;; we will&H1;

<lb n=P343.11>walk&H1 to&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name>'s new plantations at Barton-Cross, and

<lb n=P343.12>the Abbeyland; and we will&H1 often go to&H4 the old ruins of

<lb n=P343.13>the Priory, and try to&H9 trace its foundations as far as we

<lb n=P343.14>are told they once reached. I know we shall be happy.

<lb n=P343.15>I know the summer will&H1 pass&H1 happily away. I mean&H1;

<lb n=P343.16>never to&H9 be later in&H4 rising than six, and from that&H62 time

<lb n=P343.17>till dinner I shall divide every moment between music and

<lb n=P343.18>reading. I have formed my plan, and am determined

<lb n=P343.19>to&H9 enter on&H4 a course&H0 of serious&H2 study&H0;. Our own&H2 library

<lb n=P343.20>is too&H51 well&H5 known to&H4 me, to&H9 be resorted to&H5 for&H4 anything

<lb n=P343.21>beyond&H4 mere amusement. But there are many works&H0;

<lb n=P343.22>well&H5 worth reading, at the Park; and there are others of

<lb n=P343.23>more modern production which&H61 I know I can borrow

<lb n=P343.24>of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>. By&H4 reading only six hours a-day,

<lb n=P343.25>I shall gain&H1 in&H4 the course&H0 of a twelvemonth a great deal&H0;

<lb n=P343.26>of instruction which&H61 I now feel myself to&H9 want&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P343.27><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> honoured her for&H4 a plan which&H61 originated so&H51;

<lb n=P343.28>nobly as this; though smiling to&H9 see the same eager

<lb n=P343.29>fancy&H0 which&H61 had been leading her to&H4 the extreme&H0 of

<lb n=P343.30>languid indolence and selfish repining, now at work&H0;

<lb n=P343.31>in&H4 introducing excess into a scheme&H0 of such rational

<lb n=P343.32>employment and virtuous self-controul. Her smile&H0;

<lb n=P343.33>however changed to&H4 a sigh&H0 when she remembered,

<lb n=P343.34>that&H3 her promise&H0 to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> was yet unfulfilled,

<lb n=P343.35>and feared she had that&H62 to&H9 communicate which&H61 might

<lb n=P343.36>again unsettle the mind&H0 of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, and ruin&H1 at least

<lb n=P343.37>for&H4 a time this fair prospect of busy tranquillity. Willing

<lb n=P343.38>therefore to&H9 delay&H0 the evil hour, she resolved to&H9 wait till<pb n=P344>

<lb n=P344.1>her sister's health were more secure&H2;, before&H3 she appointed

<lb n=P344.2>it. But the resolution was made only to&H9 be broken.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P344.3><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had been two or three days at home, before&H3;

<lb n=P344.4>the weather was fine enough for&H4 an invalid like&H4 herself

<lb n=P344.5>to&H9 venture out&H5;. But at last&H0 a soft, genial morning

<lb n=P344.6>appeared; such as might tempt the daughter's wishes&H0;

<lb n=P344.7>and the mother's confidence; and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, leaning

<lb n=P344.8>on&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s arm&H0;, was authorised to&H9 walk&H1 as long as she

<lb n=P344.9>could without fatigue&H0;, in&H4 the lane before&H4 the house.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P344.10>The sisters set&H1 out&H5 at a pace&H0;, slow as the feebleness

<lb n=P344.11>of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> in&H4 an exercise&H0 hitherto untried since her

<lb n=P344.12>illness required; &dash; and they had advanced only so&H51 far

<lb n=P344.13>beyond&H4 the house as to&H9 admit a full view&H0 of the hill,

<lb n=P344.14>the important hill behind, when pausing with her eyes

<lb n=P344.15>turned towards it, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> calmly said,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P344.16>&dq;There, exactly there&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>pointing with one hand&H0;,</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P344.17>&dq;on&H4 that&H62 projecting mound, &dash; there I fell; and there I

<lb n=P344.18>first saw <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P344.19>Her voice sunk with the word, but presently reviving

<lb n=P344.20>she added,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P344.21>&dq;I am thankful to&H9 find that&H3 I can look&H1 with so&H51 little

<lb n=P344.22>pain&H0 on&H4 the spot! &dash; shall we ever talk&H1 on&H4 that&H62 subject&H0;,

<lb n=P344.23><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>hesitatingly it was said. &dash;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Or will&H1 it be

<lb n=P344.24>wrong? &dash; I <hi r=Italic>can</hi> talk&H1 of it now, I hope&H1;, as I ought to&H9 do.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P344.25><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> tenderly invited her to&H9 be open&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P344.26>&dq;As for&H4 regret&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I have done with

<lb n=P344.27>that&H62;, as far as <hi r=Italic>he</hi> is concerned. I do not mean&H1 to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P344.28>you of what my feelings have been for&H4 him, but what

<lb n=P344.29>they are <hi r=Italic>now</hi>. &dash; At present&H01;, if I could be satisfied on&H4 one

<lb n=P344.30>point&H0;, if I could be allowed to&H9 think that&H3 he was not

<lb n=P344.31><hi r=Italic>always</hi> acting a part&H0;, not <hi r=Italic>always</hi> deceiving me; &dash; but

<lb n=P344.32>above&H4 all, if I could be assured that&H3 he never was so&H51 <hi r=Italic>very</hi>

<lb n=P344.33>wicked as my fears have sometimes fancied him, since

<lb n=P344.34>the story of that&H62 unfortunate girl&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P344.35>She stopt. &dash; <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> joyfully treasured her words as she

<lb n=P344.36>answered.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P344.37>&dq;If you could be assured of that&H62;, you think you should

<lb n=P344.38>be easy.&dq;<pb n=P345></q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P345.1>&dq;Yes. My peace of mind&H0 is doubly involved in&H4 it; &dash;

<lb n=P345.2>for&H3 not only is it horrible to&H9 suspect a person, who&H61 has

<lb n=P345.3>been what <hi r=Italic>he</hi> has been to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, of such designs, &dash; but what

<lb n=P345.4>must it make&H1 me appear to&H4 myself? &dash; What in&H4 a situation

<lb n=P345.5>like&H4 mine&H6;, but a most shamefully unguarded affection

<lb n=P345.6>could expose me to&H4;&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P345.7>&dq;How then,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>asked her sister,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;would you account&H1;

<lb n=P345.8>for&H4 his behaviour?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P345.9>&dq;I would suppose him, &dash; Oh! how gladly would I

<lb n=P345.10>suppose him, only fickle, very, very fickle.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P345.11><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> said no&H2 more. She was debating within herself

<lb n=P345.12>on&H4 the eligibility of beginning her story directly, or postponing

<lb n=P345.13>it till <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> were in&H4 stronger health; &dash; and

<lb n=P345.14>they crept on&H5 for&H4 a few minutes in&H4 silence&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P345.15>&dq;I am not wishing him too&H51 much good,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P345.16>at last&H0 with a sigh&H0;,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;when I wish&H1 his secret&H2 reflections

<lb n=P345.17>may&H1 be no&H2 more unpleasant than my own&H2;. He will&H1;

<lb n=P345.18>suffer enough in&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P345.19>&dq;Do you compare your conduct&H0 with his?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P345.20>&dq;No&H7;. I compare it with what it ought to&H9 have been;

<lb n=P345.21>I compare it with yours.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P345.22>&dq;Our situations have borne little resemblance.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P345.23>&dq;They have borne more than our conduct&H0;. &dash; Do not,

<lb n=P345.24>my dearest <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, let your kindness defend what I know

<lb n=P345.25>your judgment must censure&H1;. My illness has made me

<lb n=P345.26>think &dash; It has given me leisure and calmness for&H4 serious&H2;

<lb n=P345.27>recollection. Long before&H3 I was enough recovered to&H9;

<lb n=P345.28>talk&H1;, I was perfectly able to&H9 reflect. I considered the

<lb n=P345.29>past&H0;; I saw in&H4 my own&H2 behaviour since the beginning

<lb n=P345.30>of our acquaintance with him last&H2 autumn, nothing

<lb n=P345.31>but a series of imprudence towards myself, and want&H0;

<lb n=P345.32>of kindness to&H4 others. I saw that&H3 my own&H2 feelings had

<lb n=P345.33>prepared my sufferings, and that&H3 my want&H0 of fortitude

<lb n=P345.34>under them had almost led me to&H4 the grave&H0;. My illness,

<lb n=P345.35>I well&H5 knew, had been entirely brought on&H5 by&H4 myself,

<lb n=P345.36>by&H4 such negligence of my own&H2 health, as I had felt even&H5;

<lb n=P345.37>at the time to&H9 be wrong. Had I died, &dash; it would have

<lb n=P345.38>been self-destruction. I did not know my danger till<pb n=P346>

<lb n=P346.1>the danger was removed; but with such feelings as

<lb n=P346.2>these reflections gave me, I wonder&H1 at my recovery, &dash;

<lb n=P346.3>wonder&H1 that&H3 the very eagerness of my desire&H0 to&H9 live, to&H9;

<lb n=P346.4>have time for&H4 atonement to&H4 my God, and to&H4 you all, did

<lb n=P346.5>not kill me at once. Had I died, &dash; in&H4 what peculiar

<lb n=P346.6>misery should I have left you, my nurse&H0;, my friend, my

<lb n=P346.7>sister! &dash; You, who&H61 had seen all the fretful selfishness

<lb n=P346.8>of my latter days; who&H61 had known all the murmurings

<lb n=P346.9>of my heart! &dash; How should I have lived in&H4 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> remembrance!

<lb n=P346.10>&dash; My mother too&H52;! How could you have consoled

<lb n=P346.11>her! &dash; I cannot express&H1 my own&H2 abhorrence of myself.

<lb n=P346.12>Whenever I looked towards the past&H0;, I saw some duty

<lb n=P346.13>neglected, or some failing indulged. Every&sp;body seemed

<lb n=P346.14>injured by&H4 me. The kindness, the unceasing kindness

<lb n=P346.15>of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, I had repaid with ungrateful contempt.

<lb n=P346.16>To&H4 the <name who=SSL1>Middletons</name>, the <name who=SSN1>Palmers</name>, the <name who=SSP1>Steeles</name>, to&H4 every

<lb n=P346.17>common&H2 acquaintance even&H5;, I had been insolent and

<lb n=P346.18>unjust; with an heart hardened against their merits,

<lb n=P346.19>and a temper irritated by&H4 their very attention. &dash; To&H4;

<lb n=P346.20><name who=SSF>John</name>, to&H4 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>, &dash; yes, even&H5 to&H4 them, little as they

<lb n=P346.21>deserve, I had given less than their due&H0;. But you, &dash;

<lb n=P346.22>you above&H4 all, above&H4 my mother, had been wronged by&H4;

<lb n=P346.23>me. I, and only I, knew your heart and its sorrows;

<lb n=P346.24>yet, to&H4 what did it influence&H1 me? &dash; not to&H4 any compassion

<lb n=P346.25>that&H61 could benefit you or myself. &dash; Your example was

<lb n=P346.26>before&H4 me: but to&H4 what avail? &dash; Was I more considerate

<lb n=P346.27>of you and your comfort&H0;? Did I imitate your

<lb n=P346.28>forbearance, or lessen your restraints, by&H4 taking any

<lb n=P346.29>part&H0 in&H4 those offices of general&H2 complaisance or particular

<lb n=P346.30>gratitude which&H61 you had hitherto been left to&H9 discharge

<lb n=P346.31>alone? &dash; No&H7;; &dash; not less when I knew you to&H9 be unhappy,

<lb n=P346.32>than when I had believed you at ease&H0;, did I turn&H1 away

<lb n=P346.33>from every exertion of duty or friendship; scarcely

<lb n=P346.34>allowing sorrow to&H9 exist but with me, regretting only

<lb n=P346.35><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> heart which&H61 had deserted and wronged me, and

<lb n=P346.36>leaving you, for&H4 whom&H61 I professed an unbounded affection,

<lb n=P346.37>to&H9 be miserable for&H4 my sake.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P346.38>Here ceased the rapid flow&H0 of her self-reproving spirit;<pb n=P347>

<lb n=P347.1>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, impatient to&H9 sooth, though too&H51 honest to&H9;

<lb n=P347.2>flatter, gave her instantly that&H62 praise&H0 and support&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P347.3>her frankness and her contrition so&H51 well&H5 deserved.

<lb n=P347.4><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> pressed her hand&H0 and replied,</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P347.5>&dq;You are very good. &dash; The future must be my proof.

<lb n=P347.6>I have laid down&H5 my plan, and if I am capable of

<lb n=P347.7>adhering to&H4 it &dash; my feelings shall be governed and my

<lb n=P347.8>temper improved. They shall no&H2 longer worry others,

<lb n=P347.9>nor torture myself. I shall now live solely for&H4 my family.

<lb n=P347.10>You, my mother, and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, must henceforth be all

<lb n=P347.11>the world to&H4 me; you will&H1 share&H1 my affections entirely

<lb n=P347.12>between you. From you, from my home, I shall never

<lb n=P347.13>again have the smallest incitement to&H9 move&H1;; and if

<lb n=P347.14>I do mix in&H4 other society it will&H1 be only to&H9 shew&H1 that&H3 my

<lb n=P347.15>spirit is humbled, my heart amended, and that&H3 I can

<lb n=P347.16>practise the civilities, the lesser duties of life, with

<lb n=P347.17>gentleness, and forbearance. As for&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> &dash; to&H9;

<lb n=P347.18>say that&H3 I shall soon or that&H3 I shall ever forget him,

<lb n=P347.19>would be idle. His remembrance can be overcome by&H4;

<lb n=P347.20>no&H2 change&H0 of circumstances or opinions. But it shall

<lb n=P347.21>be regulated, it shall be checked by&H4 religion, by&H4 reason&H0;,

<lb n=P347.22>by&H4 constant employment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P347.23>She paused &dash; and added in&H4 a lower&H2 voice,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;If I could

<lb n=P347.24>but know <hi r=Italic>his</hi> heart, everything would become easy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P347.25><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 had now been for&H4 some time reflecting

<lb n=P347.26>on&H4 the propriety or impropriety of speedily hazarding

<lb n=P347.27>her narration, without feeling at all nearer decision than

<lb n=P347.28>at first, heard this; and perceiving that&H3 as reflection did

<lb n=P347.29>nothing, resolution must do all, soon found herself

<lb n=P347.30>leading to&H4 the fact.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P347.31>She managed the recital, as she hoped, with address&H0;;

<lb n=P347.32>prepared her anxious listener with caution&H0;; related

<lb n=P347.33>simply and honestly the chief points on&H4 which&H61 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>

<lb n=P347.34>grounded his apology; did justice to&H4 his repentance,

<lb n=P347.35>and softened only his protestations of present&H2 regard&H0;.

<lb n=P347.36><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> said not a word. &dash; She trembled, her eyes were

<lb n=P347.37>fixed on&H4 the ground, and her lips became whiter than

<lb n=P347.38>even&H5 sickness had left them. A thousand inquiries sprung<pb n=P348>

<lb n=P348.1>up&H5 from her heart, but she dared not urge one. She

<lb n=P348.2>caught every syllable with panting eagerness; her hand&H0;,

<lb n=P348.3>unknowingly to&H4 herself, closely pressed her sister's, and

<lb n=P348.4>tears covered her cheeks.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P348.5><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, dreading her being&H1 tired, led her towards home;

<lb n=P348.6>and till they reached the door of the cottage, easily

<lb n=P348.7>conjecturing what her curiosity must be though no&H2;

<lb n=P348.8>question&H0 was suffered to&H9 speak it, talked of nothing but

<lb n=P348.9><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>, and their conversation together; and

<lb n=P348.10>was carefully minute&H2 in&H4 every particular of speech and

<lb n=P348.11>look&H0;, where minuteness could be safely indulged. As

<lb n=P348.12>soon as they entered the house, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> with a kiss&H0;

<lb n=P348.13>of gratitude and these two words just&H5 articulate&H2 through&H4;

<lb n=P348.14>her tears,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;Tell mama,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>withdrew from her sister and

<lb n=P348.15>walked slowly up&sp;stairs. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> would not attempt&H1;

<lb n=P348.16>to&H9 disturb a solitude so&H51 reasonable as what she now

<lb n=P348.17>sought; and with a mind&H0 anxiously pre-arranging its

<lb n=P348.18>result&H0;, and a resolution of reviving the subject&H0 again,

<lb n=P348.19>should <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> fail to&H9 do it, she turned into the parlour

<lb n=P348.20>to&H9 fulfil her parting injunction.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P349>

<lb n=P349.1><q who=SS0><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> did not hear unmoved the vindication

<lb n=P349.2>of her former favourite&H0;.</q><q who=SSD type=indirect>She rejoiced in&H4 his being&H1;

<lb n=P349.3>cleared from some part&H0 of his imputed guilt; &dash; she was

<lb n=P349.4>sorry for&H4 him; &dash; she wished him happy. But the feelings

<lb n=P349.5>of the past&H0 could not be recalled. &dash; Nothing could restore

<lb n=P349.6>him with a faith unbroken &dash; a character unblemished,

<lb n=P349.7>to&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. Nothing could do away the knowledge

<lb n=P349.8>of what the latter had suffered through&H4 his means&H0;, nor

<lb n=P349.9>remove&H1 the guilt of his conduct&H0 towards <name who=SSZC>Eliza</name>. Nothing

<lb n=P349.10>could replace him, therefore, in&H4 her former esteem&H0;, nor

<lb n=P349.11>injure the interests&H0 of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P349.12>Had <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, like&H4 her daughter, heard

<lb n=P349.13><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s story from himself &dash; had she witnessed his

<lb n=P349.14>distress&H0;, and been under the influence&H0 of his countenance

<lb n=P349.15>and his manner, it is probable that&H3 her compassion

<lb n=P349.16>would have been greater. But it was neither in&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s

<lb n=P349.17>power, nor in&H4 her wish&H0;, to&H9 rouse such feelings in&H4 another,

<lb n=P349.18>by&H4 her retailed explanation, as had at first been called

<lb n=P349.19>forth in&H4 herself. Reflection had given calmness to&H4 her

<lb n=P349.20>judgment, and sobered her own&H2 opinion of <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s

<lb n=P349.21>deserts; &dash; she wished, therefore, to&H9 declare only the

<lb n=P349.22>simple&H2 truth, and lay&H11 open&H2 such facts as were really due&H2;

<lb n=P349.23>to&H4 his character, without any embellishment of tenderness

<lb n=P349.24>to&H9 lead&H1 the fancy&H0 astray.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P349.25>In&H4 the evening, when they were all three together,

<lb n=P349.26><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> began voluntarily to&H9 speak of him again; &dash;

<lb n=P349.27>but that&H3 it was not without an effort, the restless, unquiet

<lb n=P349.28>thoughtfulness in&H4 which&H61 she had been for&H4 some time

<lb n=P349.29>previously sitting &dash; her rising colour, as she spoke &dash; and

<lb n=P349.30>her unsteady voice, plainly shewed.</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P349.31>&dq;I wish&H1 to&H9 assure you both,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;that&H3 I see

<lb n=P349.32>every&sp;thing &dash; as you can desire&H1 me to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P349.33><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> would have interrupted her instantly<pb n=P350>

<lb n=P350.1>with soothing tenderness, had not <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 really

<lb n=P350.2>wished to&H9 hear her sister's unbiassed opinion, by&H4 an

<lb n=P350.3>eager sign, engaged her silence&H0;. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> slowly continued &dash;

<lb n=P350.4></q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P350.5>&dq;It is a great relief to&H4 me &dash; what <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> told me this

<lb n=P350.6>morning &dash; I have now heard exactly what I wished to&H9;

<lb n=P350.7>hear.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>For&H4 some moments her voice was lost; but

<lb n=P350.8>recovering herself, she added, and with greater calmness

<lb n=P350.9>than before&H5 &dash;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I am now perfectly satisfied, I wish&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P350.10>no&H2 change&H0;. I never could have been happy with him,

<lb n=P350.11>after&H4 knowing, as sooner or later I must have known,

<lb n=P350.12>all this. &dash; I should have had no&H2 confidence, no&H2 esteem&H0;.

<lb n=P350.13>Nothing could have done it away to&H4 my feelings.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P350.14>&dq;I know it &dash; I know it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>cried her mother.</q><q who=SSD>&dq;Happy

<lb n=P350.15>with a man of libertine practices! &dash; With one who&H61 had

<lb n=P350.16>so&H51 injured the peace of the dearest of our friends, and

<lb n=P350.17>the best of men! &dash; No&H7 &dash; my <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> has not a heart to&H9;

<lb n=P350.18>be made happy with such a man! &dash; Her conscience, her

<lb n=P350.19>sensitive conscience, would have felt all that&H61 the conscience

<lb n=P350.20>of her husband ought to&H9 have felt.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P350.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> sighed, and repeated &dash;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;I wish&H1 for&H4 no&H2;

<lb n=P350.22>change&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P350.23>&dq;You consider the matter,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;exactly as

<lb n=P350.24>a good mind&H0 and a sound&H2 understanding must consider

<lb n=P350.25>it; and I dare&H12 say, you perceive, as well&H5 as myself, not

<lb n=P350.26>only in&H4 this, but in&H4 many other circumstances, reason&H0;

<lb n=P350.27>enough to&H9 be convinced that&H3 your marriage must have

<lb n=P350.28>involved you in&H4 many certain troubles and disappointments,

<lb n=P350.29>in&H4 which&H61 you would have been poorly supported

<lb n=P350.30>by&H4 an affection, on&H4 his side&H0;, much less certain. Had you

<lb n=P350.31>married, you must have been always poor. His expensiveness

<lb n=P350.32>is acknowledged even&H5 by&H4 himself, and his whole&H2;

<lb n=P350.33>conduct&H0 declares that&H3 self-denial is a word hardly

<lb n=P350.34>understood by&H4 him. His demands&H0 and your inexperience

<lb n=P350.35>together on&H4 a small, very small income, must have

<lb n=P350.36>brought on&H5 distresses which&H61 would not be the <hi r=Italic>less</hi>

<lb n=P350.37>grievous to&H4 you, from having been entirely unknown

<lb n=P350.38>and unthought of before&H5;. <hi r=Italic>Your</hi> sense of honour&H0 and<pb n=P351>

<lb n=P351.1>honesty would have led you, I know, when aware of

<lb n=P351.2>your situation, to&H9 attempt&H1 all the economy that&H61 would

<lb n=P351.3>appear to&H4 you possible; and perhaps, as long as your

<lb n=P351.4>frugality retrenched only on&H4 your own&H2 comfort&H0;, you

<lb n=P351.5>might have been suffered to&H9 practise it, but beyond&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P351.6>&dash; and how little could the utmost of your single management

<lb n=P351.7>do to&H9 stop&H1 the ruin&H0 which&H61 had begun before&H4 your

<lb n=P351.8>marriage? &dash; Beyond&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, had you endeavoured, however

<lb n=P351.9>reasonably, to&H9 abridge <hi r=Italic>his</hi> enjoyments, is it not to&H9;

<lb n=P351.10>be feared, that&H3 instead of prevailing on&H4 feelings so&H51 selfish

<lb n=P351.11>to&H9 consent&H1 to&H4 it, you would have lessened your own&H2;

<lb n=P351.12>influence&H0 on&H4 his heart, and made him regret&H1 the connection

<lb n=P351.13>which&H61 had involved him in&H4 such difficulties?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P351.14><name who=SSB>Marianne</name>'s lips quivered, and she repeated the word</q><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P351.15>&dq;Selfish?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>in&H4 a tone that&H61 implied &dash;</q><q who=SSC type=indirect>&dq;do you really

<lb n=P351.16>think him selfish?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P351.17>&dq;The whole&H0 of his behaviour,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>replied <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;from

<lb n=P351.18>the beginning to&H4 the end&H0 of the affair, has been grounded

<lb n=P351.19>on&H4 selfishness. It was selfishness which&H61 first made him

<lb n=P351.20>sport&H1 with your affections; which&H61 afterwards, when his

<lb n=P351.21>own&H2 were engaged, made him delay&H1 the confession of it,

<lb n=P351.22>and which&H61 finally carried him from Barton. His own&H2;

<lb n=P351.23>enjoyment, or his own&H2 ease&H0;, was, in&H4 every particular,

<lb n=P351.24>his ruling principle.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P351.25>&dq;It is very true. <hi r=Italic>My</hi> happiness never was his object&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P351.26>&dq;At present&H01;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>continued <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;he regrets what he

<lb n=P351.27>has done. And why does he regret&H1 it? &dash; Because he finds

<lb n=P351.28>it has not answered towards himself. It has not made

<lb n=P351.29>him happy. His circumstances are now unembarrassed

<lb n=P351.30>&dash; he suffers from no&H2 evil of that&H62 kind&H0;; and he thinks

<lb n=P351.31>only that&H3 he has married a woman of a less amiable

<lb n=P351.32>temper than yourself. But does it thence follow that&H3;

<lb n=P351.33>had he married you, he would have been happy? &dash; The

<lb n=P351.34>inconveniencies would have been different. He would

<lb n=P351.35>then have suffered under the pecuniary distresses which&H61;,

<lb n=P351.36>because they are removed, he now reckons as nothing.

<lb n=P351.37>He would have had a wife of whose&H61 temper he could

<lb n=P351.38>make&H1 no&H2 complaint, but he would have been always<pb n=P352>

<lb n=P352.1>necessitous &dash; always poor; and probably would soon

<lb n=P352.2>have learnt to&H9 rank&H1 the innumerable comforts of a clear&H2;

<lb n=P352.3>estate and good income as of far more importance, even&H5;

<lb n=P352.4>to&H4 domestic&H2 happiness, than the mere temper of a wife.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSC>

<lb n=P352.5>&dq;I have not a doubt&H0 of it,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne;</name></q><q who=SSC>&dq;and

<lb n=P352.6>I have nothing to&H9 regret&H1 &dash; nothing but my own&H2 folly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P352.7>&dq;Rather say your mother's imprudence, my child,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P352.8>said <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood;</name></q><q who=SSD>&dq;<hi r=Italic>she</hi> must be answerable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P352.9><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> would not let her proceed; &dash; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P352.10>satisfied that&H3 each felt their own&H2 error, wished to&H9 avoid

<lb n=P352.11>any survey of the past&H0 that&H61 might weaken her sister's

<lb n=P352.12>spirits; she therefore, pursuing the first subject&H0;,

<lb n=P352.13>immediately continued,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P352.14>&dq;<hi r=Italic>One</hi> observation may&H1;, I think, be fairly drawn from

<lb n=P352.15>the whole&H0 of the story &dash; that&H3 all <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>'s difficulties

<lb n=P352.16>have arisen from the first offence against virtue, in&H4 his

<lb n=P352.17>behaviour to&H4 <name who=SSZC>Eliza&sp;Williams</name>. That&H62 crime has been the

<lb n=P352.18>origin of every lesser one, and of all his present&H2 discontents.&dq;

<lb n=P352.19></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P352.20><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> assented most feelingly to&H4 the remark&H0;; and

<lb n=P352.21>her mother was led by&H4 it to&H4 an enumeration of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s

<lb n=P352.22>injuries and merits, warm&H2 as friendship and

<lb n=P352.23>design&H0 could unitedly dictate&H1;. Her daughter did not

<lb n=P352.24>look&H1;, however, as if much of it were heard by&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P352.25><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, according to&H4 her expectation, saw on&H4 the two

<lb n=P352.26>or three following days, that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> did not continue

<lb n=P352.27>to&H9 gain&H1 strength as she had done; but while&H3 her resolution

<lb n=P352.28>was unsubdued, and she still&H5 tried to&H9 appear cheerful

<lb n=P352.29>and easy, her sister could safely trust&H1 to&H4 the effect&H0 of

<lb n=P352.30>time upon&H4 her health.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P352.31><name who=SSE>Margaret</name> returned, and the family were again all

<lb n=P352.32>restored to&H4 each other, again quietly settled at the

<lb n=P352.33>cottage, and if not pursuing their usual studies with quite

<lb n=P352.34>so&H51 much vigour as when they first came to&H4 Barton, at

<lb n=P352.35>least planning a vigorous prosecution of them in&H4 future.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P352.36><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> grew impatient for&H4 some tidings of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>.

<lb n=P352.37>She had heard nothing of him since her leaving London,

<lb n=P352.38>nothing new of his plans, nothing certain even&H5 of his<pb n=P353>

<lb n=P353.1>present&H2 abode. Some letters had passed between her

<lb n=P353.2>and her brother, in&H4 consequence of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s illness;

<lb n=P353.3>and in&H4 the first of <name who=SSF>John</name>'s, there had been this sentence:</q><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P353.4>&dash; &dq;We know nothing of our unfortunate <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, and

<lb n=P353.5>can make&H1 no&H2 inquiries on&H4 so&H51 prohibited a subject&H0;, but

<lb n=P353.6>conclude him to&H9 be still&H5 at Oxford;&dq;</q><q who=SS0>which&H61 was all the

<lb n=P353.7>intelligence of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> afforded her by&H4 the correspondence,

<lb n=P353.8>for&H3 his name&H0 was not even&H5 mentioned in&H4 any of

<lb n=P353.9>the succeeding letters. She was not doomed, however,

<lb n=P353.10>to&H9 be long in&H4 ignorance of his measures.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P353.11>Their man-servant had been sent one morning to&H4;

<lb n=P353.12>Exeter on&H4 business; and when, as he waited at table,

<lb n=P353.13>he had satisfied the inquiries of his mistress as to&H4 the

<lb n=P353.14>event of his errand, this was his voluntary communication &dash;

<lb n=P353.15></q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P353.16>&dq;I suppose you know ma'am, that&H3 <name who=SSJ>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> is

<lb n=P353.17>married.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P353.18><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> gave a violent start&H0;, fixed her eyes upon&H4;

<lb n=P353.19><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, saw her turning pale, and fell back&H5 in&H4 her

<lb n=P353.20>chair in&H4 hysterics. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, whose&H61 eyes, as she

<lb n=P353.21>answered the servant's inquiry, had intuitively taken

<lb n=P353.22>the same direction, was shocked to&H9 perceive by&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s

<lb n=P353.23>countenance how much she really suffered, and in&H4 a

<lb n=P353.24>moment afterwards, alike distressed by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s

<lb n=P353.25>situation, knew not on&H4 which&H61 child to&H9 bestow her

<lb n=P353.26>principal&H2 attention.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P353.27>The servant, who&H61 saw only that&H3 <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name> was

<lb n=P353.28>taken ill, had sense enough to&H9 call&H1 one of the maids, who&H61;,

<lb n=P353.29>with <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s assistance, supported her into

<lb n=P353.30>the other room. By&H4 that&H62 time, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was rather

<lb n=P353.31>better, and her mother leaving her to&H4 the care&H0 of <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>

<lb n=P353.32>and the maid, returned to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61;, though still&H5 much

<lb n=P353.33>disordered, had so&H51 far recovered the use&H0 of her reason&H0;

<lb n=P353.34>and voice as to&H9 be just&H5 beginning an inquiry of <name who=SSW>Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P353.35>as to&H4 the source of his intelligence. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P353.36>immediately took all that&H62 trouble&H0 on&H4 herself; and

<lb n=P353.37><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had the benefit of the information without the

<lb n=P353.38>exertion of seeking it.<pb n=P354></q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P354.1>&dq;Who&H62 told you that&H3 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> was married,

<lb n=P354.2><name who=SSW>Thomas</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P354.3>&dq;I see <name who=SSJ>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> myself, ma'am, this morning in&H4;

<lb n=P354.4>Exeter, and his lady too&H52;, <name who=SSQ>Miss&sp;Steele</name> as was. They was

<lb n=P354.5>stopping in&H4 a chaise at the door of the New&sp;London&sp;Inn,

<lb n=P354.6>as I went there with a message from <name who=SSZZA>Sally</name> at the Park

<lb n=P354.7>to&H4 her brother, who&H61 is one of the post-boys. I happened

<lb n=P354.8>to&H9 look&H1 up&H5 as I went by&H4 the chaise, and so&H3 I see directly

<lb n=P354.9>it was the youngest <name who=SSQ>Miss&sp;Steele;</name> so&H3 I took off my hat, and

<lb n=P354.10>she knew me and called to&H4 me, and inquired after&H4 you,

<lb n=P354.11>ma'am, and the young ladies, especially <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P354.12>and bid me I should give her compliments and <name who=SSJ>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s,

<lb n=P354.13>their best compliments and service, and how

<lb n=P354.14>sorry they was they had not time to&H9 come on&H5 and see you,

<lb n=P354.15>but they was in&H4 a great hurry&H0 to&H9 go forwards, for&H3 they

<lb n=P354.16>was going further down&H5 for&H4 a little while&H0;, but howsever,

<lb n=P354.17>when they come back&H5;, they'd make&H1 sure to&H9 come and

<lb n=P354.18>see you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P354.19>&dq;But did she tell you she was married, <name who=SSW>Thomas</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P354.20>&dq;Yes, ma'am. She smiled, and said how she had

<lb n=P354.21>changed her name&H0 since she was in&H4 these parts. She was

<lb n=P354.22>always a very affable and free-spoken young lady, and

<lb n=P354.23>very civil behaved. So&H3;, I made free to&H9 wish&H1 her joy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P354.24>&dq;Was <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> in&H4 the carriage with her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P354.25>&dq;Yes, ma'am, I just&H5 see him leaning back&H5 in&H4 it, but

<lb n=P354.26>he did not look&H1 up&H5;; &dash; he never was a gentleman much

<lb n=P354.27>for&H4 talking.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P354.28><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s heart could easily account&H1 for&H4 his not putting

<lb n=P354.29>himself forward&H5;; and <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> probably found

<lb n=P354.30>the same explanation.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P354.31>&dq;Was there no&sp;one else in&H4 the carriage?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P354.32>&dq;No&H7;, ma'am, only they two.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P354.33>&dq;Do you know where they came from?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P354.34>&dq;They come straight from town, as <name who=SSQ>Miss&sp;Lucy</name> &dash; <name who=SSQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P354.35>told me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P354.36>&dq;And are going farther westward?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P354.37>&dq;Yes, ma'am &dash; but not to&H9 bide long. They will&H1 soon

<lb n=P354.38>be back&H5 again, and then they'd be sure and call&H1 here.&dq;<pb n=P355></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P355.1><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> now looked at her daughter; but

<lb n=P355.2><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> knew better than to&H9 expect them. She recognised

<lb n=P355.3>the whole&H0 of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> in&H4 the message, and was very confident

<lb n=P355.4>that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> would never come near&H4 them. She observed,

<lb n=P355.5>in&H4 a low voice, to&H4 her mother, that&H3 they were probably

<lb n=P355.6>going down&H5 to&H4 <name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name>'s, near&H4 Plymouth.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P355.7><name who=SSW>Thomas</name>'s intelligence seemed over. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> looked as

<lb n=P355.8>if she wished to&H9 hear more.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P355.9>&dq;Did you see them off, before&H3 you came away?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P355.10>&dq;No&H7;, ma'am &dash; the horses was just&H5 coming out&H5;, but

<lb n=P355.11>I could not bide any longer; I was afraid of being&H1 late.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P355.12>&dq;Did <name who=SSQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> look&H1 well&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSW>

<lb n=P355.13>&dq;Yes, ma'am, she said how she was very well&H5;; and

<lb n=P355.14>to&H4 my mind&H0 she was always a very handsome young

<lb n=P355.15>lady &dash; and she seemed vastly contented.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P355.16><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> could think of no&H2 other question&H0;, and

<lb n=P355.17><name who=SSW>Thomas</name> and the table-cloth, now alike needless, were

<lb n=P355.18>soon afterwards dismissed. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had already

<lb n=P355.19>sent to&H9 say that&H3 she should eat nothing more. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s

<lb n=P355.20>and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s appetites were equally lost,

<lb n=P355.21>and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> might think herself very well&H5 off, that&H3;

<lb n=P355.22>with so&H51 much uneasiness as both her sisters had lately

<lb n=P355.23>experienced, so&H51 much reason&H0 as they had often had to&H9;

<lb n=P355.24>be careless of their meals, she had never been obliged

<lb n=P355.25>to&H9 go without her dinner before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P355.26>When the dessert and the wine were arranged, and

<lb n=P355.27><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> were left by&H4 themselves,

<lb n=P355.28>they remained long together in&H4 a similarity of thoughtfulness

<lb n=P355.29>and silence&H0;. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> feared to&H9 hazard&H1;

<lb n=P355.30>any remark&H0;, and ventured not to&H9 offer&H1 consolation.

<lb n=P355.31>She now found that&H3 she had erred in&H4 relying on&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s

<lb n=P355.32>representation of herself; and justly concluded that&H3;

<lb n=P355.33>every&sp;thing had been expressly softened at the time,

<lb n=P355.34>to&H9 spare&H1 her from an increase&H0 of unhappiness, suffering

<lb n=P355.35>as she then had suffered for&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>. She found that&H3;

<lb n=P355.36>she had been misled by&H4 the careful, the considerate

<lb n=P355.37>attention of her daughter, to&H9 think the attachment,

<lb n=P355.38>which&H61 once she had so&H51 well&H5 understood, much slighter<pb n=P356>

<lb n=P356.1>in&H4 reality, than she had been wont to&H9 believe, or than it

<lb n=P356.2>was now proved to&H9 be. She feared that&H3 under this

<lb n=P356.3>persuasion she had been unjust, inattentive, nay, almost

<lb n=P356.4>unkind, to&H4 her <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name> &dash; that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s affliction,

<lb n=P356.5>because more acknowledged, more immediately before&H4;

<lb n=P356.6>her, had too&H51 much engrossed her tenderness, and led her

<lb n=P356.7>away to&H9 forget that&H3 in&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> she might have a daughter

<lb n=P356.8>suffering almost as much, certainly with less self-provocation,

<lb n=P356.9>and greater fortitude.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P357>

<lb n=P357.1><q who=SS0><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> now found the difference between the expectation

<lb n=P357.2>of an unpleasant event, however certain the mind&H0;

<lb n=P357.3>may&H1 be told to&H9 consider it, and certainty itself. She

<lb n=P357.4>now found, that&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of herself,</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>she had always

<lb n=P357.5>admitted a hope&H0;, while&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> remained single, that&H3;

<lb n=P357.6>something would occur to&H9 prevent his marrying <name who=SSQ>Lucy;</name>

<lb n=P357.7>that&H3 some resolution of his own&H2;, some mediation of

<lb n=P357.8>friends, or some more eligible opportunity of establishment

<lb n=P357.9>for&H4 the lady, would arise to&H9 assist the happiness

<lb n=P357.10>of all.</q><q who=SS0>But he was now married, and she condemned her

<lb n=P357.11>heart for&H4 the lurking flattery, which&H61 so&H51 much heightened

<lb n=P357.12>the pain&H0 of the intelligence.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P357.13>That&H3 he should be married so&H51 soon, before&H3 (as she

<lb n=P357.14>imagined) he could be in&H4 orders&H02;, and consequently before&H3;

<lb n=P357.15>he could be in&H4 possession of the living, surprised her

<lb n=P357.16>a little at first. But she soon saw how likely it was that&H3;

<lb n=P357.17><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, in&H4 her self-provident care&H0;, in&H4 her haste to&H9 secure&H1;

<lb n=P357.18>him, should overlook every&sp;thing but the risk&H0 of delay&H0;.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P357.19>They were married, married in&H4 town, and now hastening

<lb n=P357.20>down&H5 to&H4 her uncle's. What had <name who=SSB>Edward</name> felt on&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P357.21>within four miles of Barton, on&H4 seeing her mother's

<lb n=P357.22>servant, on&H4 hearing <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s message!</q></p><p><q who=SSA type=indirect>

<lb n=P357.23>They would soon,</q><q who=SS0>she supposed,</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>be settled at Delaford.

<lb n=P357.24>&dash; Delaford, &dash; that&H62 place&H0 in&H4 which&H61 so&H51 much conspired to&H9;

<lb n=P357.25>give her an interest&H0;; which&H61 she wished to&H9 be acquainted

<lb n=P357.26>with, and yet desired to&H9 avoid. She saw them in&H4 an instant&H0;

<lb n=P357.27>in&H4 their parsonage-house; saw in&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, the active,

<lb n=P357.28>contriving manager, uniting at once a desire&H0 of smart

<lb n=P357.29>appearance, with the utmost frugality, and ashamed

<lb n=P357.30>to&H9 be suspected of half her economical practices; &dash;

<lb n=P357.31>pursuing her own&H2 interest&H0 in&H4 every thought&H0;, courting

<lb n=P357.32>the favour&H0 of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, of <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, and

<lb n=P357.33>of every wealthy friend.</q><q who=SS0>In&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> &dash; she knew not<pb n=P358>

<lb n=P358.1>what she saw, nor what she wished to&H9 see; &dash; happy or

<lb n=P358.2>unhappy, &dash; nothing pleased her; she turned away her

<lb n=P358.3>head&H0 from every sketch of him.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P358.4><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> flattered herself that&H3 some one of their connections

<lb n=P358.5>in&H4 London would write to&H4 them to&H9 announce the

<lb n=P358.6>event, and give farther particulars, &dash; but day after&H4 day

<lb n=P358.7>passed off, and brought no&H2 letter, no&H2 tidings. Though

<lb n=P358.8>uncertain that&H3 any&sp;one were to&H9 blame&H1;, she found fault

<lb n=P358.9>with every absent friend.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>They were all thoughtless or

<lb n=P358.10>indolent.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P358.11>&dq;When do you write to&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, ma'am?&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P358.12>was an inquiry which&H61 sprung from the impatience of

<lb n=P358.13>her mind&H0 to&H9 have something going on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=SSD>

<lb n=P358.14>&dq;I wrote to&H4 him, my love&H0;, last&H2 week, and rather

<lb n=P358.15>expect to&H9 see, than to&H9 hear from him again. I earnestly

<lb n=P358.16>pressed his coming to&H4 us, and should not be surprised to&H9;

<lb n=P358.17>see him walk&H1 in&H5 to-day or to-morrow, or any day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P358.18>This was gaining something, something to&H9 look&H1 forward&H5;

<lb n=P358.19>to&H4;. <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> <hi r=Italic>must</hi> have some information to&H9 give.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P358.20>Scarcely had she so&H52 determined it, when the figure

<lb n=P358.21>of a man on&H4 horseback drew her eyes to&H4 the window. He

<lb n=P358.22>stopt at their gate.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>It was a gentleman, it was <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P358.23>himself. Now she should hear more; and she

<lb n=P358.24>trembled in&H4 expectation of it. But &dash; it was <hi r=Italic>not</hi> <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P358.25>&dash; neither his air &dash; nor his height. Were it

<lb n=P358.26>possible, she should say it must be <name who=SSB>Edward</name>.</q><q who=SS0>She

<lb n=P358.27>looked again.</q><q who=SSA type=indirect>He had just&H5 dismounted; &dash; she could

<lb n=P358.28>not be mistaken; &dash; it <hi r=Italic>was</hi> <name who=SSB>Edward</name>.</q><q who=SS0>She moved away

<lb n=P358.29>and sat down&H5;.</q><q who=SSA>&dq;He comes from <name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name>'s purposely

<lb n=P358.30>to&H9 see us. I <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> be calm&H2;; I <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> be mistress of myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P358.31>In&H4 a moment she perceived that&H3 the others were

<lb n=P358.32>likewise aware of the mistake&H0;. She saw her mother and

<lb n=P358.33><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> change&H1 colour; saw them look&H1 at herself, and

<lb n=P358.34>whisper&H1 a few sentences to&H4 each other. She would have

<lb n=P358.35>given the world to&H9 be able to&H9 speak &dash; and to&H9 make&H1 them

<lb n=P358.36>understand that&H3 she hoped no&H2 coolness, no&H2 slight&H0;, would

<lb n=P358.37>appear in&H4 their behaviour to&H4 him; &dash; but she had no&H2 utterance,

<lb n=P358.38>and was obliged to&H9 leave&H1 all to&H4 their own&H2 discretion.<pb n=P359></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P359.1>Not a syllable passed aloud. They all waited in&H4 silence&H0;

<lb n=P359.2>for&H4 the appearance of their visitor. His footsteps were

<lb n=P359.3>heard along&H4 the gravel path; in&H4 a moment he was in&H4;

<lb n=P359.4>the passage; and in&H4 another, he was before&H4 them.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P359.5>His countenance, as he entered the room, was not

<lb n=P359.6>too&H51 happy, even&H5 for&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>. His complexion was white

<lb n=P359.7>with agitation, and he looked as if fearful of his reception,

<lb n=P359.8>and conscious that&H3 he merited no&H2 kind&H2 one. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>,

<lb n=P359.9>however, conforming, as she trusted, to&H4 the

<lb n=P359.10>wishes&H0 of that&H62 daughter, by&H4 whom&H61 she then meant in&H4;

<lb n=P359.11>the warmth of her heart to&H9 be guided in&H4 everything,

<lb n=P359.12>met him with a look&H0 of forced complacency, gave him

<lb n=P359.13>her hand&H0;, and wished him joy.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P359.14>He coloured, and stammered out&H5 an unintelligible

<lb n=P359.15>reply&H0;. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s lips had moved with her mother's, and

<lb n=P359.16>when the moment of action was over, she wished that&H3;

<lb n=P359.17>she had shaken hands with him too&H52;. But it was then too&H51;

<lb n=P359.18>late, and with a countenance meaning to&H9 be open&H2;, she

<lb n=P359.19>sat down&H5 again and talked of the weather.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P359.20><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> had retreated as much as possible out&H5 of

<lb n=P359.21>sight, to&H9 conceal her distress&H0;; and <name who=SSE>Margaret</name>, understanding

<lb n=P359.22>some part&H0;, but not the whole&H0;, of the case,

<lb n=P359.23>thought&H1 it incumbent on&H4 her to&H9 be dignified, and therefore

<lb n=P359.24>took a seat as far from him as she could, and

<lb n=P359.25>maintained a strict silence&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P359.26>When <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> had ceased to&H9 rejoice in&H4 the dryness of

<lb n=P359.27>the season, a very awful pause&H0 took place&H0;. It was put

<lb n=P359.28>an end&H0 to&H5 by&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, who&H61 felt obliged</q><q who=SSD type=indirect>to&H9 hope&H1;

<lb n=P359.29>that&H3 he had left <name who=SSQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> very well&H5;.</q><q who=SS0>In&H4 an hurried

<lb n=P359.30>manner, he replied in&H4 the affirmative.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P359.31>Another pause&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P359.32><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, resolving to&H9 exert herself, though fearing the

<lb n=P359.33>sound&H0 of her own&H2 voice, now said,</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P359.34>&dq;Is <name who=SSQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> at Longstaple?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P359.35>&dq;At Longstaple!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he replied, with an air of surprise&H0 &dash;</q><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P359.36>&dq;No&H7;, my mother is in&H4 town.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P359.37>&dq;I meant,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, taking up&H5 some work&H0 from

<lb n=P359.38>the table,</q><q who=SSA>&dq;to&H9 inquire after&H4 <name who=SSQ>Mrs&point;&sp;</name><hi r=Italic>Edward</hi>&sp;Ferrars.&dq;<pb n=P360></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P360.1>She dared not look&H1 up&H5;; &dash; but her mother and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P360.2>both turned their eyes on&H4 him. He coloured, seemed

<lb n=P360.3>perplexed, looked doubtingly, and after&H4 some hesitation,

<lb n=P360.4>said,</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P360.5>&dq;Perhaps you mean&H1 &dash; my brother &dash; you mean&H1 <name who=SSQ>Mrs&point;</name>

<lb n=P360.6>&dash; <name who=SSQ>Mrs&point;&sp;</name><hi r=Italic>Robert</hi>&sp;Ferrars.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSY>

<lb n=P360.7>&dq;<name who=SSQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Robert&sp;Ferrars</name>!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>was repeated by&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P360.8>and her mother, in&H4 an accent of the utmost amazement;

<lb n=P360.9>&dash; and though <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could not speak, even&H5 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> eyes

<lb n=P360.10>were fixed on&H4 him with the same impatient wonder&H0;. He

<lb n=P360.11>rose&H1 from his seat and walked to&H4 the window, apparently

<lb n=P360.12>from not knowing what to&H9 do; took up&H5 a pair&H0 of scissars

<lb n=P360.13>that&H61 lay&H12 there, and while&H4 spoiling both them and their

<lb n=P360.14>sheath by&H4 cutting the latter to&H4 pieces as he spoke, said,

<lb n=P360.15>in&H4 an hurried voice,</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P360.16>&dq;Perhaps you do not know &dash; you may&H1 not have

<lb n=P360.17>heard that&H3 my brother is lately married to&H4 &dash; to&H4 the

<lb n=P360.18>youngest &dash; to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Miss&sp;Lucy&sp;Steele</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P360.19>His words were echoed with unspeakable astonishment

<lb n=P360.20>by&H4 all but <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, who&H61 sat with her head&H0 leaning

<lb n=P360.21>over her work&H0;, in&H4 a state&H0 of such agitation as made her

<lb n=P360.22>hardly know where she was.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P360.23>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;they were married last&H2 week, and

<lb n=P360.24>are now at Dawlish.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P360.25><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> could sit it no&H2 longer. She almost ran out&H5 of

<lb n=P360.26>the room, and as soon as the door was closed, burst&H1 into

<lb n=P360.27>tears of joy, which&H61 at first she thought&H1 would never cease.

<lb n=P360.28><name who=SSB>Edward</name>, who&H61 had till then looked any&sp;where, rather

<lb n=P360.29>than at her, saw her hurry&H1 away, and perhaps saw &dash;

<lb n=P360.30>or even&H5 heard, her emotion; for&H3 immediately afterwards

<lb n=P360.31>he fell into a reverie, which&H61 no&H2 remarks, no&H2 inquiries,

<lb n=P360.32>no&H2 affectionate address&H0 of <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> could penetrate,

<lb n=P360.33>and at last&H0;, without saying a word, quitted the room,

<lb n=P360.34>and walked out&H5 towards the village &dash; leaving the others

<lb n=P360.35>in&H4 the greatest astonishment and perplexity on&H4 a change&H0;

<lb n=P360.36>in&H4 his situation, so&H51 wonderful and so&H51 sudden&H2;; &dash; a perplexity

<lb n=P360.37>which&H61 they had no&H2 means&H0 of lessening but by&H4;

<lb n=P360.38>their own&H2 conjectures&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P361>

<lb n=P361.1><q who=SS0>Unaccountable, however, as the circumstances of

<lb n=P361.2>his release&H0 might appear to&H4 the whole&H2 family, it was

<lb n=P361.3>certain that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> was free: and to&H4 what purpose

<lb n=P361.4>that&H62 freedom would be employed was easily pre-determined

<lb n=P361.5>by&H4 all; &dash; for&H3 after&H4 experiencing the blessings of

<lb n=P361.6><hi r=Italic>one</hi> imprudent engagement, contracted without his

<lb n=P361.7>mother's consent&H0;, as he had already done for&H4 more than

<lb n=P361.8>four years, nothing less could be expected of him in&H4 the

<lb n=P361.9>failure of <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, than the immediate contraction of another.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P361.10><q who=SS0>His errand at Barton, in&H4 fact, was a simple&H2 one. It

<lb n=P361.11>was only to&H9 ask <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> to&H9 marry him; &dash; and considering

<lb n=P361.12>that&H3 he was not altogether inexperienced in&H4 such a

<lb n=P361.13>question&H0;, it might be strange that&H3 he should feel so&H51;

<lb n=P361.14>uncomfortable in&H4 the present&H2 case as he really did, so&H51;

<lb n=P361.15>much in&H4 need&H0 of encouragement and fresh air.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P361.16><q who=SS0>How soon he had walked himself into the proper

<lb n=P361.17>resolution, however, how soon an opportunity of exercising

<lb n=P361.18>it occurred, in&H4 what manner he expressed himself,

<lb n=P361.19>and how he was received, need&H1 not be particularly told.

<lb n=P361.20>This only need&H1 be said; &dash; that&H3 when they all sat down&H5;

<lb n=P361.21>to&H4 table at four o'clock, about&H4 three hours after&H4 his arrival,

<lb n=P361.22>he had secured his lady, engaged her mother's consent&H0;,

<lb n=P361.23>and was not only in&H4 the rapturous profession&H01 of the lover,

<lb n=P361.24>but in&H4 the reality of reason&H0 and truth, one of the happiest

<lb n=P361.25>of men. His situation indeed was more than commonly

<lb n=P361.26>joyful. He had more than the ordinary triumph&H0 of

<lb n=P361.27>accepted love&H0 to&H9 swell his heart, and raise his spirits.

<lb n=P361.28>He was released without any reproach&H0 to&H4 himself, from

<lb n=P361.29>an entanglement which&H61 had long formed his misery,

<lb n=P361.30>from a woman whom&H61 he had long ceased to&H9 love&H1;; &dash; and

<lb n=P361.31>elevated at once to&H4 that&H62 security with another, which&H61;

<lb n=P361.32>he must have thought&H1 of almost with despair&H0;, as soon as

<lb n=P361.33>he had learnt to&H9 consider it with desire&H0;. He was brought,

<lb n=P361.34>not from doubt&H0 or suspense, but from misery to&H4 happiness;<pb n=P362>

<lb n=P362.1>&dash; and the change&H0 was openly spoken in&H4 such

<lb n=P362.2>a genuine, flowing, grateful cheerfulness, as his friends

<lb n=P362.3>had never witnessed in&H4 him before&H5;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P362.4><q who=SS0>His heart was now open&H2 to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, all its weaknesses,

<lb n=P362.5>all its errors confessed, and his first boyish attachment

<lb n=P362.6>to&H4 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> treated with all the philosophic dignity of

<lb n=P362.7>twenty-four.</q><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P362.8>&dq;It was a foolish, idle inclination on&H4 my side&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said

<lb n=P362.9>he,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;the consequence of ignorance of the world &dash; and

<lb n=P362.10>want&H0 of employment. Had my mother given me some

<lb n=P362.11>active profession&H02 when I was removed at eighteen from

<lb n=P362.12>the care&H0 of <name who=SSZV>Mr&point;&sp;Pratt</name>, I think &dash; nay, I am sure, it would

<lb n=P362.13>never have happened; for&H3 though I left Longstaple

<lb n=P362.14>with what I thought&H1;, at the time, a most unconquerable

<lb n=P362.15>preference for&H4 his niece, yet had I then had any pursuit,

<lb n=P362.16>any object&H0 to&H9 engage my time and keep me at a distance&H0;

<lb n=P362.17>from her for&H4 a few months, I should very soon have

<lb n=P362.18>outgrown the fancied attachment, especially by&H4 mixing

<lb n=P362.19>more with the world, as in&H4 such a case I must have done.

<lb n=P362.20>But instead of having anything to&H9 do, instead of having

<lb n=P362.21>any profession&H02 chosen for&H4 me, or being&H1 allowed to&H9 chuse

<lb n=P362.22>any myself, I returned home to&H9 be completely idle;

<lb n=P362.23>and for&H4 the first twelvemonth afterwards, I had not

<lb n=P362.24>even&H5 the nominal employment, which&H61 belonging to&H4;

<lb n=P362.25>the university would have given me, for&H3 I was not

<lb n=P362.26>entered at Oxford till I was nineteen. I had therefore

<lb n=P362.27>nothing in&H4 the world to&H9 do, but to&H9 fancy&H1 myself in&H4 love&H0;;

<lb n=P362.28>and as my mother did not make&H1 my home in&H4 every

<lb n=P362.29>respect&H0 comfortable, as I had no&H2 friend, no&H2 companion

<lb n=P362.30>in&H4 my brother, and disliked new acquaintance, it was

<lb n=P362.31>not unnatural for&H4 me to&H9 be very often at Longstaple,

<lb n=P362.32>where I always felt myself at home, and was always sure

<lb n=P362.33>of a welcome&H0;; and accordingly I spent the greatest part&H0;

<lb n=P362.34>of my time there from eighteen to&H4 nineteen: <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P362.35>appeared everything that&H61 was amiable and obliging.

<lb n=P362.36>She was pretty&H2 too&H52 &dash; at least I thought&H1 so&H52 <hi r=Italic>then</hi>, and I had

<lb n=P362.37>seen so&H51 little of other women, that&H3 I could make&H1 no&H2;

<lb n=P362.38>comparisons, and see no&H2 defects. Considering everything,

<lb n=P362.39>therefore, I hope&H1;, foolish as our engagement was, foolish as<pb n=P363>

<lb n=P363.1>it has since in&H4 every way been proved, it was not at the

<lb n=P363.2>time an unnatural, or an inexcusable piece of folly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P363.3>The change&H0 which&H61 a few hours had wrought in&H4 the

<lb n=P363.4>minds and the happiness of the <name who=SSD1>Dashwoods</name>, was such &dash;

<lb n=P363.5>so&H51 great &dash; as promised them all, the satisfaction of a

<lb n=P363.6>sleepless night. <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, too&H51 happy to&H9 be comfortable,

<lb n=P363.7>knew not how to&H9 love&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, nor praise&H1 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P363.8>enough, how to&H9 be enough thankful for&H4 his release&H0;

<lb n=P363.9>without wounding his delicacy, nor how at once to&H9 give

<lb n=P363.10>them leisure for&H4 unrestrained conversation together, and

<lb n=P363.11>yet enjoy, as she wished, the sight and society of both.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P363.12><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> could speak <hi r=Italic>her</hi> happiness only by&H4 tears.

<lb n=P363.13>Comparisons would occur &dash; regrets would arise; &dash; and

<lb n=P363.14>her joy, though sincere as her love&H0 for&H4 her sister, was of

<lb n=P363.15>a kind&H0 to&H9 give her neither spirits nor language.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P363.16>But <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> &dash; How are <hi r=Italic>her</hi> feelings to&H9 be described? &dash;

<lb n=P363.17>From the moment of learning that&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> was married

<lb n=P363.18>to&H4 another, that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> was free, to&H4 the moment of his

<lb n=P363.19>justifying the hopes&H0 which&H61 had so&H51 instantly followed,

<lb n=P363.20>she was everything by&H4 turns&H0 but tranquil. But when

<lb n=P363.21>the second&H2 moment had passed, when she found every

<lb n=P363.22>doubt&H0;, every solicitude removed, compared her situation

<lb n=P363.23>with what so&H51 lately it had been, &dash; saw him honourably

<lb n=P363.24>released from his former engagement, saw him instantly

<lb n=P363.25>profiting by&H4 the release&H0;, to&H9 address&H1 herself and declare

<lb n=P363.26>an affection as tender&H2;, as constant as she had ever supposed

<lb n=P363.27>it to&H9 be, &dash; she was oppressed, she was overcome

<lb n=P363.28>by&H4 her own&H2 felicity; &dash; and happily disposed as is the

<lb n=P363.29>human mind&H0 to&H9 be easily familiarized with any change&H0;

<lb n=P363.30>for&H4 the better, it required several hours to&H9 give sedateness

<lb n=P363.31>to&H4 her spirits, or any degree of tranquillity to&H4 her heart.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P363.32><name who=SSB>Edward</name> was now fixed at the cottage at least for&H4 a

<lb n=P363.33>week; &dash; for&H3 whatever other claims might be made on&H4;

<lb n=P363.34>him, it was impossible that&H3 less than a week should be

<lb n=P363.35>given up&H5 to&H4 the enjoyment of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s company, or suffice

<lb n=P363.36>to&H9 say half that&H61 was to&H9 be said of the past&H0;, the present&H01;,

<lb n=P363.37>and the future; &dash; for&H3 though a very few hours spent

<lb n=P363.38>in&H4 the hard labour of incessant talking will&H1 dispatch

<lb n=P363.39>more subjects than can really be in&H4 common&H0 between<pb n=P364>

<lb n=P364.1>any two rational creatures, yet with lovers it is different.

<lb n=P364.2>Between <hi r=Italic>them</hi> no&H2 subject&H0 is finished, no&H2 communication is

<lb n=P364.3>even&H5 made, till it has been made at least twenty times over.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P364.4><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s marriage, the unceasing and reasonable wonder&H0;

<lb n=P364.5>among them all, formed of course&H8 one of the earliest

<lb n=P364.6>discussions of the lovers; &dash; and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s particular knowledge

<lb n=P364.7>of each party made it appear to&H4 her in&H4 every view&H0;,

<lb n=P364.8>as one of the most extraordinary and unaccountable

<lb n=P364.9>circumstances she had ever heard. How they could be

<lb n=P364.10>thrown together, and by&H4 what attraction <name who=SSJ>Robert</name> could

<lb n=P364.11>be drawn on&H5 to&H9 marry a girl, of whose&H61 beauty she had

<lb n=P364.12>herself heard him speak without any admiration, &dash; a girl

<lb n=P364.13>too&H52 already engaged to&H4 his brother, and on&H4 whose&H61 account&H0;

<lb n=P364.14>that&H62 brother had been thrown off by&H4 his family &dash; it was

<lb n=P364.15>beyond&H4 her comprehension to&H9 make&H1 out&H5;. To&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P364.16>heart it was a delightful affair, to&H4 her imagination it was

<lb n=P364.17>even&H5 a ridiculous one, but to&H4 her reason&H0;, her judgment,

<lb n=P364.18>it was completely a puzzle&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P364.19><name who=SSB>Edward</name> could only attempt&H1 an explanation by&H4 supposing,

<lb n=P364.20>that&H3 perhaps at first accidentally meeting, the

<lb n=P364.21>vanity of the one had been so&H51 worked on&H5 by&H4 the flattery

<lb n=P364.22>of the other, as to&H9 lead&H1 by&H4 degrees to&H4 all the rest&H01;. <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P364.23>remembered what <name who=SSJ>Robert</name> had told her in&H4 Harley-street,

<lb n=P364.24>of his opinion of what his own&H2 mediation in&H4 his brother's

<lb n=P364.25>affairs might have done, if applied to&H5 in&H4 time. She

<lb n=P364.26>repeated it to&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P364.27>&dq;<hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> was exactly like&H4 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>was his immediate

<lb n=P364.28>observation. &dash;</q><q who=SSB>&dq;And <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>he presently added,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;might

<lb n=P364.29>perhaps be in&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> head&H0 when the acquaintance between

<lb n=P364.30>them first began. And <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> perhaps at first might think

<lb n=P364.31>only of procuring his good offices in&H4 my favour&H0;. Other

<lb n=P364.32>designs might afterwards arise.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P364.33>How long it had been carrying on&H5 between them,

<lb n=P364.34>however, he was equally at a loss with herself to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P364.35>out&H5;; for&H3 at Oxford, where he had remained by&H4 choice&H0;

<lb n=P364.36>ever since his quitting London, he had had no&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P364.37>of hearing of her but from herself, and her letters to&H4;

<lb n=P364.38>the very last&H0 were neither less frequent, nor less affectionate

<lb n=P364.39>than usual. Not the smallest suspicion, therefore,<pb n=P365>

<lb n=P365.1>had ever occurred to&H9 prepare him for&H4 what followed; &dash;

<lb n=P365.2>and when at last&H0 it burst&H1 on&H4 him in&H4 a letter from <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P365.3>herself, he had been for&H4 some time, he believed, half

<lb n=P365.4>stupified between the wonder&H0;, the horror, and the joy of

<lb n=P365.5>such a deliverance. He put the letter into <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s hands.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P365.6>&dq;Dear&H21 Sir,</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P365.7>Being&H1 very sure I have long lost your affections,

<lb n=P365.8>I have thought&H1 myself at liberty to&H9 bestow my own&H2 on&H4;

<lb n=P365.9>another, and have no&H2 doubt&H0 of being&H1 as happy with him

<lb n=P365.10>as I once used to&H9 think I might be with you; but I scorn

<lb n=P365.11>to&H9 accept a hand&H0 while&H3 the heart was another's. Sincerely

<lb n=P365.12>wish&H1 you happy in&H4 your choice&H0;, and it shall not be my fault

<lb n=P365.13>if we are not always good friends, as our near&H2 relationship

<lb n=P365.14>now makes proper. I can safely say I owe you no&H2 ill-will,

<lb n=P365.15>and am sure you will&H1 be too&H51 generous to&H9 do us any ill

<lb n=P365.16>offices. Your brother has gained my affections entirely,

<lb n=P365.17>and as we could not live without one another, we are

<lb n=P365.18>just&H5 returned from the altar, and are now on&H4 our way to&H4;

<lb n=P365.19>Dawlish for&H4 a few weeks, which&H61 place&H0 your dear&H21 brother

<lb n=P365.20>has great curiosity to&H9 see, but thought&H1 I would first

<lb n=P365.21>trouble&H1 you with these few lines, and shall always remain,

<lb n=P365.22>Your sincere well-wisher, friend, and sister,

<lb n=P365.23><name who=SSQ>LUCY&sp;FERRARS</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SSQ>

<lb n=P365.24>I have burnt all your letters, and will&H1 return&H1 your

<lb n=P365.25>picture&H0 the first opportunity. Please to&H9 destroy my

<lb n=P365.26>scrawls &dash; but the ring&H0 with my hair you are very welcome&H2;

<lb n=P365.27>to&H9 keep.&dq;

<lb n=P365.28></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P365.29><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> read and returned it without any comment.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P365.30>&dq;I will&H1 not ask your opinion of it as a composition,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P365.31>said <name who=SSB>Edward</name>. &dash;</q><q who=SSB>&dq;For&H4 worlds would not I have had

<lb n=P365.32>a letter of her's seen by&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> in&H4 former days. &dash; In&H4 a sister

<lb n=P365.33>it is bad enough, but in&H4 a wife! &dash; how I have blushed

<lb n=P365.34>over the pages of her writing! &dash; and I believe I may&H1;

<lb n=P365.35>say that&H3 since the first half year of our foolish &dash; business

<lb n=P365.36>&dash; this is the only letter I ever received from her, of which&H61;

<lb n=P365.37>the substance made me any amends for&H4 the defect of the

<lb n=P365.38>style.&dq;<pb n=P366></q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P366.1>&dq;However it may&H1 have come about&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,

<lb n=P366.2>after&H4 a pause&H0 &dash;</q><q who=SSA>&dq;they are certainly married. And your

<lb n=P366.3>mother has brought on&H4 herself a most appropriate

<lb n=P366.4>punishment. The independence she settled on&H4 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>,

<lb n=P366.5>through&H4 resentment against you, has put it in&H4 his power

<lb n=P366.6>to&H9 make&H1 his own&H2 choice&H0;; and she has actually been

<lb n=P366.7>bribing one son with a thousand a-year, to&H9 do the very

<lb n=P366.8>deed which&H61 she disinherited the other for&H4 intending to&H9;

<lb n=P366.9>do. She will&H1 hardly be less hurt, I suppose, by&H4 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>'s

<lb n=P366.10>marrying <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, than she would have been by&H4 your

<lb n=P366.11>marrying her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P366.12>&dq;She will&H1 be more hurt by&H4 it, for&H3 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name> always was

<lb n=P366.13>her favourite&H0;. &dash; She will&H1 be more hurt by&H4 it, and on&H4 the

<lb n=P366.14>same principle will&H1 forgive him much sooner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P366.15>In&H4 what state&H0 the affair stood at present&H01 between

<lb n=P366.16>them, <name who=SSB>Edward</name> knew not, for&H3 no&H2 communication with any

<lb n=P366.17>of his family had yet been attempted by&H4 him. He had

<lb n=P366.18>quitted Oxford within four&sp;and&sp;twenty hours after&H3;

<lb n=P366.19><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s letter arrived, and with only one object&H0 before&H4;

<lb n=P366.20>him, the nearest road to&H4 Barton, had had no&H2 leisure to&H9;

<lb n=P366.21>form&H1 any scheme&H0 of conduct&H0;, with which&H61 that&H62 road did not

<lb n=P366.22>hold&H1 the most intimate&H2 connection. He could do nothing

<lb n=P366.23>till he were assured of his fate with <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood;</name> and

<lb n=P366.24>by&H4 his rapidity in&H4 seeking <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> fate, it is to&H9 be supposed,

<lb n=P366.25>in&H4 spite&H8 of the jealousy with which&H61 he had once thought&H1;

<lb n=P366.26>of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, in&H4 spite&H8 of the modesty with which&H61;

<lb n=P366.27>he rated his own&H2 deserts, and the politeness with which&H61;

<lb n=P366.28>he talked of his doubts&H0;, he did not, upon&H4 the whole&H0;,

<lb n=P366.29>expect a very cruel reception. It was his business, however,

<lb n=P366.30>to&H9 say that&H3 he <hi r=Italic>did</hi>, and he said it very prettily.

<lb n=P366.31>What he might say on&H4 the subject&H0 a twelvemonth after&H5;,

<lb n=P366.32>must be referred to&H4 the imagination of husbands and

<lb n=P366.33>wives.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P366.34>That&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> had certainly meant to&H9 deceive, to&H9 go off

<lb n=P366.35>with a flourish of malice against him in&H4 her message

<lb n=P366.36>by&H4 <name who=SSW>Thomas</name>, was perfectly clear&H2 to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name> and <name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P366.37>himself, now thoroughly enlightened on&H4 her character,

<lb n=P366.38>had no&H2 scruple&H0 in&H4 believing her capable of the utmost

<lb n=P366.39>meanness of wanton ill-nature. Though his eyes had<pb n=P367>

<lb n=P367.1>been long opened, even&H5 before&H3 his acquaintance with

<lb n=P367.2><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> began, to&H4 her ignorance and a want&H0 of liberality

<lb n=P367.3>in&H4 some of her opinions &dash; they had been equally imputed,

<lb n=P367.4>by&H4 him, to&H4 her want&H0 of education; and till her last&H2 letter

<lb n=P367.5>reached him, he had always believed her to&H9 be a well-disposed,

<lb n=P367.6>good-hearted girl, and thoroughly attached

<lb n=P367.7>to&H4 himself. Nothing but such a persuasion could have

<lb n=P367.8>prevented his putting an end&H0 to&H4 an engagement, which&H61;,

<lb n=P367.9>long before&H3 the discovery of it laid him open&H2 to&H4 his

<lb n=P367.10>mother's anger&H0;, had been a continual source of disquiet

<lb n=P367.11>and regret&H0 to&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P367.12>&dq;I thought&H1 it my duty,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;independent of

<lb n=P367.13>my feelings, to&H9 give her the option of continuing the

<lb n=P367.14>engagement or not, when I was renounced by&H4 my mother,

<lb n=P367.15>and stood to&H4 all appearance without a friend in&H4 the

<lb n=P367.16>world to&H9 assist me. In&H4 such a situation as that&H62;, where

<lb n=P367.17>there seemed nothing to&H9 tempt the avarice or the vanity

<lb n=P367.18>of any living creature, how could I suppose, when she

<lb n=P367.19>so&H51 earnestly, so&H51 warmly insisted on&H4 sharing my fate,

<lb n=P367.20>whatever it might be, that&H3 any&sp;thing but the most

<lb n=P367.21>disinterested affection was her inducement? And

<lb n=P367.22>even&H5 now, I cannot comprehend on&H4 what motive she

<lb n=P367.23>acted, or what fancied advantage it could be to&H4 her, to&H9;

<lb n=P367.24>be fettered to&H4 a man for&H4 whom&H61 she had not the smallest

<lb n=P367.25>regard&H0;, and who&H61 had only two thousand pounds in&H4 the

<lb n=P367.26>world. She could not foresee that&H3 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P367.27>would give me a living.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P367.28>&dq;No&H7;, but she might suppose that&H3 something would

<lb n=P367.29>occur in&H4 your favour&H0;; that&H3 your own&H2 family might in&H4 time

<lb n=P367.30>relent. And at any rate&H0;, she lost nothing by&H4 continuing

<lb n=P367.31>the engagement, for&H3 she has proved that&H3 it fettered

<lb n=P367.32>neither her inclination nor her actions. The connection

<lb n=P367.33>was certainly a respectable one, and probably gained

<lb n=P367.34>her consideration among her friends; and, if nothing

<lb n=P367.35>more advantageous occurred, it would be better for&H4 her

<lb n=P367.36>to&H9 marry <hi r=Italic>you</hi> than be single.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P367.37><name who=SSB>Edward</name> was of course&H8 immediately convinced that&H3;

<lb n=P367.38>nothing could have been more natural&H2 than <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s conduct&H0;,

<lb n=P367.39>nor more self-evident than the motive of it.<pb n=P368></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P368.1><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> scolded him, harshly as ladies always scold the

<lb n=P368.2>imprudence which&H61 compliments themselves, for&H4 having

<lb n=P368.3>spent so&H51 much time with them at Norland, when he

<lb n=P368.4>must have felt his own&H2 inconstancy.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P368.5>&dq;Your behaviour was certainly very wrong,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said she,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P368.6>&dq;because &dash; to&H9 say nothing of my own&H2 conviction, our

<lb n=P368.7>relations were all led away by&H4 it to&H9 fancy&H1 and expect

<lb n=P368.8><hi r=Italic>what</hi>, as you were <hi r=Italic>then</hi> situated, could never be.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P368.9>He could only plead an ignorance of his own&H2 heart,

<lb n=P368.10>and a mistaken confidence in&H4 the force&H0 of his engagement.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P368.11>&dq;I was simple&H2 enough to&H9 think, that&H3 because my <hi r=Italic>faith</hi>

<lb n=P368.12>was plighted to&H4 another, there could be no&H2 danger in&H4;

<lb n=P368.13>my being&H1 with you; and that&H3 the consciousness of my

<lb n=P368.14>engagement was to&H9 keep my heart as safe and sacred as

<lb n=P368.15>my honour&H0;. I felt that&H3 I admired you, but I told myself

<lb n=P368.16>it was only friendship; and till I began to&H9 make&H1 comparisons

<lb n=P368.17>between yourself and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, I did not know how

<lb n=P368.18>far I was got. After&H4 that&H62;, I suppose, I <hi r=Italic>was</hi> wrong in&H4;

<lb n=P368.19>remaining so&H51 much in&H4 Sussex, and the arguments with

<lb n=P368.20>which&H61 I reconciled myself to&H4 the expediency of it, were

<lb n=P368.21>no&H2 better than these: &dash; The danger is my own&H2;; I am

<lb n=P368.22>doing no&H2 injury to&H4 anybody but myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P368.23><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> smiled, and shook her head&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P368.24><name who=SSB>Edward</name> heard with pleasure of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s

<lb n=P368.25>being&H1 expected at the Cottage, as he really wished not

<lb n=P368.26>only to&H9 be better acquainted with him, but to&H9 have

<lb n=P368.27>an opportunity of convincing him that&H3 he no&H2 longer

<lb n=P368.28>resented his giving him the living of Delaford &dash;</q><q who=SSB>&dq;Which&H61;,

<lb n=P368.29>at present&H01;,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said he,</q><q who=SSB>&dq;after&H4 thanks so&H51 ungraciously

<lb n=P368.30>delivered as mine&H6 were on&H4 the occasion&H0;, he must think

<lb n=P368.31>I have never forgiven him for&H4 offering.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P368.32><hi r=Italic>Now</hi> he felt astonished himself that&H3 he had never yet

<lb n=P368.33>been to&H4 the place&H0;. But so&H51 little interest&H0 had he taken

<lb n=P368.34>in&H4 the matter, that&H3 he owed all his knowledge of the

<lb n=P368.35>house, garden, and glebe, extent of the parish, condition&H0;

<lb n=P368.36>of the land, and rate&H0 of the tythes, to&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> herself,

<lb n=P368.37>who&H61 had heard so&H51 much of it from <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>,

<lb n=P368.38>and heard it with so&H51 much attention, as to&H9 be entirely

<lb n=P368.39>mistress of the subject&H0;.<pb n=P369></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P369.1>One question&H0 after&H4 this only remained undecided,

<lb n=P369.2>between them, one difficulty only was to&H9 be overcome.

<lb n=P369.3>They were brought together by&H4 mutual affection, with

<lb n=P369.4>the warmest approbation of their real friends, their

<lb n=P369.5>intimate&H2 knowledge of each other seemed to&H9 make&H1 their

<lb n=P369.6>happiness certain &dash; and they only wanted something

<lb n=P369.7>to&H9 live upon&H4;. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> had two thousand pounds, and

<lb n=P369.8><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> one, which&H61;, with Delaford living, was all that&H61 they

<lb n=P369.9>could call&H1 their own&H2;; for&H3 it was impossible that&H3 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P369.10>should advance&H1 anything, and they were

<lb n=P369.11>neither of them quite enough in&H4 love&H0 to&H9 think that&H3 three

<lb n=P369.12>hundred and fifty pounds a-year would supply&H1 them

<lb n=P369.13>with the comforts of life.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P369.14><name who=SSB>Edward</name> was not entirely without hopes&H0 of some

<lb n=P369.15>favourable change&H0 in&H4 his mother towards him; and on&H4;

<lb n=P369.16><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> he rested for&H4 the residue of their income. But <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P369.17>had no&H2 such dependance; for&H3 since <name who=SSB>Edward</name> would still&H5;

<lb n=P369.18>be unable to&H9 marry <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name>, and his chusing herself

<lb n=P369.19>had been spoken of in&H4 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s flattering language

<lb n=P369.20>as only a lesser evil than his chusing <name who=SSQ>Lucy&sp;Steele</name>, she

<lb n=P369.21>feared that&H3 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>'s offence would serve no&H2 other

<lb n=P369.22>purpose than to&H9 enrich <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P369.23>About&H4 four days after&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s arrival, <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P369.24>appeared, to&H9 complete&H1 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s satisfaction,

<lb n=P369.25>and to&H9 give her the dignity of having, for&H4 the

<lb n=P369.26>first time since her living at Barton, more company with

<lb n=P369.27>her than her house would hold&H1;. <name who=SSB>Edward</name> was allowed

<lb n=P369.28>to&H9 retain the privilege of first comer, and <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P369.29>therefore walked every night to&H4 his old quarters at the

<lb n=P369.30>Park; from whence he usually returned in&H4 the morning,

<lb n=P369.31>early enough to&H9 interrupt the lovers' first t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te

<lb n=P369.32>before&H4 breakfast&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P369.33>A three weeks' residence at Delaford, where, in&H4 his

<lb n=P369.34>evening hours at least, he had little to&H9 do but to&H9 calculate

<lb n=P369.35>the disproportion between thirty-six and seventeen,

<lb n=P369.36>brought him to&H4 Barton in&H4 a temper of mind&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P369.37>needed all the improvement in&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>'s looks&H0;, all

<lb n=P369.38>the kindness of her welcome&H0;, and all the encouragement

<lb n=P369.39>of her mother's language, to&H9 make&H1 it cheerful.<pb n=P370>

<lb n=P370.1>Among such friends, however, and such flattery, he did

<lb n=P370.2>revive. No&H2 rumour of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s marriage had yet reached

<lb n=P370.3>him; &dash; he knew nothing of what had passed; and the

<lb n=P370.4>first hours of his visit&H0 were consequently spent in&H4 hearing

<lb n=P370.5>and in&H4 wondering. Every&sp;thing was explained to&H4 him

<lb n=P370.6>by&H4 <name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>, and he found fresh reason&H0 to&H9 rejoice

<lb n=P370.7>in&H4 what he had done for&H4 <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, since eventually it

<lb n=P370.8>promoted the interest&H0 of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P370.9>It would be needless to&H9 say, that&H3 the gentlemen

<lb n=P370.10>advanced in&H4 the good opinion of each other, as they

<lb n=P370.11>advanced in&H4 each other's acquaintance, for&H3 it could not

<lb n=P370.12>be otherwise. Their resemblance in&H4 good principles and

<lb n=P370.13>good sense, in&H4 disposition and manner of thinking, would

<lb n=P370.14>probably have been sufficient to&H9 unite them in&H4 friendship,

<lb n=P370.15>without any other attraction; but their being&H1 in&H4 love&H0;

<lb n=P370.16>with two sisters, and two sisters fond of each other,

<lb n=P370.17>made that&H62 mutual regard&H0 inevitable and immediate,

<lb n=P370.18>which&H61 might otherwise have waited the effect&H0 of time

<lb n=P370.19>and judgment.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P370.20>The letters from town, which&H61 a few days before&H5 would

<lb n=P370.21>have made every nerve in&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s body thrill with transport,

<lb n=P370.22>now arrived to&H9 be read with less emotion than

<lb n=P370.23>mirth. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name> wrote to&H9 tell the wonderful tale,

<lb n=P370.24>to&H9 vent her honest indignation against the jilting girl,

<lb n=P370.25>and pour forth her compassion towards</q><q who=SSK type=indirect>poor <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward</name>,

<lb n=P370.26>who&H61;, she was sure, had quite doted upon&H4 the worthless

<lb n=P370.27>hussey, and was now, by&H4 all accounts, almost broken-hearted,

<lb n=P370.28>at Oxford. &dash;</q><q who=SSK>&dq;I do think,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>she continued,</q><q who=SSK>

<lb n=P370.29>&dq;nothing was ever carried on&H5 so&H51 sly; for&H3 it was but two

<lb n=P370.30>days before&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> called and sat a couple of hours with

<lb n=P370.31>me. Not a soul suspected anything of the matter, not

<lb n=P370.32>even&H5 <name who=SSP>Nancy</name>, who&H61;, poor soul! came crying to&H4 me the day

<lb n=P370.33>after&H5;, in&H4 a great fright for&H4 fear&H0 of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, as well&H5;

<lb n=P370.34>as not knowing how to&H9 get to&H4 Plymouth; for&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> it

<lb n=P370.35>seems borrowed all her money before&H3 she went off to&H9;

<lb n=P370.36>be married, on&H4 purpose we suppose to&H9 make&H1 a shew&H0 with,

<lb n=P370.37>and poor <name who=SSP>Nancy</name> had not seven shillings in&H4 the world; &dash;

<lb n=P370.38>so&H3 I was very glad to&H9 give her five guineas to&H9 take her

<lb n=P370.39>down&H5 to&H4 Exeter, where she thinks of staying three or<pb n=P371>

<lb n=P371.1>four weeks with <name who=SSZD>Mrs&point;&sp;Burgess</name>, in&H4 hopes&H0;, as I tell her, to&H9;

<lb n=P371.2>fall&H1 in&H5 with the <name who=SSZJ>Doctor</name> again. And I must say that&H3;

<lb n=P371.3><name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s crossness not to&H9 take her along&H5 with them in&H4 the

<lb n=P371.4>chaise is worse than all. Poor <name who=SSB>Mr&point;&sp;Edward</name>! I cannot

<lb n=P371.5>get him out&H5 of my head&H0;, but you must send for&H4 him to&H4;

<lb n=P371.6>Barton, and <name who=SSC>Miss&sp;Marianne</name> must try to&H9 comfort&H1 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P371.7><name who=SSF>Mr&point;&sp;Dashwood</name>'s strains were more solemn.</q><q who=SSF type=indirect><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P371.8>was the most unfortunate of women &dash; poor

<lb n=P371.9><name who=SSG>Fanny</name> had suffered agonies of sensibility &dash; and he

<lb n=P371.10>considered the existence of each, under such a blow,

<lb n=P371.11>with grateful wonder&H0;. <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>'s offence was unpardonable,

<lb n=P371.12>but <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s was infinitely worse. Neither of them

<lb n=P371.13>was ever again to&H9 be mentioned to&H4 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars;</name> and

<lb n=P371.14>even&H5;, if she might hereafter be induced to&H9 forgive her

<lb n=P371.15>son, his wife should never be acknowledged as her

<lb n=P371.16>daughter, nor be permitted to&H9 appear in&H4 her presence.</q><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P371.17>The secrecy with which&H61 every&sp;thing had been carried on&H5;

<lb n=P371.18>between them, was rationally treated as enormously

<lb n=P371.19>heightening the crime, because, had any suspicion of it

<lb n=P371.20>occurred to&H4 the others, proper measures would have

<lb n=P371.21>been taken to&H9 prevent the marriage; and he called on&H4;

<lb n=P371.22><name who=SSA>Elinor</name> to&H9 join with him in&H4 regretting that&H3 <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s engagement

<lb n=P371.23>with <name who=SSB>Edward</name> had not rather been fulfilled, than

<lb n=P371.24>that&H3 she should thus be the means&H0 of spreading misery

<lb n=P371.25>farther in&H4 the family. &dash; He thus continued:</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P371.26>&dq;<name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> has never yet mentioned <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s

<lb n=P371.27>name&H0;, which&H61 does not surprise&H1 us; but to&H4 our great

<lb n=P371.28>astonishment, not a line has been received from him

<lb n=P371.29>on&H4 the occasion&H0;. Perhaps, however, he is kept silent

<lb n=P371.30>by&H4 his fear&H0 of offending, and I shall, therefore, give him

<lb n=P371.31>a hint&H0;, by&H4 a line to&H4 Oxford, that&H3 his sister and I both

<lb n=P371.32>think a letter of proper submission from him, addressed

<lb n=P371.33>perhaps to&H4 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>, and by&H4 her shewn to&H4 her mother,

<lb n=P371.34>might not be taken amiss; for&H3 we all know the tenderness

<lb n=P371.35>of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>'s heart, and that&H3 she wishes&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P371.36>nothing so&H51 much as to&H9 be on&H4 good terms with her children.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P371.38>This paragraph was of some importance to&H4 the

<lb n=P371.39>prospects and conduct&H0 of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>. It determined him<pb n=P372>

<lb n=P372.1>to&H9 attempt&H1 a reconciliation, though not exactly in&H4 the

<lb n=P372.2>manner pointed out&H5 by&H4 their brother and sister.</q></p><p><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P372.3>&dq;A letter of proper submission!&dq;</q><q who=SS0>repeated he;</q><q who=SSB>

<lb n=P372.4>&dq;would they have me beg my mother's pardon&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P372.5><name who=SSJ>Robert</name>'s ingratitude to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, and breach of honour&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P372.6><hi r=Italic>me</hi>? &dash; I can make&H1 no&H2 submission &dash; I am grown neither

<lb n=P372.7>humble&H2 nor penitent by&H4 what has passed. &dash; I am grown

<lb n=P372.8>very happy, but that&H62 would not interest&H1;. &dash; I know of no&H2;

<lb n=P372.9>submission that&H61 <hi r=Italic>is</hi> proper for&H4 me to&H9 make&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P372.10>&dq;You may&H1 certainly ask to&H9 be forgiven,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>,</q><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P372.11>&dq;because you have offended; &dash; and I should think you

<lb n=P372.12>might <hi r=Italic>now</hi> venture so&H51 far as to&H9 profess some concern&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P372.13>having ever formed the engagement which&H61 drew on&H4 you

<lb n=P372.14>your mother's anger&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P372.15>He agreed that&H3 he might.</q></p><p><q who=SSA>

<lb n=P372.16>&dq;And when she has forgiven you, perhaps a little

<lb n=P372.17>humility may&H1 be convenient while&H4 acknowledging

<lb n=P372.18>a second&H2 engagement, almost as imprudent in&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> eyes,

<lb n=P372.19>as the first.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P372.20>He had nothing to&H9 urge against it, but still&H5 resisted

<lb n=P372.21>the idea of a letter of proper submission; and therefore,

<lb n=P372.22>to&H9 make&H1 it easier to&H4 him, as he declared a much greater

<lb n=P372.23>willingness to&H9 make&H1 mean&H2 concessions by&H4 word of mouth

<lb n=P372.24>than on&H4 paper, it was resolved that&H3;, instead of writing

<lb n=P372.25>to&H4 <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>, he should go to&H4 London, and personally

<lb n=P372.26>intreat her good offices in&H4 his favour&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=SSC>&dq;And if they

<lb n=P372.27>really <hi r=Italic>do</hi> interest&H1 themselves,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, in&H4 her new

<lb n=P372.28>character of candour,</q><q who=SSC>&dq;in&H4 bringing about&H5 a reconciliation,

<lb n=P372.29>I shall think that&H3 even&H5 <name who=SSF>John</name> and <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> are not entirely

<lb n=P372.30>without merit&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P372.31>After&H4 a visit&H0 on&H4 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>'s side&H0 of only three

<lb n=P372.32>or four days, the two gentlemen quitted Barton together.

<lb n=P372.33>&dash; They were to&H9 go immediately to&H4 Delaford, that&H3 <name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P372.34>might have some personal knowledge of his future home,

<lb n=P372.35>and assist his patron and friend in&H4 deciding on&H4 what

<lb n=P372.36>improvements were needed to&H4 it; and from thence,

<lb n=P372.37>after&H4 staying there a couple of nights, he was to&H9 proceed

<lb n=P372.38>on&H4 his journey to&H4 town.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P373>

<lb n=P373.1><q who=SS0>After&H4 a proper resistance on&H4 the part&H0 of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>,

<lb n=P373.2>just&H5 so&H51 violent and so&H51 steady as to&H9 preserve her from

<lb n=P373.3>that&H62 reproach&H0 which&H61 she always seemed fearful of

<lb n=P373.4>incurring, the reproach&H0 of being&H1 too&H51 amiable, <name who=SSB>Edward</name>

<lb n=P373.5>was admitted to&H4 her presence, and pronounced to&H9 be

<lb n=P373.6>again her son.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P373.7><q who=SS0>Her family had of late been exceedingly fluctuating.

<lb n=P373.8>For&H4 many years of her life she had had two sons; but

<lb n=P373.9>the crime and annihilation of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> a few weeks ago,

<lb n=P373.10>had robbed her of one; the similar annihilation of

<lb n=P373.11><name who=SSJ>Robert</name> had left her for&H4 a fortnight without any; and

<lb n=P373.12>now, by&H4 the resuscitation of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, she had one again.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P373.13><q who=SS0>In&H4 spite&H8 of his being&H1 allowed once more to&H9 live, however,

<lb n=P373.14>he did not feel the continuance of his existence secure&H2;,

<lb n=P373.15>till he had revealed his present&H2 engagement; for&H3 the

<lb n=P373.16>publication of that&H62 circumstance, he feared, might give

<lb n=P373.17>a sudden&H2 turn&H0 to&H4 his constitution, and carry him off as

<lb n=P373.18>rapidly as before&H5;. With apprehensive caution&H0 therefore

<lb n=P373.19>it was revealed, and he was listened to&H4 with unexpected

<lb n=P373.20>calmness. <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> at first reasonably endeavoured

<lb n=P373.21>to&H9 dissuade him from marrying <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>, by&H4;

<lb n=P373.22>every argument in&H4 her power; &dash; told him, that&H3;</q><q who=SSI type=indirect>in&H4 <name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name>

<lb n=P373.23>he would have a woman of higher rank&H0 and

<lb n=P373.24>larger fortune; &dash;</q><q who=SS0>and enforced the assertion, by&H4 observing

<lb n=P373.25>that&H3;</q><q who=SSI type=indirect><name who=SSZT1>Miss&sp;Morton</name> was the daughter of a nobleman

<lb n=P373.26>with thirty thousand pounds, while&H3 <name who=SSA>Miss&sp;Dashwood</name>

<lb n=P373.27>was only the daughter of a private&H2 gentleman, with no&H2;

<lb n=P373.28>more than <hi r=Italic>three</hi>;</q><q who=SS0>but when she found that&H3;, though

<lb n=P373.29>perfectly admitting the truth of her representation, he

<lb n=P373.30>was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 inclined to&H9 be guided by&H4 it, she judged

<lb n=P373.31>it wisest, from the experience&H0 of the past&H0;, to&H9 submit &dash;

<lb n=P373.32>and therefore, after&H4 such an ungracious delay&H0 as she owed

<lb n=P373.33>to&H4 her own&H2 dignity, and as served to&H9 prevent every<pb n=P374>

<lb n=P374.1>suspicion of good-will, she issued her decree of consent&H0;

<lb n=P374.2>to&H4 the marriage of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P374.3>What she would engage to&H9 do towards augmenting

<lb n=P374.4>their income, was next to&H9 be considered; and here it

<lb n=P374.5>plainly appeared, that&H3 though <name who=SSB>Edward</name> was now her only

<lb n=P374.6>son, he was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 her eldest; for&H3 while&H3 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>

<lb n=P374.7>was inevitably endowed with a thousand pounds a-year,

<lb n=P374.8>not the smallest objection was made against <name who=SSB>Edward</name>'s

<lb n=P374.9>taking orders&H02 for&H4 the sake of two hundred and fifty at

<lb n=P374.10>the utmost; nor was anything promised either for&H4 the

<lb n=P374.11>present&H01 or in&H4 future, beyond&H4 the ten thousand pounds,

<lb n=P374.12>which&H61 had been given with <name who=SSG>Fanny</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P374.13>It was as much, however, as was desired, and more

<lb n=P374.14>than was expected by&H4 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and <name who=SSA>Elinor;</name> and <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>

<lb n=P374.15>herself, by&H4 her shuffling excuses, seemed the only

<lb n=P374.16>person surprised at her not giving more.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P374.17>With an income quite sufficient to&H4 their wants&H0 thus

<lb n=P374.18>secured to&H4 them, they had nothing to&H9 wait for&H4 after&H3;

<lb n=P374.19><name who=SSB>Edward</name> was in&H4 possession of the living, but the readiness

<lb n=P374.20>of the house, to&H4 which&H61 <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>, with an eager

<lb n=P374.21>desire&H0 for&H4 the accommodation of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, was making

<lb n=P374.22>considerable improvements; and after&H4 waiting some

<lb n=P374.23>time for&H4 their completion, after&H4 experiencing, as usual,

<lb n=P374.24>a thousand disappointments and delays, from the unaccountable

<lb n=P374.25>dilatoriness of the workmen, <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, as usual,

<lb n=P374.26>broke through&H4 the first positive resolution of not marrying

<lb n=P374.27>till every&sp;thing was ready, and the ceremony took

<lb n=P374.28>place&H0 in&H4 Barton&sp;church early in&H4 the autumn.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P374.29>The first month after&H4 their marriage was spent with

<lb n=P374.30>their friend at the Mansion-house, from whence they could

<lb n=P374.31>superintend the progress of the Parsonage, and direct&H1;

<lb n=P374.32>every&sp;thing as they liked on&H4 the spot; &dash; could chuse papers,

<lb n=P374.33>project shrubberies, and invent a sweep. <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>'s

<lb n=P374.34>prophecies, though rather jumbled together, were chiefly

<lb n=P374.35>fulfilled; for&H3 she was able to&H9 visit&H1 <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and his wife in&H4;

<lb n=P374.36>their Parsonage by&H4 Michaelmas, and she found in&H4 <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>

<lb n=P374.37>and her husband, as she really believed, one of the happiest

<lb n=P374.38>couple in&H4 the world. They had in&H4 fact nothing to&H9 wish&H1;<pb n=P375>

<lb n=P375.1>for&H4;, but the marriage of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>,

<lb n=P375.2>and rather better pasturage for&H4 their cows.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P375.3>They were visited on&H4 their first settling by&H4 almost all

<lb n=P375.4>their relations and friends. <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> came to&H9 inspect

<lb n=P375.5>the happiness which&H61 she was almost ashamed of

<lb n=P375.6>having authorised; and even&H5 the <name who=SSF1>Dashwoods</name> were at

<lb n=P375.7>the expense of a journey from Sussex to&H9 do them honour&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SSF>

<lb n=P375.8>&dq;I will&H1 not say that&H3 I am disappointed, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P375.9>sister,&dq;</q><q who=SS0>said <name who=SSF>John</name>, as they were walking together one

<lb n=P375.10>morning before&H4 the gates of Delaford&sp;House,</q><q who=SSF>&dq;<hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> would

<lb n=P375.11>be saying too&H51 much, for&H3 certainly you have been one of

<lb n=P375.12>the most fortunate young women in&H4 the world, as it is.

<lb n=P375.13>But, I confess, it would give me great pleasure to&H9 call&H1;

<lb n=P375.14><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> brother. His property here, his place&H0;,

<lb n=P375.15>his house, every&sp;thing in&H4 such respectable and excellent

<lb n=P375.16>condition&H0;! &dash; and his woods! &dash; I have not seen such

<lb n=P375.17>timber any&sp;where in&H4 Dorsetshire, as there is now standing

<lb n=P375.18>in&H4 Delaford&sp;Hanger! &dash; And though, perhaps, <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P375.19>may&H1 not seem exactly the person to&H9 attract him &dash; yet I

<lb n=P375.20>think it would altogether be adviseable for&H4 you to&H9 have

<lb n=P375.21>them now frequently staying with you, for&H3 as <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P375.22>seems a great deal&H0 at home, nobody can tell

<lb n=P375.23>what may&H1 happen &dash; for&H3;, when people are much thrown

<lb n=P375.24>together, and see little of anybody else &dash; and it will&H1;

<lb n=P375.25>always be in&H4 your power to&H9 set&H1 her off to&H4 advantage,

<lb n=P375.26>and so&H52 forth; &dash; in&H4 short, you may&H1 as well&H5 give her a

<lb n=P375.27>chance&H0 &dash; You understand me.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P375.28>But though <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> <hi r=Italic>did</hi> come to&H9 see them, and

<lb n=P375.29>always treated them with the make-believe of decent

<lb n=P375.30>affection, they were never insulted by&H4 her real favour&H0;

<lb n=P375.31>and preference. <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> was due&H2 to&H4 the folly of <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>, and

<lb n=P375.32>the cunning of his wife; and it was earned by&H4 them

<lb n=P375.33>before&H3 many months had passed away. The selfish

<lb n=P375.34>sagacity of the latter, which&H61 had at first drawn <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>

<lb n=P375.35>into the scrape, was the principal&H0 instrument of his

<lb n=P375.36>deliverance from it; for&H3 her respectful humility, assiduous

<lb n=P375.37>attentions, and endless flatteries, as soon as the

<lb n=P375.38>smallest opening was given for&H4 their exercise&H0;, reconciled<pb n=P376>

<lb n=P376.1><name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name> to&H4 his choice&H0;, and re-established him completely

<lb n=P376.2>in&H4 her favour&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P376.3>The whole&H0 of <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s behaviour in&H4 the affair, and the

<lb n=P376.4>prosperity which&H61 crowned it, therefore, may&H1 be held forth

<lb n=P376.5>as a most encouraging instance&H0 of what an earnest, an

<lb n=P376.6>unceasing attention to&H4 self-interest, however its progress

<lb n=P376.7>may&H1 be apparently obstructed, will&H1 do in&H4 securing every

<lb n=P376.8>advantage of fortune, with no&H2 other sacrifice&H0 than that&H62;

<lb n=P376.9>of time and conscience. When <name who=SSJ>Robert</name> first sought her

<lb n=P376.10>acquaintance, and privately visited her in&H4 Bartlett's&sp;Buildings,

<lb n=P376.11>it was only with the view&H0 imputed to&H4 him by&H4;

<lb n=P376.12>his brother. He merely meant to&H9 persuade her to&H9 give

<lb n=P376.13>up&H5 the engagement; and as there could be nothing to&H9;

<lb n=P376.14>overcome but the affection of both, he naturally expected

<lb n=P376.15>that&H3 one or two interviews would settle the matter. In&H4;

<lb n=P376.16>that&H62 point&H0;, however, and that&H62 only, he erred; &dash; for&H3;

<lb n=P376.17>though <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> soon gave him hopes&H0 that&H3 his eloquence

<lb n=P376.18>would convince her in&H4 <hi r=Italic>time</hi>, another visit&H0;, another

<lb n=P376.19>conversation, was always wanted to&H9 produce this conviction.

<lb n=P376.20>Some doubts&H0 always lingered in&H4 her mind&H0 when

<lb n=P376.21>they parted, which&H61 could only be removed by&H4 another

<lb n=P376.22>half hour's discourse with himself. His attendance was

<lb n=P376.23>by&H4 this means&H0 secured, and the rest&H01 followed in&H4 course&H0;.

<lb n=P376.24>Instead of talking of <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, they came gradually to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P376.25>only of <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>, &dash; a subject&H0 on&H4 which&H61 he had always more

<lb n=P376.26>to&H9 say than on&H4 any other, and in&H4 which&H61 she soon betrayed

<lb n=P376.27>an interest&H0 even&H5 equal&H2 to&H4 his own&H2;; and in&H4 short, it

<lb n=P376.28>became speedily evident to&H4 both, that&H3 he had entirely

<lb n=P376.29>supplanted his brother. He was proud of his conquest,

<lb n=P376.30>proud of tricking <name who=SSB>Edward</name>, and very proud of marrying

<lb n=P376.31>privately without his mother's consent&H0;. What immediately

<lb n=P376.32>followed is known. They passed some months in&H4;

<lb n=P376.33>great happiness at Dawlish; for&H3 she had many relations

<lb n=P376.34>and old acquaintance to&H9 cut&H1 &dash; and he drew several

<lb n=P376.35>plans for&H4 magnificent cottages; &dash; and from thence

<lb n=P376.36>returning to&H4 town, procured the forgiveness of <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>,

<lb n=P376.37>by&H4 the simple&H2 expedient&H0 of asking it, which&H61;,

<lb n=P376.38>at <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>'s instigation, was adopted. The forgiveness at<pb n=P377>

<lb n=P377.1>first, indeed, as was reasonable, comprehended only

<lb n=P377.2><name who=SSJ>Robert;</name> and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, who&H61 had owed his mother no&H2 duty,

<lb n=P377.3>and therefore could have transgressed none, still&H5 remained

<lb n=P377.4>some weeks longer unpardoned. But perseverance

<lb n=P377.5>in&H4 humility of conduct&H0 and messages, in&H4 self-condemnation

<lb n=P377.6>for&H4 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>'s offence, and gratitude for&H4 the unkindness

<lb n=P377.7>she was treated with, procured her in&H4 time the haughty

<lb n=P377.8>notice&H0 which&H61 overcame her by&H4 its graciousness, and led

<lb n=P377.9>soon afterwards, by&H4 rapid degrees, to&H4 the highest state&H0;

<lb n=P377.10>of affection and influence&H0;. <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name> became as necessary

<lb n=P377.11>to&H4 <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>, as either <name who=SSJ>Robert</name> or <name who=SSG>Fanny;</name> and while&H3;

<lb n=P377.12><name who=SSB>Edward</name> was never cordially forgiven for&H4 having once

<lb n=P377.13>intended to&H9 marry her, and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>, though superior to&H4;

<lb n=P377.14>her in&H4 fortune and birth&H01;, was spoken of as an intruder,

<lb n=P377.15><hi r=Italic>she</hi> was in&H4 every&sp;thing considered, and always openly

<lb n=P377.16>acknowledged, to&H9 be a favourite&H2 child. They settled in&H4;

<lb n=P377.17>town, received very liberal assistance from <name who=SSI>Mrs&point;&sp;Ferrars</name>,

<lb n=P377.18>were on&H4 the best terms imaginable with the <name who=SSF1>Dashwoods;</name>

<lb n=P377.19>and setting aside the jealousies and ill-will continually

<lb n=P377.20>subsisting between <name who=SSG>Fanny</name> and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>, in&H4 which&H61 their

<lb n=P377.21>husbands of course&H8 took a part&H0;, as well&H5 as the frequent

<lb n=P377.22>domestic&H2 disagreements between <name who=SSJ>Robert</name> and <name who=SSQ>Lucy</name>

<lb n=P377.23>themselves, nothing could exceed the harmony in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P377.24>they all lived together.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P377.25>What <name who=SSB>Edward</name> had done to&H9 forfeit the right&H0 of eldest

<lb n=P377.26>son, might have puzzled many people to&H9 find out&H5;; and

<lb n=P377.27>what <name who=SSJ>Robert</name> had done to&H9 succeed to&H4 it, might have

<lb n=P377.28>puzzled them still&H5 more. It was an arrangement, however,

<lb n=P377.29>justified in&H4 its effects, if not in&H4 its cause; for&H3;

<lb n=P377.30>nothing ever appeared in&H4 <name who=SSJ>Robert</name>'s style of living or of

<lb n=P377.31>talking, to&H9 give a suspicion of his regretting the extent

<lb n=P377.32>of his income, as either leaving his brother too&H51 little,

<lb n=P377.33>or bringing himself too&H51 much; &dash; and if <name who=SSB>Edward</name> might

<lb n=P377.34>be judged from the ready discharge of his duties in&H4 every

<lb n=P377.35>particular, from an increasing attachment to&H4 his wife

<lb n=P377.36>and his home, and from the regular cheefulness of his

<lb n=P377.37>spirits, he might be supposed no&H2 less contented with his

<lb n=P377.38>lot, no&H2 less free from every wish&H0 of an exchange&H0;.<pb n=P378></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P378.1><name who=SSA>Elinor</name>'s marriage divided her as little from her

<lb n=P378.2>family as could well&H5 be contrived, without rendering

<lb n=P378.3>the cottage at Barton entirely useless, for&H3 her mother

<lb n=P378.4>and sisters spent much more than half their time with her.

<lb n=P378.5><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was acting on&H4 motives of policy as well&H5;

<lb n=P378.6>as pleasure in&H4 the frequency of her visits at Delaford;

<lb n=P378.7>for&H3 her wish&H0 of bringing <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> and <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name>

<lb n=P378.8>together was hardly less earnest, though rather more

<lb n=P378.9>liberal than what <name who=SSF>John</name> had expressed. It was now her

<lb n=P378.10>darling object&H0;. Precious as was the company of her

<lb n=P378.11>daughter to&H4 her, she desired nothing so&H51 much as to&H9 give

<lb n=P378.12>up&H5 its constant enjoyment to&H4 her valued friend; and to&H9;

<lb n=P378.13>see <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> settled at the mansion-house was equally

<lb n=P378.14>the wish&H0 of <name who=SSB>Edward</name> and <name who=SSA>Elinor</name>. They each felt his

<lb n=P378.15>sorrows, and their own&H2 obligations, and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, by&H4;

<lb n=P378.16>general&H2 consent&H0;, was to&H9 be the reward&H0 of all.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P378.17>With such a confederacy against her &dash; with a knowledge

<lb n=P378.18>so&H51 intimate&H2 of his goodness &dash; with a conviction of

<lb n=P378.19>his fond attachment to&H4 herself, which&H61 at last&H0;, though

<lb n=P378.20>long after&H3 it was observable to&H4 everybody else &dash; burst&H1 on&H4;

<lb n=P378.21>her &dash; what could she do?</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P378.22><name who=SSC>Marianne&sp;Dashwood</name> was born&H11 to&H4 an extraordinary

<lb n=P378.23>fate. She was born&H11 to&H9 discover the falsehood of her

<lb n=P378.24>own&H2 opinions, and to&H9 counteract, by&H4 her conduct&H0;,

<lb n=P378.25>her most favourite&H2 maxims. She was born&H11 to&H9 overcome

<lb n=P378.26>an affection formed so&H51 late in&H4 life as at seventeen, and

<lb n=P378.27>with no&H2 sentiment superior to&H4 strong esteem&H0 and lively

<lb n=P378.28>friendship, voluntarily to&H9 give her hand&H0 to&H4 another! &dash;

<lb n=P378.29>and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> other, a man who&H61 had suffered no&H2 less than

<lb n=P378.30>herself under the event of a former attachment, whom&H61;,

<lb n=P378.31>two years before&H5;, she had considered too&H51 old to&H9 be

<lb n=P378.32>married, &dash; and who&H61 still&H5 sought the constitutional safeguard

<lb n=P378.33>of a flannel waistcoat!</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P378.34>But so&H52 it was. Instead of falling a sacrifice&H0 to&H4 an

<lb n=P378.35>irresistible passion, as once she had fondly flattered

<lb n=P378.36>herself with expecting, &dash; instead of remaining even&H5 for&sp;ever

<lb n=P378.37>with her mother, and finding her only pleasures in&H4;

<lb n=P378.38>retirement and study&H0;, as afterwards in&H4 her more calm&H2;<pb n=P379>

<lb n=P379.1>and sober judgment she had determined on&H5;, &dash; she found

<lb n=P379.2>herself at nineteen, submitting to&H4 new attachments,

<lb n=P379.3>entering on&H4 new duties, placed in&H4 a new home, a wife,

<lb n=P379.4>the mistress of a family, and the patroness of a village.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P379.5><name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> was now as happy, as all those who&H61;

<lb n=P379.6>best loved him, believed he deserved to&H9 be; &dash; in&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P379.7>he was consoled for&H4 every past&H2 affliction; &dash; her regard&H0;

<lb n=P379.8>and her society restored his mind&H0 to&H4 animation, and his

<lb n=P379.9>spirits to&H4 cheerfulness; and that&H3 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> found her

<lb n=P379.10>own&H2 happiness in&H4 forming his, was equally the persuasion

<lb n=P379.11>and delight&H0 of each observing friend. <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>

<lb n=P379.12>could never love&H1 by&H4 halves; and her whole&H2 heart became,

<lb n=P379.13>in&H4 time, as much devoted to&H4 her husband, as it had once

<lb n=P379.14>been to&H4 <name who=SSR>Willoughby</name>.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P379.15><name who=SSR>Willoughby</name> could not hear of her marriage without

<lb n=P379.16>a pang; and his punishment was soon afterwards

<lb n=P379.17>complete&H2 in&H4 the voluntary forgiveness of <name who=SSZZE>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P379.18>who&H61;, by&H4 stating his marriage with a woman of character,

<lb n=P379.19>as the source of her clemency, gave him reason&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P379.20>believing that&H3 had be behaved with honour&H0 towards

<lb n=P379.21><name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, he might at once have been happy and rich.

<lb n=P379.22>That&H3 his repentance of misconduct, which&H61 thus brought

<lb n=P379.23>it own&H2 punishment, was sincere, need&H1 not be doubted;

<lb n=P379.24>&dash; nor that&H3 he long thought&H1 of <name who=SSH>Colonel&sp;Brandon</name> with

<lb n=P379.25>envy&H0;, and of <name who=SSC>Marianne</name> with regret&H0;. But that&H3 he was

<lb n=P379.26>for&sp;ever inconsolable, that&H3 he fled from society, or

<lb n=P379.27>contracted an habitual gloom of temper, or died of

<lb n=P379.28>a broken heart, must not be depended on&H5 &dash; for&H3 he did

<lb n=P379.29>neither. He lived to&H9 exert, and frequently to&H9 enjoy

<lb n=P379.30>himself. His wife was not always out&H5 of humour, nor

<lb n=P379.31>his home always uncomfortable; and in&H4 his breed of

<lb n=P379.32>horses and dogs, and in&H4 sporting of every kind&H0;, he found

<lb n=P379.33>no&H2 inconsiderable degree of domestic&H2 felicity.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P379.34>For&H4 <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, however &dash; in&H4 spite&H8 of his incivility in&H4;

<lb n=P379.35>surviving her loss &dash; he always retained that&H62 decided

<lb n=P379.36>regard&H0 which&H61 interested him in&H4 everything that&H61 befell her,

<lb n=P379.37>and made her his secret&H2 standard of perfection in&H4 woman;

<lb n=P379.38>&dash; and many a rising beauty would be slighted by&H4 him<pb n=P380>

<lb n=P380.1>in&H4 after-days as bearing no&H2 comparison with <name who=SSC>Mrs&point;&sp;Brandon</name>.

<lb n=P380.2></q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P380.3><name who=SSD>Mrs&point;&sp;Dashwood</name> was prudent enough to&H9 remain at the

<lb n=P380.4>cottage, without attempting a removal to&H4 Delaford;

<lb n=P380.5>and fortunately for&H4 <name who=SSL>Sir&sp;John</name> and <name who=SSK>Mrs&point;&sp;Jennings</name>, when

<lb n=P380.6><name who=SSC>Marianne</name> was taken from them, <name who=SSE>Margaret</name> had reached

<lb n=P380.7>an age highly suitable for&H4 dancing, and not very ineligible

<lb n=P380.8>for&H4 being&H1 supposed to&H9 have a lover.</q></p><p><q who=SS0>

<lb n=P380.9>Between Barton and Delaford, there was that&H62 constant

<lb n=P380.10>communication which&H61 strong family affection

<lb n=P380.11>would naturally dictate; &dash; and among the merits and

<lb n=P380.12>the happiness of <name who=SSA>Elinor</name> and <name who=SSC>Marianne</name>, let it not be

<lb n=P380.13>ranked as the least considerable, that&H3 though sisters,

<lb n=P380.14>and living almost within sight of each other, they could

<lb n=P380.15>live without disagreement between themselves, or producing

<lb n=P380.16>coolness between their husbands.</q></p></div2></div1>